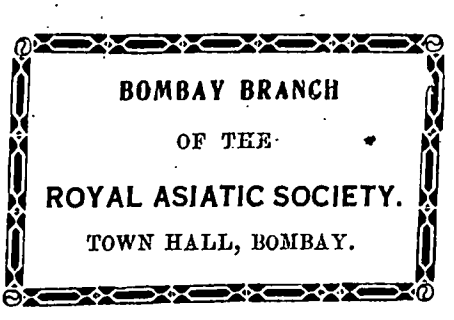
00039836

NOT TO BE ISSUED
OUT OF THE LIBRARY.



Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 18 July, 2018

RESEARCHES

INTO THE

HISTORY OF THE BRITISH DOG.

VOLUME II.

Bloodhound

107

RESEARCHES

INTO THE

HISTORY OF THE BRITISH DOG,

From Ancient Laws, Charters, and Historical Records.

WITH ORIGINAL ANECDOTES, AND ILLUSTRATIONS OF THE NATURE AND ATTRIBUTES OF THE DOG,

FROM THE POETS AND PROSE WRITERS OF ANCIENT, MEDIÆVAL, AND MODERN TIMES.

By GEORGE R. JESSE.

39836
ae

"When wandering over pathless deserts, oppressed with vexation and distress at the conduct of my own men, I have turned to these as my only friends, and felt how much inferior to them was man when actuated only by selfish views."—BURCHELL.

WITH ENGRAVINGS DESIGNED AND ETCHED BY THE AUTHOR.

IN TWO VOLUMES.—VOL. II.

LONDON:
ROBERT HARDWICKE, 192, PICCADILLY.
1866.

The right of Translation is reserved.

00039836

LONDON: PRINTED BY W. CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET,
AND CHARING CROSS.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Maiming of dogs:—Grant of forest liberties by King John, page 1. Grants of exemption from maiming, 2, 3. Privileges of Chertsey monastery; permission to impark lands, 4. Practice in the manor of Sutton-Coldfield; complaint against Justices of the Forest, 5. Claim of dues refused, 6. Fines levied for dogs, 6-8. Petitions for exemption, 8. Petition and statute 13 Richard II. to regulate the keeping of dogs by labourers and others; confirmed by 7 Henry V., 9, 10. Privileges of the abbey of Beaulieu, 10. Duties of "Regarders;" amount of fine, and manner of maiming; attempt of Charles I. to revive the forest laws, 11. Proceedings of Forest Courts, 12, 13. Standard for small dogs permitted to be kept in forests, 13. Dog-gauge at Browsholme, in Lancashire; Treherne's notice of dog-maiming, 14. The last Forest Court, 15.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

Mastiffs kept for bull and bear baiting; passion of the Conqueror for hunting; mention of dogs in Domesday, 16. Grants, payments, and charters by Henry II., 17. Game in the forest adjoining London on the north; fines to King John; office of dog-leader, 18. Picture ordered by Henry III., 19. Anecdotes and notices of the dog, by Giraldus de Barri, 19, 20. Gifts by Richard I.; tenure by dog-keeping; meaning of "Bracelettum deymerettum," 21. Fines and payments to King John, 22. Licences from the Crown, 23.

CHAPTER XXXV.

Extracts from Close Rolls of John and Henry III. concerning payments and directions for hounds and hawks and their attendants:—Food of falcons, 24. Food of dogs; bread usually given to them, 25. Permission to keep dogs; fines for castles, 26. Meaning of "veltrar," 27. Necessaries to be provided for huntsmen, 28, 29. Greyhounds and foxhounds, 30. Boars to be sent to the King, 31. Boar and deer hunting, 32. Meaning of "limarius," 33. Permission to keep dogs; staghounds and deerhounds, 34.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

Goshawkers and huntsmen, 35. Fondness of the clergy for the chase; bishops mighty hunters in the middle ages; the Earl of Arundel excommunicated for seizing a bishop's hounds on the Earl's grounds, 36. Forfeitures to the King on the death of a bishop or abbot, 37. Church dignitaries interdicted by the Pope from sporting, 38. Tenure by wolf-hunting; "training dogs to blood," 39. Permission to take wolves; severity of Edward I.'s game-laws, 40. Dog tenures, 41-43. Origin of the Pytchley Hunt, 43.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

Fox-hunting; duration of the season; dogs employed, 44. Royal fox-hunting in France, 45. Expenses of fox-dogs, keepers, and huntsmen, 46-48. Allowance for boots and clothes, 48. Expenses of ferrets; dogs kept in Rutland Forest, 49. Expenses of huntsmen and falconers, 50. Payments for bringing falcons and greyhounds to the King, and for their food, 51. Otter-hunting; the ladies votaries of Diana; effigies of dogs on tombs, 52. Payments to deer-hunters; greyhounds accompanying falconers, 53. Payments to the King's falconer, 54. "Expenses hitherto of hunters and falconers," 55, 56.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

Letters of Edward II., when Prince of Wales:—To Louis of France, Count d'Evreux, 57. To his sister, the Countess of Holland, Hereford, and Essex, 59.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

'Le Livre du Roy Modus et de la Royne Racio:'—description of a pack of hounds; illustrations, 60. Properties of dogs, 61. Remedy for the bite of a mad dog, 62. Argument by two ladies relative to the superiority of the chase with hounds or with hawks, 63-66. Queen Racio's reply to the question, how it is that stags have so many wiles in the chase, and yet that dogs defeat them, 66-68. The clergy compared to wolves; the rich to the fox, 68, 69.

CHAPTER XL.

Description of the greyhound; derivation of the name, 70. The appellation "gentle;" dogs used in taking venison, 71. Petition to Edward II. for liberty to hunt; Fleta's remark on sheep-dogs; Lord Berners' Froissart, 72. Dogs in the English army after the battle of Poitiers; Gaston Phœbus Count of Foix, 73. Purveyance for the King's horses and dogs, 14 Edward III.; the King's huntsmen, 74. Mention of the dog by old law-writers; payments to William of Wykeham for the keep of the King's dogs, 75. Payments in Wales on account of water-dogs, 76.

CHAPTER XLI.

Chaucer's 'Canterbury Tales;' the Prioress's dogs; the Monk, 77. The 'Shipmanne's Tale;' the 'Booke of the Dutchesse'—method of hunting the stag, 78. The 'Wif of Bathe's Tale;' the 'Nonne's Preeste's Tale;' the 'Second Nonne's Tale;' picture of Lycurgus in the 'Knight's Tale,' 80. The Alaun, his attributes, 81. Much esteemed in Italy; his probable use in England; employed in war, 82. Cotgrave's description of the Alaun; the name variously applied, 83. Notices of these dogs, 84.

CHAPTER XLII.

The bloodhound: mentioned in Barbour's Bruce; extracts from the poem, descriptive of the pursuit of Bruce by the force of John of Lorn, aided by bloodhounds, 83-90. 'Actis and Deidis of Wallace;' pursuit of Wallace by a bloodhound, 90, 91. Hardyng's account of the means employed to capture Bruce, 92.

CHAPTER XLIII.

The 'Liber Albus,' notices of dogs in the work, 93. Inaccuracy of Froissart's account of the interview between Richard II. and Henry of Lancaster, 94.

CHAPTER XLIV.

Twici's 'Art de Venerie;' beasts of venery, and beasts of chase, 95. The 'Master of the Game,' by Edmund de Langley, Duke of York; the Duke's character by Harding, 96. Dedication to Henry V.; lists of dogs; praises of the life of a hunter, 97. Hare-hunting; description of the wolf, 98. Description of the fox and his habits, 99. Hunting the wild-cat; character of the hound, 100. Anecdotes of hounds, 101-106. Shortness of their life, 106. Madness, 106-108. Remedies for persons bitten, 108.

CHAPTER XLV.

Running-hounds, different kinds of, described, 109-114. Greyhounds, 114-116. Alauntes, 116-118. Spaynolfes, 119. Mastiffs, 120. Directions for making kennels, couples, and ropes, 121. Leading out of hounds, 122. Care taken of huntsmen and hounds, 123. Cries and notes on the horn; rabbit-hunting; harriers, 124.

CHAPTER XLVI.

Regulations of Edward IV.; office of keeper of the lions and leopards in the Tower, 125. Petition to the Commons concerning the disorders committed by certain scholars of Oxford University, 126-128.

CHAPTER XLVII.

Tenure of land by chase of the wolf; records relative to packs of buckhounds and harriers, 129. Petition to Henry VI. from William Brocas, Master of the King's Buckhounds, touching his fees, 130. Payments to the Master and his assistants, and allowances for the dogs, 131. Allowances in addition to wages; licence to Brocas to acquire a manor, 132. Holders of the office of Master of the Buckhounds; Hunting-establishment of the Master of the Hounds to Richard III., 133. Fondness of Richard for sport; Henry VII.'s "Masters;" dogs' collars, 134.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

Julyana Berners' 'Boke of Huntyng:'—Names of divers kinds of hounds; properties of a good greyhound, 136. Beasts to be hunted with the lymehound, 137. Description of hare-hunting, 137-140. Sir Thomas Elyot's remarks on hunting in 'The Boke named the Governour,' 140.

CHAPTER XLIX.

Sir Thomas Cockaine's 'Short Treatise on Hunting:'—The Kibble-hound; the "order to enter young hounds at the fox," 141. "The order to be observed in hunting the fox," 142. Directions for hunting other animals; Henry VIII. very fond of hunting, 143. Presents sent to the French Royal Family by Edward VI.; law forbidding the exportation of horses; account by Sir P. Draycot of Henry VIII. hunting, 144. The Irish greyhound; present of hawks and greyhounds from Ireland to Crumwell; present of hobbies and dogs from Ireland to the King of Scotland, 145.

CHAPTER L.

Skelton's satire on Wolsey; bull and bear-baiting Sunday amusements, 146. Boece's 'History and Croniclis of Scotland;' laws for the chase, 147. Bloodhounds which could ride behind men on horseback, 148. Correspondence of James V. of Scotland and the Duke of Richmond about hounds:—Letter from James to Archdeacon Magnus, 148. Queen Margaret to the Archdeacon; the Duke of Richmond to James, 149. Archdeacon Magnus to James, 151. The Archdeacon to the Queen, 152. The King to the Archdeacon; and to the Duke, 154.

CHAPTER LI.

State of society on the borders of England and Scotland:—Peel-houses and fortified churches, 156. The Borderers thieves and murderers by profession; their mode of proceeding; their retreats, 157. Means taken to protect the country from their ravages; the pursuit, 158. Garrisoned castles; the beacon, 159. Complaints laid before the Commissioners of Berwick, 160. The Grahmes all thieves and outlaws; a proverbial saying; trick of Jock Grahme to save his brother from the gallows, 161. Description of the Borderers by John Lesley; severe measures of James V., 162. Sir Robert Cary's account of his visit to Giordie Bourne in prison; the prisoner's confession, 163. Watches at fords and passes, 164. Why the thieves were called mosstroopers; black mail and white mail, 165. The Borderers at Flodden; honour among thieves; permission to Scotch Borderers to hunt in England, 166. Letter from the Bishop of St. Asaph to Crumwell on the condition of the border, 167. Hedge-priests and fat friars; the Borderers under Henry V.; their atrocities in the reign of Elizabeth, 168. Law for their repression temp. Charles II., 169.

CHAPTER LII.

Bellenden's translation of Boece: the nature of sundry Scotch dogs, 170. Thieves of Lochmaben in Annandale, 171. The bloodhound described by Lesley, Bishop of Ross, 172. Slough-dogs; warrant for their keep, 173. Note, how they are to be provided and kept at the charge of the inhabitants, 174. Somerville's picture of the bloodhound, 175. The breed long kept up in Scotland, 176. Anecdote showing the long continuance of the licence of the Borderers; Scott's sketch of one of the marauders, 177. Obligations of poets to the bloodhound; Tickell's poem on 'Hunting'—uses of the bloodhound, 178. Campbell's allusion to the practice of tracing fugitives by the dog; case of the Duke of Monmouth; popular belief in the bloodhound's peculiar powers of scent, 179. Anecdote from the 'Sporting Magazine,' showing the

innate power of blood and the transmission of the peculiar attributes of race, 180-182. Robert Boyle's observations on the scenting powers of bloodhounds, 182. Anecdote in illustration, 183. Testimonies to the strength of their scenting powers, 183, 184.

CHAPTER LIII.

Regulations of Henry VIII. as to dogs, hawks, &c., 185. Expenses of the King's dogs, 186. Payments for bringing back lost dogs; carts for the hounds, 187. Payments to men bringing presents; "chast" greyhounds, 188. Anne Boleyn; occasional humanity of Henry; food of his dogs, 189. Portraits of Philip and Mary and their dogs; dog-collars and liams, 190.

CHAPTER LIV.

Queen Elizabeth's dogs; bull and bear-baiting before the French and Danish Ambassadors, 191. Plays prohibited by the Privy Council on bear-baiting days; particular fondness of Elizabeth for the sport, 192. Quaint description by Laneham of bear-baiting for the Queen's amusement at Kenilworth, 193. Butler's legal comparison; Stow's notice of Bear-gardens in 1598, 194. Verses on bear-baiting written in the reign of Henry VIII., 195.

CHAPTER LV.

Alleyn and Henslow's Bear-garden at Bankside; a bear-baiting advertisement, 196. The office of "chief master" of "his Majesty's games," &c., purchased from Sir William Steward; the Master of the Game authorised to seize bears, bulls, and dogs, for the King's service; compositions with towns and counties, 197. Petition to James I. to restore the right of bear-baiting on Sundays, for an increase of salary, and for power to arrest unlicensed vagrants, 198. Sir John Dorington's commission of "Master;" James I.'s patent to Henslow and Alleyn, 200. Shakspere's allusions to bear-baiting; power of the "Masters" often abused, and resisted, 201. Characteristic epistle to Alleyn from William Fawnte, an owner of bulls, 202. "Little Besse of Bromley;" Alleyn's petition to James for payment, 203. Cost of the Bear-garden; founding of Dulwich College, 204.

CHAPTER LVI.

Queen Elizabeth's elegant amusements; instance of her displacing a mayor of a corporate town, 205. Abraham Ortelius's mention of the women and dogs of England; Paul Hentzner's notice of the English and their amusements, 206. Many bears kept in England, 207. Bear-baiting and Divine service sometimes hand-in-hand; the Spanish Ambassador at Paris Garden, 208.

CHAPTER LVII.

Extracts from Stow's Chronicle: a lion baited in the Tower, 209-211. Building of a wall and breeding-place for the lions by the King, 211. Feeding the lions, 212. A lion baited with dogs; fight between a lion, a horse, a bear, and mastiffs, 213. A bear baited to death, 214. The great lion baited with dogs, 214-216.

CHAPTER LVIII.

The Isle of Dogs, derivation of the name; the "Common Hunt," 217. The Irish greyhound; the dog's place in the Pharmacopœia, 218. The Archbishop of Armagh's remedy for gout; Burghley's letter of thanks for a hound sent him by Leicester, 219. Lord Hunsdon's account of the conversation of the rebel Earl of Northumberland; letter from Adrian de Gomiccourt to Burghley, 220. Dogs as guardians of sheep against wolves; Scotch dogs and horses esteemed in France, 221.

CHAPTER LIX.

Harrison's remarks on British dogs in Holinshed's History, 222. Description of the mastiff, 223-225. Dr. Caius's description of the mastiff, 225-227. Harrison's sarcasm on the ladies on account of their fondness for spaniels, 228. Their supposed curative property; Iceland dogs; anecdote of a woman of Iceland, 229. Ancient tradition of the origin of a war between Picts and Scots, 230. Metrical translation of the story; Stanihurst's account of the Irish wolf-dog, 231. The greyhound's "jacke," 232.

CHAPTER LX.

Caius's list of English dogs, 233, 234. His description of the bloodhound, 234-236. The terrier, 236. The gasehound, 237. The greyhound, 238. The lyemmer, 239. The tumbler, 240. The tinker's cur, 241. Iceland dogs, 243. English love of novelty, 244.

CHAPTER LXI.

Turbervile's 'Book of Faulconrie:' spaniels and their diseases, 245. The same author's 'Arte of Venerie or Hunting,' 246. Hunting-dogs; the manner of finding and tracking a deer described in the huntsman's "Blazon," 247. The French original, 248. Employment of the bloodhound, or limier; the French slow-hound, 249. Method of proceeding in finding the game, 250. Hunting of the fox and badger; sundry kinds of terriers, 251. Description of the wolf; charm to preserve dogs from madness, 253. 'The Arte of Venerie' a compilation from foreign authors, 254.

CHAPTER LXII.

Sir John Harington's account of his dog "Bungey," given to Prince Henry, 255-258. His epigram in praise of his dog, 258. Lines to his wife, for striking her dog; his edition of 'Orlando Furioso'—devices of Orlando and Olivero, 259. The device of Olivero adopted by Sir John, 260. Spirited descriptions of dogs from the 'Orlando,' 260-262. Rendering of his lines on the greyhound by W. S. Rose, 262.

CHAPTER LXIII.

Spenser's 'Faery Queen,' allusions to the mastiff, bandog, hound, lime-hound, spaniel, sheep-dog, and cur, 263. Extracts from the poem, 263-265.

CHAPTER LXIV.

Shakspere: frequent mention of the dog in his works; various kinds of dogs spoken of; comprehensive passage in 'Macbeth,' 266. Another, in 'Lear;' allusion to hydrophobia; anecdote of Oliver Cromwell; testimony to the valour of the mastiff, 267. Passages from 'Henry V.' and 'First Part of Henry VI.'; Achilles and Ajax compared to mastiffs, 268. Illustrations from the sports of the Bear-garden; abuse of the dog-pit, 269. Test of a dog's stanchness; the oldest known Laws of Coursing; Master Page's dog in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' 270. Allusions to greyhounds; a pack of hounds described in 'A Midsummer Night's Dream,' 271. Use of the word "Brach" in 'The Taming of the Shrew,' 272. Allusions to hounds and beagles; Helena, in 'A Midsummer Night's Dream,' compared by herself to a spaniel, 273. Other allusions to the spaniel; injustice done to its character; the water-spaniel, 274. Castration of dogs; allusions to the bandog; the single remark on the bloodhound; the curtail-dog, 275. Allusions to the latter; simile of poor and rich; allusions to the village cur, the lapdog, poachers' dogs, 276. Passage from 'Timon of Athens,' description of the unalterable affection of the dog, 277. Various passages on the reward he too frequently meets with, 277, 278. Proverbial cruelty of language made use of towards the most faithful of brutes; atrocities of the vivisector, 278. Mention of the watch-dog; account of aërial dogs in Jones's 'History of Brecknockshire'—allusion to them in 'The Tempest,' 279. Shakspere's probable obligations to Sir John Price, the antiquary, 280.

CHAPTER LXV.

Drayton's 'Polyolbion:' description of hounds; coursing in Northamptonshire, 281. The shepherd and his dog; cur and curtail almost synonymous; dog-killing in August, 282. Traditional aversion of dogs for glovers; knowledge by dogs of their enemies; 'The Black Dogge of Newgate,' 283.

CHAPTER LXVI.

James I.'s addiction to the chase; the King's "Masters" of Hounds, of Hawks, of Crossbows, &c., 284. Present to the King of France; commissions to take up hounds; Proclamation for the annihilation of such commissions, 285. Proclamations against unlawful hunting, &c., 287. Appointments and employments of Thomas Pott in connection with the King's dogs, 287-289. Payments to huntsmen and others, 289. Licence to take hounds, beagles, &c., and to seize such dogs as might be offensive to the King's game, 290. Hounds sent to the King from Scotland, 291. James's hunting and hawking establishments; his ardent pursuit of the chase; his severity with respect to offenders against the game-laws, 292. Anecdote of "Jowler;" orders to farmers concerning the King's convenience in hawking and hunting, 293. Anecdote showing his tenderness of feeling towards the Queen; his message to the Archbishop of Canterbury who shot Lord Zouch's keeper; his order of London beer for the Queen, 294. His letter to the Duke of Buckingham concerning his dogs and horses, 295.

CHAPTER LXVII.

James I.'s wild-boar hunting: the "Keeper of the King's Cormorants," 297. Document addressed to the Council by Robert Maxwell informing against Sergeant Cotton for the use of disrespectful language towards the King's Cormorant-keeper, 297-299. Presents of hounds, hawks, and horses to the King; his Majesty's demand of a hound from Lord Clifford; his Lordship's reply, 300. James's use of "Beagle" as a term of endearment, 301. His desire to possess wild animals; present from the King of Spain of an elephant and five camels, 302.

CHAPTER LXVIII.

English dogs sent to India; desire of the Great Mogul to possess British dogs; thieves in India thrown to dogs, 303. A tiger (or leopard) killed by a mastiff; inferiority of Persian dogs to English, 304. Letter to James I. from the King of Acheen asking for dogs, 305. Letters from Prestwick Eaton at St. Sebastian to George Wellingham in London, making a like request, 305, 306. First mention of the name of "Bull-dog," 306. Enactments relating to dogs: 23 Elizabeth, 306. Acts of James I. and Charles II., 307. Acts of William and Mary, and Anne, against poachers; water-spaniels; dogs mentioned in 'The Witch of Edmonton,' 308.

CHAPTER LXIX.

Charles I.'s dogs; officers of the Queen's establishment; hounds carried to the meet; Charles's love of sport, 309. Warrants for preserving the Royal game; forest privileges of the Crown; licences to take dogs, 310. Warrant licensing certain parties to export dogs, and prohibiting all others unless with permission of said parties, 311. Letter from Lord Wentworth to the Earl of Carlisle—scarcity of hounds in the north, 313.

CHAPTER LXX.

Letter of William Belou to Secretary Conway complaining of neglect and ingratitude on the part of Charles, 314. Bear-baiting before the King and Queen; the King's fondness for wild animals; his stud; ships named after dogs, 316. Letter from John Williams to the Earl of Suffolk, complaining of an obstinate poacher, and of an attack on the writer's servant by the poacher while in custody, 316-318.

CHAPTER LXXI.

Explanations of French terms and proverbs taken from Randle Cotgrave's French-English Dictionary, 319-321.

CHAPTER LXXII.

Markham's 'Country Contentments:'—divers kinds of hounds, 322. Colours of hounds, 323. Their shape, 324. The composition of kennels—dogs for cunning hunting, 325. For sweetness of cry, 326. For loudness of mouth; for depth of mouth, 327. A kennel of swift hounds—their voices to be sorted into three parts of music, 327. Qualities of swift hounds; need of stanch old dogs and good finders amongst them, 328. Highway dogs; hounds for hunting on foot, 329. The mitten-beagle; different kinds of chase, 330. Coursing with greyhounds—the breed, 331. Three kinds of champaign country; dogs for the hills and dogs for the plains, 332. Comparison between the greyhound dog and bitch; maxims for breeders, 333. Best shape for greyhound pups; best shape at two years old; old rhyme concerning the shape of a perfect greyhound, 334. 'Hunger's Prevention'—the water-dog and the setter, 335.

CHAPTER LXXIII.

Laws of coursing in the reign of Elizabeth, 336-338. The rules given in the 'Sporting Magazine,' 338. Law to be given to the hare: Sir Roger de Coverley's hounds; the termination of a run, 339. The 'Whole Art of Husbandry'—description of "the bandog for the house," 340. The bandog a chained mastiff, 341.

CHAPTER LXXIV.

Dogs described in the 'Cynegeticon,' quotation from Markham, 342. The dogs of Molossia surpassed by the British mastiff; Wase's note on Gratius, 343. His notice of the Irish wolf-dog, 344. Evidence against the identity of dog and wolf; the bloodhound, 345. The hunting of the ancients, 346. The raindeer, 347.

CHAPTER LXXV.

Cromwell's greyhound, 348. Appointments and grants by Charles II., 348-350. The Bear-garden; officers of the buckhounds, 350. A widow's petition; coursing prohibited; the Irish greyhound, 351. Dogs and cats destroyed during the plague; 'Hunting, Hawking, and Fishing' (1671), 352. Pepys's visit to the Bear-garden; a horse baited to death, 353. Malcolm's notice of the event; Pepys's anecdote of a cat-killing dog, 354.

CHAPTER LXXVI.

Account of bull-baiting from 'A Collection for the Improvement of Husbandry and Trade,' 356-358. Advertisements of tiger and bear-baiting, 358, 359. Notices by foreigners of the English love of fighting, 359. Pennant's notice of the Irish wolf-dog, and of a hybrid between dog and wolf, 360. Gough's notice of the wolf-hound; change of feeling on the sports of the amphitheatre, 361. Dr. Parr's love of the sport, 362.

CHAPTER LXXVII.

The Duke of Devonshire's tenure of lands by "turning out a bull;" the usage described, 363. Bulls let out for baiting, 364. Instance of money left by will to purchase bulls for baiting; former popularity of the sport, 365. Atrocities practised; a prohibitory bill introduced into Parliament in 1802, but rejected—Sheridan's speech in its favour, 366. Tract written in 1822 on bull-baiting, 367. Martin's Act failed to suppress the sport; brought to an end by Mr. Pease's Bill, 368. Extracts from the above tract—a dialogue on bull-baiting, 368-373. Ballad on 'Wednesbury Cocking,' 373. Bull-baiting at Darlaston; these diversions not confined to the lower orders; the sport sometimes less cruelly conducted, 374. Bill Gibbons's bull; Payne Knight's 'Essay on Taste,' 375. Boxing-matches—the fist better than the knife, 376.

CHAPTER LXXVIII.

Extract from Malcolm's 'Manners and Customs of London'—attachments between men and dogs; written against by Bunyan, 377. Appeal in behalf of the dog by a supporter of the Dogs' Home, 378-386.

CHAPTER LXXIX.

Dog and lion fights: the lion Nero, 387. Desperate courage of Turk, a bulldog, 388. Fight of a lion with six Hungarian mastiffs, 389.

CHAPTER LXXX.

The Bulldog: originally a short-nosed mastiff; his modern degeneracy; Young Storm and Old Storm, 390. Picture of the bulldog; tenacity of his hold; his character, 391. Anecdote showing his capability of strong affection, 392. Mode of testing the quality of a whelp; Old Sal's accouchement, 393. Dog-fighting: Lord Camelford's dog Belcher; the Westminster Pit, 394. The bull-terrier; our dogs formerly exported to Spain, 305. British dogs superior to all others: testimonies of Byron, Smart, and Lovibond; anecdote from the 'Sporting Magazine,' 396. Malformations produced by breeders; remarks of Mayhew, 397. Gay's mastiff, 398. Anecdote of a bulldog, danger of its owner, 398, 399. Conclusion: the author's wishes, 399, 400.

INDEX .. .. Page 401

ILLUSTRATIONS TO VOL. II.

Bloodhound	*Frontispiece.*
Deerhound	*To face page* 78
Unerring he pursues	156
Deer Stalker pursued	184
Mastiff	224
Where thou diest, will I die	278
I'll have that	314
Touch it if you dare	368
Man's return for benefits received	386

TAIL-PIECES.

	PAGE
Dog Gauge	15
Nature improved	69
L'Alant	84
Talbot	135
Dog and Moonlight	216
An old Friend	296
Box 'em	355

THE DOG.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE following grant, said by Bishop Lyttelton to be from an autograph in the possession of the Dean and Chapter of Exeter, seems to cast doubt on Knyghton's statement before quoted.

"JOHN, Earl of MORETON, to all men and to his friends, French and English, present and future, health.

"Know ye that we have granted, restored, and by this charter of ours have confirmed to Earls, Barons, Knights, and to all free tenants clerical and lay in Devonshire, their forest liberties which they enjoyed in the time of King Henry, my great-grandfather, to be kept and held by them and their heirs of me and my heirs, and particularly that they may keep bows and quivers of arrows in their lands to be carried without the precincts of my forest, and that their dogs or those of their men shall not be expeditated ('espaltati') without the limits of the forest, and that they shall keep their dogs and other liberties in the best and freest manner that they held them in the time of the same King Henry and their 'Reisellos,' and that they may take the roebuck, fox, cat, wolf, hare, otter, wherever they may find

them, without the precincts of my forest. And I therefore firmly enjoin you that no one molest or oppress them with respect to these or other liberties. These being witnesses—William Marshall, William Earl of Salisbury, William Earl of Vernon, Stephen Riddel my Chancellor, &c. &c., and many others."

The Earl of Gloucester petitioned in the 6 Edw. I. against the Queen's Bailiffs expeditating his dogs contrary to his franchise which exempted therefrom.[1]

"E come la fraunchise le Counte eyreste e estre doit quites de espeuteisoun; vient les bailliffs la Reygne, e grevement distreignent por espeuteisoun, encountre sa fraunchise, dunt le Counte prie remedie."

This exemption from maiming was not only granted by the Crown, but also by the nobles to their dependants. Thus Robert de Gaunt granted to the canons of Bridlington Priory, Yorkshire, founded in the time of Henry I., the privilege in these words:—

"The same canons shall also have four dogs with entire feet at the aforesaid cowsheds (or pastures), two at the one and two at the other, loosed at night and tied up by day, which if they shall be found at large between daybreak and evening, their keepers shall be forfeited to their Lord, and the dogs at his mercy."[2]

Most likely these dogs were mastiffs, or wolfhounds; and were confined during the day, lest they should chase or disturb the game; but were loosed at night to keep off wild beasts and thieves from the monks and their cattle.

[1] Rolls of Parliament, vol. i. p. 8 a. [2] Dugdale, Mon. Ang., vol. vi. p. 288.

Also in John's reign, the burghers of Egremont in Cumberland received a charter from Richard de Lucy, which said, "They shall not be obliged to expeditate (amputabunt pedes canum suorum) their dogs within their own limits, and if any of their dogs shall follow them out of their limits they shall not be troubled therefore, unless it be within the Forest of Ennerdale."[1] This forest was anciently stocked with red deer.

Likewise, Hugh Bishop of Durham gave a charter to Kypier Hospital near Durham, founded by Ralph Flambard in 1112, which states: "They shall have on all sides pasture for all their cattle in the same: and the feet of their dogs may not be lopped there, nor at the cowshed (or cattle-farm or pastures) of Werdale; but the shepherds may lead them with a string on account of the game, in order to preserve their sheep on account of the wolves."[2]

The Bishop of Winchester and his tenants were exempted from expeditation of their dogs, as appears by the Rolls of Parliament in 1290, the 18 Edw. I.: "Et canes suos et hominum suorum non expeditatos habere, et de hujusmodi expeditatione et chiminagio quietos esse, et dictos Boscos suos, Terras, et Feoda sua quieta in perpetuum de vastis," &c. &c.; namely, "Their dogs, and those of their dependants, shall not be expeditated, and they shall be exempt from any expeditation and road-tax of this kind, and their woods, lands, and fiefs quit for ever of waste."

In the 6 Edw. I.[3] a writ was granted to this petition:—

[1] Nicholson and Burns' Westmoreland and Cumberland, vol. ii. p. 35.
[2] Dug.; Mon. Ang.
[3] Rolls of Parliament, vol. i. p. 46 a.

'William le Wlf requests a brief of the King to suspend the expeditation of dogs from third year to third year."

Answer. "Let the brief issue according to the Assises of the Forest in Chancery."

The Abbot and Monks of Chertsey Monastery, founded about 666 by the Earl of Surrey, had liberty in the reign of Edward I., and before from time immemorial, to have dogs to take hares, foxes, and cats ("cattos"), in all Surrey, both within and without the forest; and were free of expeditation.[1] By a charter of William Rufus it was conceded to them that they should have their dogs to take hares and foxes as they had in his father's time; and Henry I. granted them leave to have dogs to take, in all their lands in Surrey, foxes, hares, pheasants, and cats. This was confirmed by Henry II. as to running dogs for hares and foxes in the east of Surrey. Any person poaching on their preserves was to pay ten pounds. Henry III. confirmed their charters.[2]

"Let no one maim the dogs belonging to the household of an Abbot and his Monks; but the Abbot and his Monks maim the dogs of their own men dwelling within the forest."[3]

A favourite of the King was sometimes permitted to impark lands within a royal forest, and exempted from having his dogs maimed. Such was the case with Oliver de Bordeaux, keeper of Windsor Forest and Castle in the time of Edward II.[4]

---

[1] Placita de quo Warranto, p. 744.

[2] Dugdale, Mon. Angl., vol. i. p. 431.

[3] Chartulary of the Abbot of Glastonbury, MS. penes Magist. Clarges nuper ex Ædc Christi, f. 7.—*Cowel.*

[4] Pat. 4 Edw. II., m. 17.

In the 3 Edw II., at a Court-Leet and Court-Baron held for the manor of Sutton-Coldfield, in Warwickshire, when the ancient customs of the Lordship from the time of Athelstan and until the coronation of Henry III. were testified to by the Jury, they certified that they had heard their ancestors say that, when Sutton manor was in the hands of the Kings of England, all the Chase was afforested, and all the dogs within the forest used to be lawed, and the left claw of the foot cut off:[1] and after it came into the hands of the Earl of Warwick they had leave to have and hold dogs of all kind unlawed.[2] Shaw, in his 'History of Staffordshire,' states that Sir Robert Malveysin, Knight, Seneschal or Forester of Cannock, in 19 Edw. II., made all owners of dogs appear before his Court with their dogs since the last expeditation, with the Foresters and four men of each hamlet.

Doubtless these Forest pleas must have been grievously vexatious even after the law was improved by that illustrious monarch, that king of men, affectionate son, and tender husband, our first Edward. In the 1 Edw. III. this complaint was made to Parliament:[3]—

"Item, La Commune prie remedie de Sire William de Claydon, Leutenant Sire Eymayr de Valence, and Sire le Despenser, nadgieres Justices de la Forestez desa Trente, de

---

[1] "Omnes canes infra forestam solebant esse impediati et amputati sinistro ortello." Dogs to be lawed on the left claw of the foot, i.e. *ringed or wired.*—*Blount and Beckwith.*

[2] "Licentiam habere et tenere canes opertias ex omni genere canum, et non impediatas."—*Dugdale's Warwickshire*, 1730.

Canes opertias, &c. (qy. apertias or apertas?), et non impediatas. Dogs unlawed, or with whole feet.—*Blount.*

[3] Rolls of Parliament, vol. ii. p. 10 a.

ceo qu'il ad repris saunz garaunt en Forest, Villes, Terres, Boys, qe furunt chevache[1] hors de Forest par une chevache q̃ ceo fist en temps le Roy Edward, ael nostre Seignur le Roy q̃ ore est; Et puis en temps le Roy son piere conferme, a desheritaunce & destruction de la Commune." The document proceeds in remonstrating against the wrongs endured, and the disregard paid to the laws of the "Chartre de la Forest." "Et auxi il envoia ses Brefs a les Seneschals de Forest, pur espeutesoun, il ne voloit alower la Chartre le Roy, ne Bref le Roy, ne nule Franchise, si les Gentz ne fesoient fin a luy a sa volunte," &c.

The reply to the foregoing was, that Sir William de Claydon was not to act as Deputy Justice of the Forest south of Trent until he had answered these complaints.

Henry de Sturmy, or Lestormy, and his family, hereditary Wardens of Savernak Forest, claimed in 1334, 8 Edw. III., certain fines for expeditation, and other forest dues refused him. Orders were given to the Justice of the Forest "face reson as pties selom l'Assise de la Foreste. Et si difficulte soit, q'il ent avise le Roy."

In the public Record Office, amongst the numerous documents relating to the Forests, are to be found several lists of fines levied for dogs. Thus in the "Attachiamenta de Foresta de Galtres," in Yorkshire, are entries of the amercements for dogs kept at Styvelingtone, Esyngwold, Suttone, Newton, Hoby, and other places within the bounds, in the 10, 13, and 16 Edw. II., under the following heading:—

[1] "Chevauchée, a judge's circuit."—*Cotgrave.*

"Concerning expeditation of dogs in the Forest of Galtres.

"*Esyngwold.*—From John de Maunchestre for one dog, 3*s.* From Wilto le Seriaunte for one dog, 3*s.*

"*Styvelyngtone.*—From Wilto de Huntyngtone for one dog, because he was poor, 12*d.*

"*Newton.*—From Hugo de Clifford for one dog, because he was poor, 12*d.*"

The sum paid for one dog was nearly always three shillings, but occasionally two shillings, and by poor persons twelve pence, sixteen pence, eighteen pence, and twenty pence. The amount received in the forest in one year for these particular fines was about nine or ten pounds; but in the sixteenth year of that reign only 58*s.* 10*d.* was received, the cause of which is thus explained there:—"No more accounted for, for the expeditation of dogs this year, because the whole country was burned and destroyed by the Scotch enemies." Some paid for three dogs, others for two, but one was the number generally kept by each man; and after the Scottish inroad the same men paid only one shilling each, who in some cases in previous years were mulcted in three shillings a dog each. During the tenth year about sixty-two dogs are entered, in the thirteenth year some seventy, but only about thirty-four in the sixteenth year. Men's names usually appear as the owners, but a few exceptions occur, as—"From Elizabeth Grinel for 2 dogs, 6*s.* From Emma de Shuptone, because she was poor, 18*d.*"

The foregoing proves that the amount of the fine at that period never exceeded three shillings per dog, and was in many instances lessened according to the means of the people. What species of animals these were it is not easy to

decide; they may have been big mastiffs to guard their owners' solitary dwellings in the woods, or a particular breed to drive and protect the great herds of swine fed in the forest, some of which contained fifty and in one case one hundred and twenty-three hogs.

Similar payments also exist in the records of the forest of Penreth for the 14 Edw. II., as—"From John Pykebon for one dog not expeditated, 3*s*." These fines were levied in Plumptone, Salkild, Scotteby, Ragthone, Thorsby, Thistelsthwatt, Skeltone, Soureby, and other neighbouring places, for seventy-seven dogs in the above year, amounting in all to 11*l*. 11*s*.; of which Plumpton paid 102*s*., Sowerby 36*s*., and the remainder less each. The number of dogs entered as paid for by one man never exceeds three; and only one person had so many, one dog being usually the number.

In 1444, the 23 Henry VI., the Provost and Scholars of the Royal College of the Blessed Mary and St. Nicholas, of Cambridge, petitioned the King and Parliament, among other matters, to be exonerated for ever from "Chiminagio, expeditatione Canum, et de sustentatione et putura Forestariorum," &c.[1] This petition was granted; and a like one in the same words to the same Parliament, from "the Kynges College of oure Lady of Eton beside Wyndesore."[2] The College of St. George at Windsor, by its charter from Edward III., had been, with other immunities, made free of all pleas of the Forest, and also from the expeditation of dogs.[3]

At the Parliament of the 13 Richard II., held at West-

[1] Rolls of Parliament, vol. v. p. 99 a.
[2] Ibid., vol. v. p. 83 b.
[3] Ashmole.

minster in 1389, the following petition was presented "de ses povres Communes" to the King:—

"Item, prient les Communes, q̃ come Artificers & Laborers, c'est assavoir, Bochers, Suours, Taillours, & autres Garsons, tiegnent Leverers & autres Chiens, & a temps q̃ bones Cristiens es jours de Festes sont as Esglises oiantz lour divines services, vont enchaceantz en Parks, Conyers, & Garennes des Seigneurs & autres, et les destruont outrement: Et issint ils font lour Assemblees a tielx temps pur faire lour entreparlance, covynes, & conspiracies, pur faire Insurrections & Desobeiance envers votre Mageste & Leys, souz colour de tiele maner de chacer: Qe plese ordeiner en cest present Parlement, q̃ null maner Artificer, ne Laborer, ne null autre q̃ n'ad Terres & Tenementz al value de Qarrant souldz par an, ne null Prestre, ne Clerc, s'il ne soit avance de Dis Livers, ne tiegne null Leverer, n'autre Chien, s'il ne soit lie ou trahe, feuste, ou qu'il soit espelotte, sur peyne d'imprisonement par un an. Et q̃ chescun Justice de Pees eit poair d'enquerre & punir chescun contrevenant.[1]

"RESPONSIO.

"Le Roy le voet: Ajouste a ycelle, Leeces[2] et Furettes, Haies, Rees, Hare-pipes, Cordes, & toutz autres engynes pur prendre ou destruire Savagyne,[3] Leveres, ou Conylles, ou autre deduit des Gentils."

This statute was confirmed by the Parliament of the 7 Henry V. in 1419; the Commons having again petitioned

[1] Rolls of Parliament, vol. iii. p. 272 a.

[2] Qy. lyce or lisse, a hound-bitch?—*Du Fouilloux.* [3] Beasts of the forest.

the Duke of Bedford, "Gardein d'Engleterre," on the matter.

The petition, after reciting the former one, adds:—

"& nient obstant le dit Estatut, si ẗn Artificers, Laborers, Servauntz, & Chapelleins, teignent Levorers, Liesces,[1] & autres Cheins, & engynes, & vount chaceantz, sovent foitz quaunt ils devoient attendre as Divines Services, pur prendre & destruer Levoirs, Conyls, & autre Savaigne, des Seigneurs & autres Gentils, a cause q̃ les ditz Trespassours n'ount autre peyne, mes sovent foitz sont rescuez a faire leg' fyne pur lour dit trespas. Que pleise a votre tres gracious Sr̃ie, de l'assent des Seigneurs Espirituelx & Temporelx en cest Parlement, de confermer le dit Estatut. Ajoustant a ycell, q̃ celuy q̃ face encountre la fourme du dit Estatut, encourge devers le Roy, a chescun foitz qu'il soit atteint, Cynk Marcz; & q̃ chescun q̃ voet suer pur le Roi yceste partie, eit la suyte & la moite des ditz Cynk Marcz; & q̃ les Justices du Pees en chescun Counte aient poair de trier les trespasses suisditz devaunt eux, p bille, a suyte de chescun q̃ voet suer pur le Roy en ceste partie.[2]

"RESPONSIO.

"Soient les Estatutz avaunt ces heures faitz tenuz & gardez."

By a grant of confirmation of Henry VII., the dogs of the Abbot and holy men of Beaulieu were protected from expeditation.[3]

[1] Probably hound-bitches; but perhaps lurchers, for Kelham has, "lerce hound, a lurcher."

[2] Rolls of Parliament, vol. iv. p. 121 b.

[3] Lewis on Forests, p. 57.

This probably refers to a former charter given them by John in the sixth year of his reign: "The King further grants that the abbot and convent aforesaid shall be exempted from receiving and entertaining any of the forest officers, and of their dogs, hawks, falcons; and from making repasts for them called Melcons, and from all payments and fees to the said officers."[1]

In "Certain Articles to be enquired of by the Regarders of the Forest of Shyrewood in the Countie of Nott. against the comming of Thomas Earle of Rutland, Chiefe Justice in Eyre of the said forest," 26 Hen. VIII., one article is—"Also they must inquire, if all the great dogs or mastives within the said Forest be expeditate, that is to say, have the balles of their feet cut out, according to the lawes of the Forest; and if they finde any that be not expeditated, then the owner of every such dog must forfeit to the King iij*s.* iiij*d.*"

Crompton's 'Courts,' 1637.

It is remarkable that Richard Crompton and Manwood differ respecting the amount of the fine and the manner of maiming. One says the sum is 3*s.* 4*d.*, the other 3*s.*; the former states the ball must be cut out, the other the three fore-claws are to be cut off by the skin.

The unhappy Charles I., among other unfortunate and arbitrary exercises of power, endeavoured to revive the forest laws: the odium created by the attempt may be to some extent apparent by considering that, according to Spelman, the number of royal forests in England at his time amounted in number to no less than sixty-eight, and Sir

[1] Warner's Hampshire.

Edward Coke stated them at sixty-nine. Henry VIII. created the last forest, Hampton Court; there were sixty-eight before his period, about thirteen chaces, and 781 parks.

The following extracts from the proceedings of one of the last Forest Courts held will show that the expeditation of dogs was still enforced, for in the "Notes taken at a Justice Seate for the Forrest of Wyndsor, in the county of Berks,[1] holden the 24th day of September, 1632, at Wyndsor, before the Earl of Holland, Justice in Eyre, and others," in the 8 Charles I., we find that Lord Lovelace claimed for himself and tenants of Hurley, formerly a Priory, and East Hamstead, to be quit "de Canum expeditatione." But that political apostate Mr. Attorney Noy said for the King—"Then for the claim to be priviledged from Lawing their Dogs, that was a mere personal priviledge in the Priors as Hunting and Hawking, and shall not be revived by general words of tot tanta talia, &c.; for then, where the Prior kept it may be one or two Dogs, now (perhaps) you will keep twenty; nay, every one that hath any of the Prior's Lands will keep as many Dogs as he please, and so Dogs, and Hunters, and Hawkers shall be multiplyed."

Also, "It was presented that Edward Blagrave had erected a Ferry where there was none before, for which he was fined 4*l.*, for by this means the Forrest may be abused by stealing Deare, and carrying them over the water, so as no Bloudhound can follow."

Sir Edmond Sayer claimed to hunt hares, foxes, wild-cats, and to keep his dogs unlawed; and pleaded for it a charter of

[1] By Sir William Jones. Another forest court was held there in 1639.

Richard I. made to the Abbot of Waltham Holy-Cross in Essex. But it was disallowed, for said Noy, "The Abbot had twenty mannors, and yet there was but one Hunter; but now we shall have twenty Hunters if those Grants be allowed," &c.

The next year at the same Justice-seat, "One being presented for not having his Dog Lawed, Mr. Attorney said, it was part of the Riding Forester's office to have the care and view of Lawing of Dogs." The tenants of Bray Manor, and Cookham Town likewise claimed, among other matters, to keep their dogs unlawed, and to hunt foxes, cats, and hares.

As illustrative of the times, it may be worth mentioning that on this occasion "Sir Sampson Darrell was fined 5*l.* for erecting a Wind Milne on his own ground, within the Forrest," —"because it frighted the Deare, and also drew company to the disquiet of the Game."

The small dogs permitted by the law of Edward I. to be kept in forests had, it seems, to be under a certain size, and none were allowed except those which could pass through a standard or dog-gauge provided for them. At the so-called King's-house at Lyndhurst, in the New Forest, in the hall where the courts are held, is an iron instrument resembling a large stirrup, and alleged to be that of Rufus. Others affirm it to be a standard for dogs, and that the little curs who could pass through were permitted to remain unmutilated within the bounds. There is no authority, however, cited for these assertions, but William Stewart Rose says, in his 'Red King'—

> "And still, in merry Lyndhurst Hall,
> Red William's stirrup decks the wall."

Whitaker, in the 'History of Whalley,' gives a drawing of an iron measure which has been for many generations and is still preserved at Browsholme, in Bowland Forest, Lancashire, the family seat of the Parkers, anciently hereditary bow-bearers or master foresters to the Crown since 1591. This gauge is an oval ring, in shape somewhat like a flat stirrup, and in size is seven inches by five inches interior diameter, with a swivel attached by which it could be suspended from the girdle. Through this, tradition asserts, all dogs in the forest except those of the lords had to pass, or were either killed or lawed. In 1770, on an electioneering quarrel, the then lord of the forest, the Duke of Montague, sent and shot the beagles which were kept there; and the practice of killing dogs extended to a much more recent period. Considerable pains have been taken by the author to obtain information respecting this interesting relic of forest and feudal times, and he is indebted to the courtesy of the present owner of Browsholme for the above facts, and a rubbing of the gauge. Perhaps other similar instruments may be in existence in some of the old town-halls bordering on the ancient domains of the Crown, particularly in Lancashire, Cheshire, and Yorkshire.

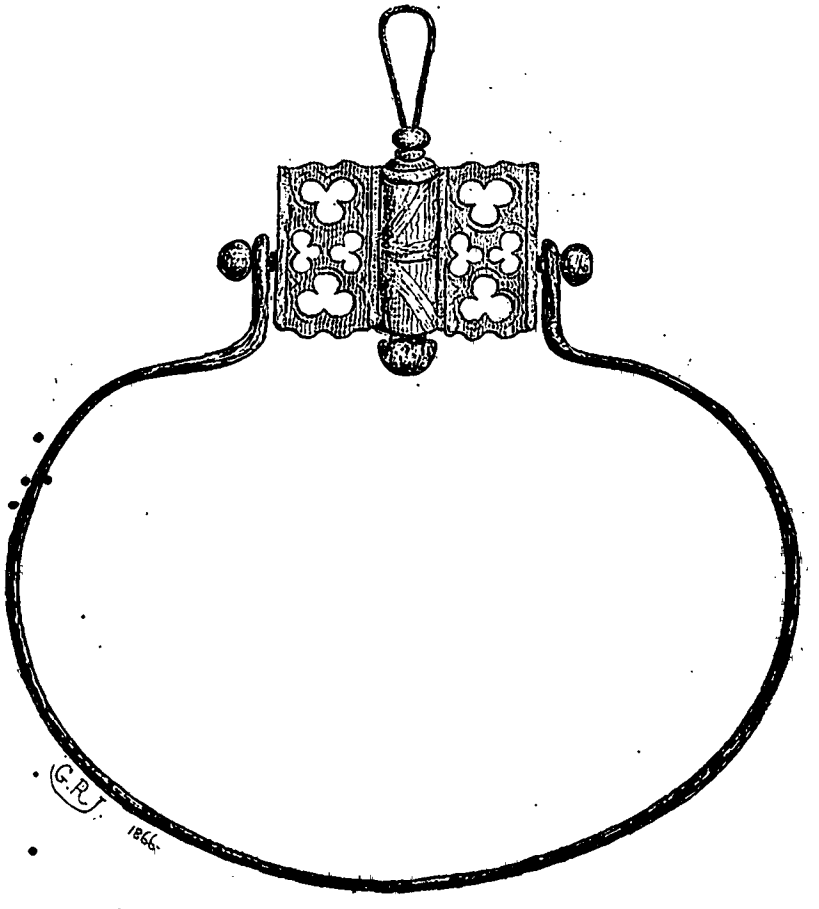
Treherne, in his 'Reading on Forest Law,'[1] says, "For it was in ancient custom in many of the forests, that the dogs should have their claws cut off, because they should not run so hastily at the King's deer. And therefore this shall be made by the Regarders; and he who is found with a dog that hath not his claws cut off, viz. his claws of his feet before cut

[1] MS. Harl., No. 72.

right the skins, shall be amerced three shillings." Mastiffs alone, Treherne states, were to be thus treated; for as to Greyhounds, Rachets, and other Spanyells, they were not suffered in forests at all.

Percival Lewis affirms that the last of the Forest Courts was held subsequent to the Restoration before Vere Earl of Oxford.[1]

[1] See Life of Lord Keeper North, by Roger North.



CHAPTER XXXIV.

MASTIFFS were used at a very early period for bear and bull-baiting. Norwich, in the time of King Edward the Confessor, paid twenty pounds to the King and ten pounds to the Earl, and, beside these payments, twenty-one shillings and four pence for measures of provender, six sextaries of honey, a bear, and six bear-dogs, "et i. Ursum et vi. Canes ad ursum."[1]

The inordinate passion of the Conqueror for dogs and hunting is too well known: Walter Mapes records, "He took away much land from God and men, and converted it to the use of wild beasts and the sport of dogs. Waleran his huntsman held much land in Hampshire and other counties."

Mention occurs in several places in Domesday, of dogs: thus Warwick at the time of the Survey paid twenty-three pounds to the King for the custom of dogs, "pro consuetudine canum:" and Chintenham in Gloucestershire paid sixteen shillings in money for the render formerly made in the time of the Confessor of three thousand cakes of dog-bread, "ter mille panes canibus."[2]

A special service occurred at Henret in Berkshire. Aluric de Taceham says that he saw a brief of the King in which he

[1] Ellis's Introduction to Domesday Book, vol. i. p. 206.
[2] Ibid., vol. i. p. 262.

had given it as a gift to the wife of Godric, because she maintained the king's dogs.[1]

Henry II. enfeoffed one Boscher, his servant, with the manor of Bericote, in the county of Warwick, by the service of keeping a white young Brach (Brachetam)[2] with red ears, to be delivered to the King at the year's end, and then to receive another to breed up, and half a quarter of bran. Hugh Pantulf, in the same reign, held Stanfforde, Hereford, by gift of the King, by service of one Brachet. The wild boar was hunted on Eskdale-side with hounds and spears in this reign.

The payments mentioned below were made at this time, when the wolf was common, and large hounds used in his destruction. "Hampshire. And in discharge of wolf-hunters, one hundred shillings by brief of Exchequer Barons."—2 Henry II. Pipe Roll. Also in the 4 Henry II. twenty-nine shillings was paid to the wolf-hunters of Buckinghamshire and Bedfordshire: and in the same year we find for Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire, "And in payment by brief of the King, to Richard and Baldwin, wolf-hunters of the King, 5*s.* 6*d.*"[3]

Henry II. also gave a Charter to the priory of Wikes, in Essex, confirming the concessions of the donors. "Moreover I concede to them two greyhounds (leporarios) and four braches (bracatos) for the capture of hares in our forest of

[1] Ellis's Introduction to Domesday Book, vol. i. p. 266.

[2] Bracheta, a bitch-hound. We call a bitch which follows a hare by the scent a Brach at this time. Spelman, § A. Fr. Bratchet. Cotgrave. Blount's Antient Tenures, Beckwith's ed. 1679. Qy. from Bracco, Ital. for spaniel, or Braken, Ger.?

[3] J. Hunter, Pipe Rolls.

Essex."[1] He likewise confirmed the Charter of the city of London granted them by Saxon monarchs and by Henry I., the fifteenth article of which is as follows: "15. Also, that the citizens of London shall have their grounds for hunting, as well and as fully as their ancestors had; namely in Chiltre,[2] Middlesex, and Surrey." Edward I. endorsed their privileges. Fitz-Stephen, who wrote a description of London about 1174, speaks of stags, bucks, boars, and wild cattle as abounding in the forest adjoining the metropolis on the north. Game bulls and large bears were at that time baited with dogs for the amusement of the people in the winter holidays.[3]

Henry II., says Giraldus, was indefatigable and intemperate in the chase. John was also a great lover of horses, hawks, and hounds, receiving many of those creatures as fines. The Bishop of Ely gave twelve "canes de mota" out of his kennel, and one "Limerum," for Hicche the Bishop's huntsman, who was taken in the King's forest;[4] and William de Briewerre was fined one palfrey for hurting one of the king's dogs.

The office of dog-leader or courser, called Veltraria is mentioned thus early: "Henricus de la Mura reddit compotum de 28*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* pro ministerio Patris sui de Veltraria."[5] That is, Henry de la Mura renders account of 28*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* in payment of the services of his father in the management of hounds.

[1] Monas. Angli., vol. ii. p. 283.

[2] The Chiltern district in Oxfordshire and Bucks.—Liber Albus

[3] "Vel pingues tauri cornupetæ, seu ursi immanes, cum objectis depugnant canibus."—Sam. Pegge.

[4] Mag. Rot. 4 John, Rot. 10 a.

[5] Cowel, Rot. Pip. 5 Stephen (qy. 31 Henry I.?).

Henry III., in the 40th year of his reign, contrived and ordered a picture to be made by Master William the Painter, a Westminster monk, to be placed in his wardrobe where he washed his face, representing the King rescued from his seditious subjects by his dogs.[1]

Giraldus de Barri was born near Tenby, at Manorbeer Castle, in 1150. He died at St. David's in his 74th year. That zealous, learned, charitable, and noble-minded prelate recounts the following anecdotes of the dog in his Itinerary through Wales, where he accompanied Archbishop Baldwin to preach the Crusade.

"Cadwalladon, through inveterate malice, slew his brother Owen; a greyhound belonging to the aforesaid Owen, large, beautiful, and curiously spotted with a variety of colours, received seven wounds from arrows and lances in the defence of his master, and on his part did much injury to the enemy and assassins. When his wounds were healed, he was sent to King Henry II. by William Earl of Gloucester, in testimony of so great and extraordinary a deed. A dog, of all animals, is most attached to man, and most easily distinguishes him: sometimes, when deprived of his master, he refuses to live, and in his master's defence is bold enough to brave death; ready therefore to die, either with or for his master."

Giraldus then inserts an instance of the devotion of a dog recorded by Suetonius, and quoted by Ambrosius. Also another from Pliny and Solinus. He next proceeds:—

"I shall take this opportunity of mentioning what from

[1] Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum. T. D. Hardy, 1833.

experience and ocular testimony I have collected respecting the nature of dogs. A dog is in general sagacious, but particularly with respect to his master; for when he has for some time lost him in a crowd, he depends more upon his nose than upon his eyes; and, in endeavouring to find him, he first looks about, and then applies his nose, for greater certainty, to his clothes, as if nature had placed all the powers of infallibility in that feature.

"The tongue of a dog possesses a medicinal quality; the wolf's, on the contrary, a poisonous: the dog heals his wounds by licking them; the wolf, by a similar practice, infects them: and the dog, if he has received a wound in his neck or head, or any part of his body where he cannot apply his tongue, ingeniously makes use of his hinder foot as a conveyance of the healing qualities to the parts affected."[1]

Henry II. experienced a signal defeat in the narrow and woody defile of Coleshill in Flintshire. Giraldus de Barri recounts:—

"In this wood of Coleshille a young Welshman was killed while passing through the King's army; the greyhound who accompanied him did not desert his master's corpse for eight days, though without food; but faithfully defended it from the attacks of dogs, wolves, and birds of prey, with a wonderful attachment: What son to his father? What Nisus to Euryalus? What Polynices to Tydeus? What Orestes to Pylades, would have shown such an affectionate regard? As a mark of favour to the dog, who was almost starved to death,

[1] Hoare's Giraldus de Barri, vol. i. p. 135.

the English, although bitter enemies to the Welsh, ordered the body, now nearly putrid, to be deposited in the ground with the accustomed offices of humanity."[1]

John Brompton records in his Chronicle the following courtesy from Cœur-de-Lion to his illustrious and warlike adversary:—

"On the fifteenth day of the month of July the Kings of France and England took to pieces their battering-rams (?) and their other warlike machines; greyhounds, hounds (brachetis), and hawks being sent on the same day by the King of England to Saladin.[2] King Richard also gave Henry de Grey of Codnor the manor of Turroc in Essex; which grant was confirmed by John, who by charter vouchsafed him the privilege to hunt the hare and fox in any lands belonging to the Crown, except the King's own demesne parks; a special favour in those times."[3]

In the 6th of John, Joan, late wife of John King, held a certain serjeantry in Stanhow, in the county of Norfolk, by the service of keeping "Bracelettum deymerettum" of our Lord the King.[4]

Blount and his editor remark on this, "Bercelett, a hound. Quære if not a shepherd's cur, from the Norman-French Bercil, a sheepfold?" "Bracelettas and Bercelettus I conceive to be the same, and to mean a small hound or beagle, from Brache—and quære what the meaning of Deymerettum is?" This word does not, so far as the author's researches

[1] Hoare's Giraldus de Barri, vol. ii. p. 136.
[2] Twysden, ed. 1652, p. 1206. [3] Blount's Antient Tenures.
[4] Blount's Antient Tenures, Rot. fin., 6 John, m. 58.

have extended, exist in any Dictionary. It seems to be derived from dama, or daim, a fallow-deer. Bracelettum deymerettum may mean a bitch pack of deerhounds.

King John granted a licence to Richard Godsfeld and heirs to have eight "brachetos et unum leporarium" in the royal forest of Essex, to take foxes, hares, and wild cats:[1] and Henry le Martre gave sixty marks to be quit of the trespass of being found in the King's forest with greyhounds, and beating the foresters.[2] Richard Engaine rendered one hundred marks, and four "Gupilerettis," that is fox-dogs:[3] also Robert de Ellestede owed six "canes wulperettos et baldos, et six alios canes wulpeculares," for a writ of Pone against Henry de Saint George:[4] while Saier Earl of Win chester owed one good "chascurum," or hunting horse, such another as the dappled hunting horse of the King; and one good "brachetum et baldum."[5]

In the ancient pipe-rolls, payments made in greyhounds are frequent. Rot. Pip. in the fourth year of King John (A.D. 1203): "Roger the Constable of Chester owes 500 marks, and 10 palfreys, and 10 leashes of greyhounds, for the tenure of land belonging to Vido de Loverell, for which he ought to pay 100 marks a year."

Rot. Pip. in the ninth year of King John (A.D. 1208): "Southampton. John Teingre owes 100 marks and ten greyhounds, large, handsome, and good, for his ransom," &c.

Rot. Pip. in the eleventh year of King John (A.D. 1210):

[1] Cowel's Law Dictionary, 1708. Rot. Cart., 1 John, p. 2, m. 10.
[2] Madox's Exchequer, Mag. Rot., 9 John.
[3] Ibid., Mag. Rot., 15 John. [4] Ibid., Mag. Rot., 16 John.
[5] Ibid., Mag. Rot., 12 John, Rot. 9 a, Warwick and Leicester.

"Everveycsire. Roger de Malvell returns a compotus of 1 swift-footed palfrey and 11 leashes of greyhounds for receiving 'depreciatory letters' to Matilda of M."[1]

Alberic de Vere, Earl of Oxford, was ordered by the King in 1214 to allow John Juvenis, Seneschal of the Abbot of Waltham, to chase and take hares and foxes in Essex. Likewise Richard de Thame[2] received permission for the same in that county; and Radulphus Gernon, through Hugo de Nevill, Chief Justice of the Forests, had a grant to keep running dogs for foxes, hares, and wild-cats ("et murelegos silvestres"), in all the royal forests of Essex. The Chief Justice was commanded also to permit Galfridus de Say to hunt with six dogs and two greyhounds at foxes and hares in Somerset Forest. An order was sometimes given to him and other officers to allow so many deer to be taken; as, Walter de Clifford, who was to take four red-deer ("cervos") in Shropshire Forest; and the Earl of Warenne twenty fallow-does ("damas") in Essex. Also Fulk Fitz-Warin to take five hinds ("bissas") in Leicester Forest.

William de Caaignes was permitted to catch four roebucks ("chevreil") with his greyhounds. Others, by Henry III., were allowed to capture the deer alive to stock their parks.

[1] Warton's History of English Poetry.
[2] Qy. Abbot of Thame or Tame, Oxfordshire?

CHAPTER XXXV.

VERY numerous entries exist in the Close Rolls of John (who must have maintained hunting establishments of great magnitude[1]), and of Henry III.,[1] of payments and directions for their hounds and hawks. The following is interesting, the more especially as making another early mention of mastiffs :—

"THE KING TO JOHN FITZ-HUGH, &c.

"We send to you, by William de Merc and R. de Erleham, three girefalcons, and Gibbun the girefalcon, than which we do not possess a better, and one falcon gentle, commanding you to receive them and place them in the mewes, and provide for their food plump goats and sometimes good hens, and once every week let them have the flesh of hares; and procure good mastiffs ('bonos mastivos') to guard the mewes. And the cost which you incur in keeping those falcons, and the expenses of Spark, the man of W. de Merc, who will attend them, with one man and one horse, shall be accounted to you at the Exchequer."

21 March, 16 JOHN.

[1] Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum. T. D. Hardy, 1833.

The next extract shows how dogs for the chace were fed:—

"THE KING TO WILLIAM DE PRATELL, AND THE BAILIFFS OF FALK DE BREAUT, OF THE ISLE OF ELY, GREETING.

"We command you to find, out of the issues of the see of Ely, necessaries for Richard the huntsman, who was with the Bishop of Ely, and for his two horses and four grooms; also find for his fifteen greyhounds and thirty-one hounds 'de mota'[1] their allowance of bread or paste, as they may require it, and let them hunt sometimes in the Bishop's chace for the flesh upon which they are fed."

17 JOHN, 1216.

Bread appears to have been usually given to dogs. In the daily expenses of Hugo le Despenser[2] the younger, for taking the king's venison in the 16 Edw. II., occurs, "En payn pur vj leueres & j bercelet vj½." This dog, called a bercelet, was doubtless a scenting-dog,—used to find deer, and track wounded ones. As only half the amount allowed for the keep of the greyhound was apportioned to it, the inference is it was a much smaller dog.

"THE KING, &c., TO THE BARON, &c.

"Pay to Henry de Neville 10 marks each year for four years for the wages of Odo and Richard, who have the charge of our wolfhounds ('luvereticos'), and 40 shillings each

[1] Moota Canum, or Muta Canum, is the same as Meute de Chiens, a kennel or pack of hounds. See J. Cowel's Law Dictionary, 1708. Mute de Chiens, twelve running dogs and a limehounde. Le Roy Modus.

[2] Compotus Hugonis le Despenser, 16 and 17 Edw. II. Record Office.

year for their ponies, and 30 shillings each year for their livery.

"As witness my hand at Lamheth (Lambeth?), 29th day of April, in the 7th year, &c.

"By G. FITZ-PETER."

A.D. 1206.

"THE KING TO HUGO DE NEVILLE, &c.

"Know ye that we have granted to Peter Bordeaux that he may keep six or seven dogs for hunting the hare and fox, and three greyhounds. And furthermore we command you that he be not a loser on this occasion, nor be dragged into court.

"In the presence of WILLIAM FITZ-PETER at Clarendon, 2nd Jan."

7 JOHN, 1205-6.

"THE KING TO THE BARONS OF THE EXCHEQUER, &c.

"Know ye that William de Breosa hath paid us at Worcester, the day after Saint Vincent, in the seventh year of our reign, three war-horses [1] and five hunters,[2] and twenty-four scenting-hounds,[3] and ten greyhounds, for the fine which he made with us for the castles of Grossomonte and Schene-

[1] "Dextrarios."

[2] "Chasuros," or catzurus; qy., from chasseur, or chasse-urus?

[3] "Sousos;" qy., from *suchen*, Ger.; or *seuken*, Sax.; to seek, search, or quest: or from the Celtic Segusian hound of Arrian; and the British Agassæus or Beagle of Oppian?

fride, and Lantelio.[1] And furthermore we command you to make him quits for such a sum.

"In the presence of HUGO DE NEVILLE at Worcester, 25 Jan."

7 JOHN, 1206.

"THE KING TO THE SHERIFF OF YORK, &c.

"We send you 240 of our greyhounds, with 56 'veltrars'[2] in charge of them. We send you also William Fitz-Richard, Guy the huntsman, and Robert de Stanton, commanding you to provide necessaries for the same greyhounds and 'veltrars,' and our dogs 'de motis,' and brachets, with their bernars,[3] which the said William, Guy, and Robert bring to you, after inspection of the same, until you receive another command from us; and any cost you may incur through them after the supervision of the said William, Guy, and Robert, and the supervision and testimony of lawful men, shall be accounted to

---

[1] Grosmont, Skenfrith, and Lantilio, in Monmouthshire.

[2] Valtrariis, veltrarius, &c., from veltro, Ital.; Welters, Germ.: a greyhound. "*Veltres* quos Langeran appelat."—Canute, Const. de Foresta. One who leads greyhounds or hunting-dogs.—*Bailey.* Vertragus, or the Celtic greyhound, has, according to *J. Vlitius*, the same derivation from the Saxon—velt, a field or plain, and racha, a hound. Charlemagne had officers called Veltrarii, "qui *veltres* custodiebant."—*Spelman.*

The words veantrer, veotrar, ventrer, vautrer, probably come hence. Vautrait is French for a boar-chase equipage; and vautrer, French for to wallow; and *Cotgrave* has vaultre, a mongrel hound for the wild boar or bear. *Bailey*, also, has "feuterer or fewterer, a dog-keeper, he who lets them loose in a chase."

[3] Bernars—qy., bowmen, or huntsmen, from bersare, to hunt or shoot; as, "Bersare in foresta mea ad tres arcus"? Carta Ran. Com. Cestr. An. 1218.—*Cowel.* Or from bernage, equipage, train, followers, &c., of a prince's court or camp?—*Cotgrave.*

you at the Exchequer. And you must have with you letters on the same Exchequer of the said William, Guy, and Robert, testifying for how many of our dogs 'de motis' and brachets, and how many bernars, you provided necessaries.

"As witness my hand at Crenck (?), 1 Sept., in the fourteenth year of our reign.

"By PETER DE MAULAY."

14 JOHN, 1212.

"THE KING TO THE SHERIFF OF SOMERSET, &c.

"We command you to provide necessaries for Ralph the otter huntsman, and Godfrey his fellow, with two men and two horses and twelve otter-hounds, as long as they find employment in capturing otters in your shire. And as soon as they cannot capture any, you are to forthwith send them back to us, and any cost you may incur through them shall be accounted to you at the Exchequer.

"As witness my hand at Bristol, 26th day of July, in the fourteenth year of our reign."

14 JOHN, 1212.

"THE KING TO ROGER DE NEVILLE, &c.

"We send you William de Ireby with his fellows, with seven dogs, and fifteen varlets, and twenty-eight greyhounds, and forty-four 'de mota' dogs, to hunt boars in the park of Bricstok;[1] and you are to cause the flesh they capture to be

[1] Brigstock Forest, Northamptonshire.

salted and kept in good condition,[1] but the skins you are to cause to be bleached which they give you, as the said William shall tell you. And we command you to provide necessaries for them as long as they shall be with you by our command, and the cost, &c., shall be accounted, &c.

"Witnessed at the Tower of London, 28 Dec., in the fifteenth year of our reign."

15 JOHN, 1213.

William de Ireby had land in the valley of Liddel and Ulvesdale, and leave to keep running dogs and greyhounds for fox and hare in Carlisle Forest.

"THE KING TO THE SAME, &c.

"We send you Henry Fitz-Baldwin the veltrar, with eighteen of his fellow veltrars, and 240 of our greyhounds, to hunt fallow-deer in the park of Knappe, commanding you to find the necessary expenses for them as long as they shall be with you; and it shall be accounted to you at the Exchequer.

"Witnessed as above in the 15th year of our reign."

15 JOHN, 1213.

"THE KING TO THE SAME, GREETING.

"We send you Wyott, Nigel May, Richard de Brademare, and Herbert de Foxcote, our huntsmen, with ten varlets, and

[1] The carcases of both deer and wild swine were salted down and put into barrels, for the consumption of the court, and victualling the fleet. The vast numbers of hounds kept by the Norman kings, and also the extensive and numerous forests they held, were not for amusement alone.

five bernars, and ten horses, and 114 'de mota' dogs, and five greyhounds, for hunting fallow-deer in the park of Knappe; and we command you to find the necessary expenses for them as long as they are with you, and it shall be accounted to you at the Exchequer.

"Witnessed as above in the fifteenth year."

15 JOHN, 1213.

"THE KING TO WARREN FITZ-FULCON, &c.

"We send you three of our red and black greyhounds and one sorrel-coloured one (tres leporarios nostros falvos cum nigris gremiis et unum sorum), commanding you to find necessaries for them as long as they shall be with you, and it shall be paid to you, &c.

"As witness my hand at Reading, 12 Dec., in the 15th year of our reign, A.D. 1213.

"By MASTER ERNALD DE AUCLEAT."

15 JOHN, 1213.

"THE KING TO PETER DE CANCELLA, CONSTABLE OF BRISTOLL, &c.

"We send you forty of our foxhounds ('gupillerettis') and twelve greyhounds, with two horsemen and two varlets and eight dog-leaders ('veltrars'), commanding you to make them hunt the fox in your shire, and to provide necessaries for them until we send for them; and any cost you may incur through them shall be paid, &c.

"As witness my hand at Walingford, 2nd Nov., in the 15th year of our reign, A.D. 1213.

"By WILLIAM DE HAREUCURT."

15 JOHN, 1213.

This looks as if the fox, like the otter, was hunted for his skin; though, if such were the case, it might be thought that traps would have been the least expensive method.

"THE KING TO ANDREW DE CANCELLA, &c.

"We send you William Malet, our huntsman, with forty foxhounds ('brachettis wulpericiis'), six greyhounds, and six varlets, and one horse, to hunt the fox in our forest of Treville;[1] ordering you to find necessaries for him and give him aid in hunting until we send for them, and it shall be paid into your account at the Exchequer.

"In the presence of WILLIAM COUNT OF SARUM, at Gloucester, 1 Dec., in the 15th year of our reign."

15 JOHN, 1213.

"THE KING TO ROWLAND BLOET,[2] &c.

"We command you to send all the boars and 'layas'[3] which are in your custody to Portsmouth, in the ships of your shire, which are just going thither, so that they may be with us, barring all accidents, on the morrow of St. Hilary, at the latest; and it shall be accounted to you at the Exchequer."

Witnessed as above.

15 JOHN, 1213.

"THE KING TO ROWLAND BLOET, &c.

"We send you Wyott, our huntsman, and his fellows, to

[1] Treville Forest, Herefordshire.

[2] Rowland Bloet was one of the custodes of the Kent and Sussex seaports.

[3] From laye, the female of the wild boar.

hunt in the forest of Cnappe[1] with our boarhounds ('canibus nostris porkericus'), in order that they may capture two or three boars in a day. We desire, however, that some of our good hounds do not hunt there, and that you take note how much they capture in a day. Yet, however, you must be with us in London on the Sunday following the feast of Saint Martin, and in the mean while send off one of your soldiers to those parts to keep with them, and cause necessaries to be supplied to them; and any cost you may incur through them, after the supervision and witness of lawful men, shall be paid into your account at the Exchequer.

"As witness my hand at Reileghe,[2] 8th Nov."

16 JOHN, 1215.

"THE KING TO JOHN MARESCAL, GREETING.

"We send you Albred de Capella, with two of his horses and fourteen of our deerhounds ('Canibus Daimmariciis'), commanding you to make him hunt deer ('danmos') with his dogs in Blakemore.[3] And all the venison they capture you are to cause to be kept safe for our use the surplus of the same being preserved for us for our food. But Albred himself and his dogs, with the two horses and his three men, you are to cause to be provided with necessaries in the interim. Yet, however, on the day on which his dogs hunt, you are to be in no way responsible to him for his dogs; and any cost you may herein incur, after supervision and testi-

[1] Knap, or Knappe, a forest in Sussex.
[2] Rayleigh, Essex; or Raleigh, Leicest., a park?
[3] Blackmore, Dorsetshire.

mony of lawful men, shall be put to your account at the Exchequer.

"As witness my hand at Clarendon,[1] 16th day of Aug., in the seventeenth year of our reign."

17 JOHN, 1215.

"THE KING TO THE SHERIFF OF OXFORD, GREETING.

"We send you Richard de Brademara, our huntsman, with two horses and his grooms, and one 'bernarius' and one 'veltrarius,' with sixteen 'de mota' dogs and one 'limarius'[2] and four greyhounds. We send also to you Hiche, our huntsman, with two horses and his grooms, and one 'bernarius' and sixteen 'de mota' dogs and one 'limarius;' and Richard Pinchun, our huntsman, with two horses and his grooms, and one 'bernarius' and twelve 'de mota' dogs and four greyhounds, to remain at Wudestok, commanding you to provide them necessaries as long as they shall be there; and it shall be accounted to you at the Exchequer.

"As witness HENRY, &c., at Westminster, 15 Feb., in the fourth year of our reign.

"By the same and the BISHOP OF WINCHESTER."

4 HENRY III.

---

[1] Clarendon Forest, Wilts.

[2] Leader of a limier, or limehound, whose leash, lyme, lyam, or line by which he was restrained whilst tracking and harbouring the deer, was in Latin called lorum. This dog is mentioned in the Laws of the Alemanni; and by the Germans he is still termed the leit-hund—the leading or guiding hound; and in England was at last called a bloodhound. A limehound accompanied every pack; the manner in which he harboured the deer is fully described in Du Fouilloux.

"RELATING TO HOUNDS CHASING FOXES.

"His Majesty the King hath granted permission to John Fitz-Robert to keep dogs of his own to hunt foxes and hares in the forest of Northumbria, as long as it shall please our Lord the King. And it is commanded to Hugo de Neville that he do permit him to keep them."

Witnessed as above.

8 HENRY III.

"RELATING TO HUNTERS SENT TO THE FOREST OF DENE.

"His Majesty the King sends Guy and John the Fool, his huntsmen, with his Majesty's staghounds ('cervericiis'), to hunt in the forest of Dene and capture ten boars. And it is commanded Roger de Clifford, &c.

"To Richard Pincun, whom His Majesty the King sends with the deerhounds ('deimericiis') to hunt deer ('damas') in the forest of Savernac."

10 HENRY III.

The staghounds and hounds for fallow-deer were apparently different breeds. Thus, in the 11 Henry III. he sent three men (two of whom belonged to Hubert de Burgo, the justice) to hunt in the New Forest with "canibus cervericiis et damericiis," to take "30 cervos et 30 damos." Yet we see above that staghounds were used in boar-hunting.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

GOSHAWKERS AND HUNTSMEN,

49 HENRY III.[1]

"IN discharge of the expenses of Richard, hunter of Lord Edward, hunting deer (damos) in the forests of Fekenham[2] and of Wychewode, with John Moppar, receiving per day 18*d.* to keep them, 1 horse, 1 bernar, 12 'herettior' dogs,[3] 6 greyhounds (leporar.), and 1 ventrar, for their discharge from Sunday, &c., 4*l.* 16*s.*"

"In discharge of the expenses of Richard de Candevere and William de Candevere, hunting red-deer (cervos) in the forests of Kynefare, each one of them receiving per day 21*d.*, to keep them, 2 horses, 3 grooms, 25 'herettior' dogs;[3] for their discharge from Sunday in the feast of, &c. Subtracted from the account for their dogs, 10 shillings for skins of 20 stags, 11*l.* 8*s.*"

GOSHAWKERS AND HUNTSMEN,

49 HENRY III.[4]

"Richard de Candevere and William de Candevere, hunting hinds in the forest of Wolvemere and of Whichewod, each of

[1] Public Record Office. [2] Fekenham, Worcestershire?

[3] Though here used for hunting the red and fallow deer, the name of this dog is apparently the same as our harrier. *Bailey* says, "Harrecti Canes, Hounds for hunting the Hare. Harrier (of *harrier*, F. to hurry), a Hound of an admirable good Scent and Hold in the pursuit of his Game."

[4] Austurcar et venatores, anno xlix. Hen. III. Public Record Office.

them receiving per day 21*d.*, to keep them, 2 horses, 3 grooms, and 15 dogs 'de mota;' for their discharge from Thursday in the Feast of Circumcision of our Lord, until the day of Sunday in the Feast of Saint Valentine, for 45 days, both days counted. Subtracted from the discharge (payment) of their dogs 3 shillings for 9 hinds' skins. Total, 7*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*"

"In acquittance of the expenses of Richard de Candevere and William de Candevere going for bran, each of them receiving per day 21*d.*, to keep them, 2 horses, 3 grooms, and 15 dogs 'de mota,' for their discharge from the day of Thursday," &c.

The clergy in England, down to the last generation, have been fond of the chase. An early instance occurs of the like spirit on the Continent. "At the Synod of Mascon held by King Gontran A.D. 585, bishops were forbidden to keep dogs in their house, or birds of prey, lest the poor should be bit by these animals instead of being fed."[1]

The clergy in Saxon times were much addicted to the chase, as may be seen as before mentioned by the penalties in the Penitentials, from 688 to 766, of the Archbishops. The prelates of the middle ages were mighty hunters; they kept up the sport well also in later times. The Archbishop of Canterbury had at one time more than twenty parks and chaces of his own, and the Bishop of Rochester a kennel of hounds, which went at his death to the Archbishop. At the coronation of Henry III.'s wife Queen Eleanor, the Earl of Arundel, Cupbearer to the King, was forced to serve by

[1] Pierre de Marca, Histoire de Bearne, l. i. c. 18, § 2.

deputy, having been excommunicated by that prelate for seizing his hounds when they came to hunt in the Earl's grounds, the former affirming he had a right to hunt in any forest in England whenever he liked. Religious persons were obliged, it is said, in earlier days, as in Henry II.'s, to have kennels for the royal hounds. About 1292 the Earl of Arundel twice poached with greyhounds and bowmen in Houghton Forest, and answered the Bishop of Chichester's complaints by insults, and the avowal "that he had hunted, and would continue to hunt, in spite of the Bishop's privileges." He was then excommunicated, and soon, in spite of his bold words, eating humble pie, was absolved by the Bishop in Houghton Church.[1] An Archbishop, we know, shot a keeper at a later time. Coke affirmed[2] that in his day, and time out of mind, the King had, after the decease of every archbishop and bishop, among other things, his kennel of hounds, or a composition for the same.

A case of the kind in the time of Edward I., and another in Edward II., are given by Cowel. The Abbot of Glastonbury was admitted, from whom the treasurer immediately demanded the fief of His Majesty the King, which had come to him through the death of the Abbot; to wit, a palfrey, a ring, and a kennel of dogs; and instead of the palfrey and the kennel of dogs a fresh fine of twenty marks was there inflicted.

CHARTULARY OF THE ABBOT OF GLASTONBURY, MS. *f.* 1046.—Muta Canum (Fr. Meute de Chiens), a kennel

[1] Sussex Arch., vol. ii. p. 141.

[2] Coke's Institutes, part iv.

of hounds. The King at a bishop or abbot's decease had six things:—

"6. Also a Kennel of Hounds, which belong and pertain to His Majesty the King by virtue of his prerogative." Hill. 2 Edw. II. in Stat. after the death of the Bishop of Bath and Wells. And Claus. 30 Edw. I. m. 16 (*Cowel*).

A Bishop of Rochester in the thirteenth century hunted at fourscore, leaving his bishopric to take care of itself. In the next century, a Leicester abbot, says Knyghton, surpassed all sportsmen of his time in hare-hunting; and Fitz-Stephen tells us that Thomas à Becket, when ambassador from Henry II. to the King of France, took dogs and hawks in his train.

The high Church dignitaries could hunt in the royal parks in some cases, and under certain restrictions, and had plenty of their own. They carried their sporting tastes to such an excess that the Pope interdicted these amusements. John de Courtenay, Abbot of Tavistock, was forbidden in 1348 by his diocesan to keep hounds.[1]

The Prior of Ravendale in Lincolnshire petitioned in 1334 (the 8 Edw. III.) for pardon of a fine of 10*l.* to the King, inflicted because he "avoit pris une conynge en la garreine[2] de Beseby," not knowing it was a preserve.

In Henry III.'s reign Peter de Mundevil held three ox-gangs at Angortby, Lancaster, by service of a brachet of one colour, "unius berachat unius coloris."[3] The Liberate Roll of the 26th of that reign has, "Henry, by the grace of

[1] Dug., Monas. Ang. [2] Warren, or preserve. [3] Blount.

God, &c. Pay out of our Treasury to John le Fol, W. Luvel, and Philip de Candoure, our huntsmen, each of whom receives 25*d.* per day for themselves, their men, horses, and dogs, for their liveries for 14 days, 1*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.*," &c.

In this reign land was held in Comelessend, Hants, by William de Limeres, by hunting the wolf with the King's dogs.[1] Richard Engaine held one hundred shillings of land in Guedding, Cambridge, by taking wolves daily.[2] Humphrey de Monte held Whitfield, Derbyshire, by bringing "unum bracketum" for the King to hunt "ad cervum et bissam, et damum et damam,"—that is, stag, hind, buck, and doe.[3]

The earliest yet discovered mention of the Bloodhound is also found in this reign.

"OF TRAINING DOGS TO BLOOD.—('De canibus ad sanguinem adaptandis.')

"Whereas Edward, the King's son, has intrusted to Robert de Chenney, his valet, his dogs to be accustomed to blood, it is commanded to all foresters, woodmen, and other bailiffs, and servants of the King's forests, and keepers of the King's warrens, that they allow the said Robert to enter with them the King's forests and warrens, and to hunt in them, and to take the King's game, in order to train the said dogs.

"This to hold good till the feast of St. Michael next ensuing.

"Witness the King at Woodstock."

20 Feb., 40 HENRY III.—*Patent Rolls.*[4]

---

[1] Blount. [2] Testa de Nevill, p. 358. Hen. III. [3] Ibid., p. 28.
[4] Public Record Office.

The following mentions wolf-hounds, though not expressly:—

"In favour of Peter Corbet, concerning the taking of Wolves.

"THE KING TO ALL BAILIFFS, &c.—

"Know ye that we have enjoined our beloved and faithful Peter Corbet, that in all forests and parks, and other places, within our counties of Gloucester, Worcester, Hereford, Salop, and Stafford, in which wolves may be found, he may take wolves with his men, dogs, and engines, and may destroy them by all methods that may seem to him expedient.

"And we therefore command you that, in all things which relate to the capture of wolves in the aforesaid counties, ye be aiding and assisting, as often as it shall be needful, and the aforesaid Peter shall make it known to you on our part.

"In the possession of which privilege he is to remain as long as it shall be our pleasure.

"Witness the King at Westminster."

14 May, 1281, 9 EDW. I.[1]

The English Justinian was good at the chace as well as at many other things. Lyson's 'History of Cumberland' states that Edward I. during a few days killed two hundred bucks in Inglewood Forest. Penalties for infraction of the game laws were still severe; for example—Walter de Ouseflete was fined 20*l.* for killing a deer in the 28 Edw. I.; and previously to this case, in the 18 Edw. I., it appears by

[1] Rymer, vol. i. part 2, p. 192.

the Rolls of Parliament that "John de Clarel" and others "were amerced in 100*l.*, pro uno cervo et duobus lutris captis in foresta de Pek,[1] and he petitioned to the King in Parliament to be discharged thereof, and was denied." "Yet," says Coke, "I take an otter is no beast of the forest."[2]

"Sir John D'Engayne, Knight, and Elena D'Engayne, hold of our Lord the King, in capite, twenty pounds of land, with the appurtenances, in Pightesley, in the county of Northampton, by the service of hunting the wolf for his pleasure in that county."[3]

"Juliana, the wife of John Fitz Alan, held half a hide of land in Porscaundel, in the county of Dorset, in capite, of our Lord the King, by serjeantry of keeping the 'Canes Domini Regis Lesos,'[4] if there should be any such, as often as the King should hunt in his Forest of Blakemore; and by giving one penny for enclosing the King's Park of Gillingham."[5]

"William Lovell holds two carucates of land of our Lord the King, at Benham, in the county of Berks, by the serjeantry of keeping a Kennel of Harriers[6] at the King's cost."[7]

---

[1] Peak Forest, Derbyshire. [2] Coke's Institutes, part iv. p. 316.

[3] Blount, Plac. Corona, 3 Edw. I. Rot. 20.

[4] Leash-hounds or Park-hounds, such as draw after a hurt deer in a Leash, or Liam. *Beckwith* renders it lame, hurt, or wounded dogs. Læsos, from Lædo.—*Blount.* Lesia, a Leash of greyhounds.—*Bailey.*

[5] Plac. Corona, 8 Edw. I. Rot. 10.

[6] "Meutam Deynectorum Canum." "A pack of I know not what dogs."—*Blount.* His editor remarks: "Muta, or Meuta, undoubtedly signifies a Kennel, and is the word Mew Latinised. The monstrous word Deynectorum is the creation of Blount's scribe, either for Harectorum, Harriers, or Heymectorum, Terriers." Meuta does undoubtedly, as Beckwith here asserts, mean a pack of hounds. See the extract from Le Roy Modus, p. 25. Cotgrave also says, "Meute, a kennell, or crie, of hounds." Deynectorum is a clerical error for Deymeretorum.

[7] Plac. Corona, apud Windsor, 12 Edw. I.

"John le Bay holds two hides of land of our Lord the King, in Bokhampton (Berks), by the serjeantry of keeping a kennel of little Harriers, 'Meutam Caniculorum Harrectorum,' at the King's cost." [1]

"William de Reynes formerly held two carucates of land in Boyton, in the parish of Finchingfeld, in the county of Essex, by the serjeantry of keeping for the King five Wolf dogs ('Canes Luporarios')" [2]

"John Engayne holds the manor of Upminster, in the county of Essex, which is worth 30*l.* a year, by the serjeantry of keeping the Hare dogs (or Greyhounds) ('Canes Leporarios') of our Lord the King." [3]

"Hardekyn holds a certain tenement in Wodeham Mortimer, in the county of Essex, by serjeantry of nursing one Brachet [4] of our Lord the King, when he should send it to him to nurse, and keeping it till it should be fit to run." [5]

"John Engayne holds one carucate of land in Great Gidding, in the county of Huntingdon, by the serjeantry of hunting the Wolf, Fox, and Cat, and driving away all Vermin out of the Forest of our Lord the King in that county." [6]

"Bertram de Criol held the manor of Setene, in the county of Kent, of the King, by serjeantry, viz. to provide one man called Veltrarius, a Vautrer, to lead three Greyhounds when the King should go into Gascony, so long as a pair of shoes of four-pence price should last." [7] This same manor of

[1] *Blount.* Plac. Corona, apud Windesor, 12 Edw. I. Rot. 28.
[2] *Blount.* Plac. Corona, 13 Edw. I. [3] Ibid.
[4] Brachettam, a little Bracho, or bitch hound.—*Blount.*
[5] Plac. Corona, 13 Edw. I. [6] Plac. Corona, 14 Edw. I. Rot. 7.
[7] *Blount.* 34 Edw. I.

Setene, or Seaton, was held in the 2 Edw. II. by Richard Rockesley, by the like tenure of Vautrarium Regis or King's Dog-leader.

In the 15 Edw. II., Queenhull manor, Worcestershire, was held of the King by rendering yearly "unum canem de mota:" and, in the preceding year of his reign, William Michell, of Middleton Lillebon, in Wiltshire, held land for keeping the King's Wolf-dogs.

William Danvers held the manor of Weldon in the 35 Edw. III., by being the King's Huntsman of the Buckhounds, and keeping twenty-four deerhounds, "canes damarios," and six greyhounds:[1] while in the thirty-ninth year of that King, the castle and lordship of Sheffield were held of the Crown by the service of one knight's fee, &c., and paying yearly two white greyhounds.[2]

Thomas Engaine held certain lands in Pightesle (now called Pitchley), in the county of Northampton, by the service of finding, at his own proper costs, certain Dogs for the destruction of Wolves, Foxes, Martrons, Cats, and other Vermin, within the counties of Northampton, Roteland, Oxford, Essex, and Buckingham.[3]

Pytchley manor appears to have been held of the Crown from time immemorial down to Elizabeth's reign, or later, by the above tenure. Such is the origin of the Pytchley Hunt.

---

[1] *Blount.* Harl. MS., 2087, p. 137. [2] Ibid.
[3] *Blount.* Rot. Fin., 42 Edw. III. m. 13.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

WE now come to the oldest records at present known explanatory of the details of the Royal Establishment for Fox-hunting; but it is difficult to divine from them in what manner the pursuit of Reynard was followed at the period. Though the huntsman had a horse, it looks as though the latter was for the purpose of carrying the nets, rather than the huntsman; who probably ran on foot with his grooms or varlets. The season began on the first of September and terminated apparently on the last day of February. Gyfford and Twety, huntsmen to Edward II., said it began on the 8th of September and lasted till the 25th of March. In later times, according to Manwood, it commenced on the 7th of August and ended on the 25th of March. We learn from Gaston Phœbus that earths were stopped at night with bushes and earth, in the same manner as is still practised. In the payments made to William de Blatherwyke no mention is made of any but running-hounds; but greyhounds were used also, as we have seen before at p. 30, and is likewise stated by Edmund Langley Duke of York. What with hounds, greyhounds, and nets, Reynard seems to have had little fair-play shown him. He received still less at a later day on the Continent. A French work on the Chase[1] thus describes a Royal Fox-hunter:—

[1] Dictionnaire Théorique et Pratique de Chasse et de Pêche, 1769.

"Louis XIII., qui a été le plus grand chasseur de son siècle, se plaisoit particulièrement à la chasse du Renard." "Cent cinquante Chiens le suivoient dans tous ses voyages, et c'étoit principalement le Renard qu'il se plaisoit à détruire. Quand ce Prince avait donné le signal, les chasseurs partoient, et examinoient le vent, pour disposer les accours; on ajustoit ensuite les toiles pour cacher les Lévriers, et le Roi arrivoit quand tous ces préparatifs étoient faits: toute sa suite bordoit le côté opposé au vent, et se rangeoit à cinquante pas les uns des autres, tous le pistolet à la main: on découploit les Chiens, et on faisoit une décharge pour effrayer les bêtes fauves et les Renards, et les faire tomber dans les filets.

"Quand on poursuit les Renards, ils entrent dans leurs terriers: Louis XIII. les faisoit sortir avec des Bassets, les prenoit vifs, leur silloit les yeux, et les laissoit courir dans la plaine: c'étoit un spectacle singulier de voir ces animaux courir au hasard, et faire presqu'autant de chûtes que de pas; on augmentoit encore le plaisir de cette chasse en mettant à leur suite des Bassets, qui environnoient leur proie et la mettoient à mort.

"Pendant long-temps on ne chassoit en Angleterre le Renard que pour le plaisir de chasse: plusieurs gentilshommes réunissoient leurs meutes, tiroient cet animal de son terrier, et le transportoient vivant dans un parc; quelques jours après on le chassoit avec de nouveaux Chiens, et on continuoit ce manège jusqu'à ce que le Renard expirât de fatigue: nos Milords ont actuellement adopté les usages des François pour la chasse; et on se sert contre le Renard à-peu-près des mêmes artifices dans toute l'Europe."

Artifices indeed! Shades of Meynell, Beckford, and

Assheton Smith, would not such prospects of "Le Sport" rouse you from your tombs? Hunting a bag-fox in a park with relays of hounds; and, not till they caught him—oh, no! —but, till he expired with fatigue!

14 AND 15 EDWARD I.

"William, fox-dog keeper of the King, going to Clarendon with two companions, his dog-keepers, to hunt in the same in several forests for foxes, receiving each day 2*d.* for his wages from the 8th day of January until the last day of February, both days counted, for 52 days, 26*s.*

"The same for the food of 30 fox-dogs, each one per day ½*d.*, for the same time, 65*s.*

"The same for the expenses of one horse carrying the fox-nets, receiving each day 3*d.*, for the same time, 13*s.*

"The same for shoeing the same horse for one year and a day, counted to the present day, 3*s.*"[1]

28 EDWARD I.

"*Foxhunte.*—To William de Foxhunte,[2] the King's Fox-hunter, hunting in divers forests and parks for foxes; for his own wages and two grooms, keepers of the King's fox-hounds, from the 20th day of November in the present year beginning (the 28th), until the 19th day of the same month of the coming year, for 366 days because it is leap year, to each p. day 2*d.*—by computation made with the said William at Westminster in the year 29, 9*l.* 3*s.* 0*d.*

[1] See Expenses of Girfalconers, Falconers, Dogs, &c., Public Record Office.

[2] William de Blatherwyk.

"To the same, for the food of 12 of the King's Fox-hounds for the same time, for each per day ½*d.*, 9*l.* 3*s.* 0*d.*

"To the same, for the expense of one horse for carrying his nets from the 20th day of November in the present year 28, to the last day of April, both being counted, for 163 days, 3*d.* p. day, by calculation made with him at the same time, 2*l.* 0*s.* 9*d.*

"To the same person, for the expense of the same horse carrying his nets in the manner aforesaid from the 1st day of September, on which day the season for hunting foxes begins, after the dead season of the present year, until the 19th of November of the present year finishing, each being counted for 80 days, at 3*d.* a day, by calculation made with him at the same time, 1*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.*" [1]

34 EDWARD I.

"William de Blatherwyke, the King's fox-hunter, for his wages and two grooms of his, for the whole of the present year, namely, for 365 days, receiving per day for himself 2*d.*, and for each groom per day 2*d.*, 9*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

"The same, for the food of 14 running dogs of the King for the same 365 days, for each dog p. day ½*d.*, 10*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.*

"The same, for the expenses of one horse carrying his nets, from the 20th day of November of the present year beginning until the last day of April of the same, both counted, for 162 days, per day 3*d.*, 40*s.* 6*d.*

"The same, for the expenses of the said horse, from the first day of September, on which day begins the season for

[1] Topham's Wardrobe Accounts.

hunting foxes after the dead season, until the 19th day of November of the present year ending, both counted, for 80 days, per day 3*d.*, and as before 20*d.*, by account made with the same at Lanercost the 1st day of March, 35th year. Total, 22*l.* 15*s.* 11*d.*" [1]

34 EDWARD I.

"*Fox-hunter.*—William de Blatherwyke, King's huntsman at foxes, for his shoes, and his two grooms, winter and summer of the present year, for each one per annum 4*s.* 8*d.*, by account made with the same at Lanercost, the 1st day of March, anno 35, 14*s.*"

This was a good allowance for a pair of boots. In the Wardrobe Accounts of Edward II. is the entry—

"To Robert le Fermor, bootmaker, of Fletestreet, for six pair of boots with tassels of silk and drops of silver-gilt, price of each pair five shillings, bought for the King's use. Westminster, 24th May, 1*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.*[2]

"W. de Blatherwyke also received for his clothes, p. an., 13*s.* 4*d.*, and for the clothes of his two grooms or helpers, each 10*s.*, 1*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.*

"W. de Blatherwyke also received six ells of English Russett, at 2*s.* per ell, from the Royal Wardrobe, in 1305." Garderobe, 33 Edward I. See Sussex Arch., vol. ii. p. 149.

An extract relative to the practice of ferreting rabbits may

[1] Wardrobe Accounts, Public Record Office.

[2] Gage's Summary of Wardrobe Accounts of Edward II.

not be uninteresting to the reader. In the same records mention occurs of a carriage for the hounds.

14 AND 15 EDWARD I.

"Richard Ferreter ('Furettar'), for the keep of his ferrets, receiving per day 1*d.* from the first day of May until the last day of July, both days counted, for 123 days, 10*s.* 3*d.*

"The same Richard Ferreter, for the food of his ferrets, from the 10th day of September until the last day of November, both counted, for 82 days, for the same receiving p. day 1*d.*, 6*s.* 10*d.*

"Richard Ferreter going to Camellum to take rabbits by himself, receiving 3*d.* p. day for his wages, &c.

"Thomas de Candove and Robert called Salsar, for their wages, their 4 Bernars, 66 'de mota' dogs, and 5 'Lumar'[1] dogs, and for a horse-litter for the same dogs, for 59 days, and," &c.

The forest documents in the Public Record Office also afford evidence of the imposition of fines for keeping dogs unlawfully. A sporting son of the Church is one of the greatest offenders.

RUTLAND FOREST, 16 EDW. I.

"Concerning those who have kept dogs and greyhounds in the forest without warrant:—

"Concerning Mabel de Grantham, in Ketene, because she kept running dogs in the forest without warrant, 20*s.*

[1] Limiers or limers—qy., from lorum, a cord or lash, made of a leather thong; a collar, a leash, a lime, &c. Coles's Lat. and Eng. Dictionary.

"Concerning Robert of Sculthorp, Knight, for the same, 40*s.*

"Concerning Juan of Kenyngtone, Knight, of the county of Suffolk, for the same, 100*s.*

"Concerning John Caurymauri, of the county of Lincoln, for the same, 20*s.*

"Concerning Hawis of Greleghē, for the same, 20*s.*

"Concerning John of Ashfordeby, parson, of Lancaster, for the same, 100*s.*"

The Sussex Archæologia supplies a short mention of hounds for the red deer, in the 27 Edw. I.:—

"1299. June 26. Bramber (Sussex).—To Walter Balle, valet of Sir John Gifford, lately deceased, coming to the King with 13 staghounds (cerverettis), by gift of the King, 41*s.*"

Most of the extracts in this reign are derived from the Wardrobe Accounts of Edward I., contained in the Record Office:—

"*Expenses of Huntsmen and Falconers. Year* 28.—John Lovel, staying in the aforesaid park of Radeleye for taking venison; for his wages and others, both hunters, ventrars, hayrettar, and bertelettar of the King, also huntsmen, bernar and ventrar of the King's son, tarrying in his suite for some days in the month of March, 63*s.* 6*d.*

"*Year* 28.—John Kynge, conveying to the Kingdom of France two 'bertelettos'[1] on the part of the King; for his

[1] Bertelet, or bercelet, is the same kind of dog as the braceet mentioned already. *Bailey* has "Berselet, a Hound or Hunting-dog." It may be derived, as *Blount* thinks, from Brache, or Braque, or Brachet—a kind of

wages and the food of the said dogs, thus going and returning, in money paid to him at Saint Albans, 15th day of April, 6*s.* 8*d.*

"*Year* 28.—Edmund and Petro de Gavaston, hunters of our Lord Edward, the son of the King, sent to hunt in the forest of Sauce,[1] for their wages, one bernar, and three ventrar, of the same son of the King, thus going and remaining for some days in the month of April, 16*s.* 5*d.*

"*Valet of the Parson of Ashton.*—To Ralph de Ashton, Valet of the Rector of Ashton, coming at the command of the King to St. Albans with two falcons and three greyhounds of the same his master, and returning to the same by command of the King, for wages and his own expenses, two grooms, and his two horses, for 13 days in the month of April; that is to say, for staying 10 days at the Court, and for 3 days in returning to his own home, he received 12*d.* p. day, because he did not eat in the King's house nor receive any gratuities from him, 13*s.*

"—— To the same person, for the food of the said falcons and greyhounds for the same time, for each falcon per day ½*d.*, and each greyhound per day ½*d.*, 2*s.* 8½*d.* By his own hands at Ouston,[2] 22nd day of April. Total, 0*l.* 15*s.* 8½*d.*"

---

little hound.—*Cotgrave.* This name of bercelet appears to stand in place of our beagle, which *Bailey* writes "Beagle (*Bigle*, of *bugler*, Fr., to low or make a Noise, as these Dogs do in Pursuit of their Game), a sort of Hunting-dog." The Heyretter Dogs probably correspond to our harriers; the Deymerettors, to our staghounds. There is not much hesitation in deriving the last word from dain, or dama, the fallow-deer. The name of that deer is in various places written deyme, and desme.

[1] Sallcie, or Salcey Forest.

[2] Ouston, in Lincoln, or Leicester.

We have now another entry relative to Otter-hunting; the first being in the 14 John, and another will be found in the 44 Edw. III.:—

34 EDWARD I.

"*Oterhunte.*—John le Oterhunte, for the food of 12 otter dogs of the King and 2 greyhounds, from the 20th day of November beginning the present year, until the 19th day of the same month of the same year ending, both counted, for 365 days, receiving per day for every greyhound ¼*d.*, and for every dog per day ½*d.*, and for his own wages and two grooms, keepers of the said dogs, for the same time, himself receiving per day 2*d.*, and for every groom per day 1½*d.*, by account made with him at Lanercost the 21st day of February, the 35th year, 19*l.* 2*s.* 0½*d.*

"*Ot'hunte.*—John the Otterhunter, for his shoes, winter and summer of the present year, by account made with him at Lanercost, 21st day of February, 35th year, 4*s.* 8*d.*"

The ladies of the middle ages were frequently votaries of Diana, and pursued hawking, hunting, and coursing. Robert Bruce's wife, when prisoner in England to Edward I., in 1304, was allowed, in addition to her men and women servants, three greyhounds.

Not only were dogs the constant companions of our chivalrous aristocracy throughout life, but their effigies were sculptured on their sepulchres. On the tombs and monuments of the crusaders and other warriors, the feet of the recumbent figure often rest on a lion or a dog. It is thought by some that the first indicates the warrior died abroad or

fell in action; but the second that he returned to his native country. In the church of St. Mary, Redcliffe, is an effigy of a knight in chain mail with a long-eared hound at his feet resembling the bloodhound. Another is at Great Malvern; while in Worcester Cathedral, the sepulchre of one of the Beauchamps and his lady has two greyhounds at their feet.

"*24th Year.*—John de Fuleham and Robert Squier, King's huntsmen, sent to sundry Royal forests and chaces to take venison in the same, needful for the King; for the wages and expenses of himself, four bernars, and the food of 24 'heyrettor' dogs for some days in the month of August of the present year, in money paid to him presently, the 27th day of July, his wages and expenses, 11*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*"

34 EDWARD I.

"*Divers expenses made about the Venison to be taken. Year* 27.—John Kynge going in the company of Thome de Wedone to hunt in the forest of Essex, and taking in their suite 27 'canes daymerettes,' and 23 'canes heirettes,' and 3 canes bertelettos, for his wages going from London unto the forest aforesaid and staying in the same for some days in the month of June the same year, together with food for the aforesaid dogs for the same time, 66*s.* 3*d.*"

Greyhounds accompanied the falconers who flew at the heron and crane, and are mentioned in this manner:—

"John de Gaunt carrying one falcon laner, called Blaunche-ponne, unto London, and one heron greyhound of the King."

The falcons and hawks had names given them, as in

the above instance. Others occur, such as Lincolne, Gaunt, Hobbe Short, Radenhale, &c.; these at times being also the cognomen of the keeper of the bird.

"*Expenses of the King's Huntsman. Year* 30.—John de Fulham, sent from York unto the park of Brustwyke to hunt; for his wages and the wages of other hunters sent in his company, thus going and staying for some days in the month of December, 40*s.*

"The same, and John Lovel, sent from Westminster to hunt in divers forests of Essex, and having in his company both Huntsmen, Ventrars, Bernars, bertelettars, and heyrettars of the King and Queen, also of Edward son of our Lord the King; by order of the King himself, for his wages thus going and remaining for 30 days in the month of July, for the food of 54 greyhounds and 46 running dogs, both of the King himself as also his son aforesaid, in money given the same by turns in the same month, 13*l.* 4*s.* 0½*d.*

"*Bavent.*—Sir Robert de Bavent, King's Falconer, for his fee for the food of three laner falcons and three greyhounds, which he has in his custody; for fee and for wages of one braconar,[1] keeper of the said greyhound, from the 1st day of May of the present year, and until the 19th day of November of the same year ending, both counted, for 203 days, receiving per day for each falcon ½*d.*, for each greyhound ¾*d.*, and for the wages of the braconar per day 2*d.*, by account made with him the same 20th day of November the year aforesaid, 4*l.* 17*s.* 3¼*d.*"

[1] Braconnier, a hunter.—*Cotgrave.*

34 EDWARD I.

"*Expenses hitherto of Hunters and Falconers. 32nd Year.*—John Corbet, coming to the Court at Brustwyke, by order of the King, the 11th day of November, and going out of the Court by order of the King himself unto the parks of Wygorn and Gloucester, to fly a certain girfalcon of the King's at cranes; for his wages, the food of the same girfalcon, 4 crane-greyhounds, and 1 braconar, keeper of the said greyhounds, for 55 days, computed from the 12th day of November, receiving for himself per day 12*d.*, for the girfalcon 2*d.*, for each greyhound ¾*d.*, and for the wages of the said braconar 2*d.*, 4*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.*"

"*Expenses hitherto of the Hunters and Falconers. Year* 31.—Johannes de Fulham, for the food of 30 'canum deymerettor,' 24 'canum heyrettor,' '3 bertelettor' of the King, and 6 greyhounds of Sir Thomas de Bykenore, to hunt in his company for the same eight days, namely, per dog per day ½*d.*, 21*s.*

"Thomas Corbet, sent by the King, in the county of York, to make fly at herons a certain falcon of the King's; for his wages and the food of one greyhound for the said falcon from the 5th day of June until the 8th day of October, for 126 days; for himself p. day 12*d.*, for the falcon 1*d.*, and for the greyhound ½*d.*, in money paid the same by Sir Simon de Kyme, Sheriff of York, by order of the King under private seal, 6*l.* 15*s.* 0*d.*"

34 EDWARD I.

"Thomas de Wedon, for hunting in the forest of Essex, and conveying in his retinue 27 'canes daymerettor' and 23

'canes heirettors,' and 3 'canes bertelettos,' for his wages going from London unto the forest aforesaid, and remaining in the same for some days in the month of June of the same year, together with food for the aforesaid dogs for the same time, 66*s.* 3*d.*

"Thomas Smalwode, hunter to the son of the King, for the wages and expenses of one groom tarrying in London with a certain greyhound and four whelps of the King's son for some days in the same month, 7*s.*

"John de Heyrettor, keeper of the heyrettor dogs, receiving per day 2*d.*, and his groom 1½*d.* per day; for his wages the whole year of 28, namely for 365 days, 5*l.* 6*s.* 5½*d.*"

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

THE very interesting Roll,[1] comprising several hundred letters of Edward II., first Prince of Wales, proves his fondness for dogs, horses, and hunting, and the warmly affectionate feelings of that afterwards unhappy king for his relatives, as well as towards his old servants, for whose welfare he was studious. These letters were written in 1304-5, when he was only twenty-two years of age, and during his banishment from court which he passed in Herts, Sussex, Kent, and Windsor, &c., in the thirty-third year of his father's reign.

"Lettres du Prince Edwarde, Prince des Gales, fitz aisne du Roy Edwarde I.

"Au noble home son trescher cosyn monsieur Lowyz de France Comite Deureux. Edward &c. Saluz e cheres amistez. Nous vous enueoms vn gros Palefrei trotant que a peyne poer porter sa charge demeigne,[2] e vous enueoms de noz crocuz[3] leurers de Gales que bien ateindriont vn leure s'ils le trouassent endormant, et de noz chiens corantz qui suef vont lamblure. Pur ces que nous sauom bien que vous amez bien le deduit[4] des chiens perezons.[5] E cher Cosin si vous volez

[1] Wallia Bag I., No. 5. See 9th Report D. K. Public Records, p. 247.

[2] Meignie, mesgnie, mesnie—household, household servants.

[3] Crochu—crooked, bowed. [4] Deduit—sport, delight, pastime.

[5] Peregrine—an honourable and choice matter had in great regard.—*Turbervile.* Also foreign, strange.

d'autres choses qui sont en notre pais de Gales vncore vous enverriom bien des gentz sauuages si vous volez qui bien sauroient aprendre norture as ioefnes emfes[1] des grauntz seignurs. Trescher cosin, nous vous fesom sauoir q'au partir de ces lettres nous fuimes sainz e heitez, e en bon estat dieu merci, ceo que nous desirom molt de vous touiz joures oir e sauoir, e vous prioms que votre estat que dieu par sa grace face toutz jours bon. nous voillez souent maunder kar nous sumes a ese de ouir totes les foiz que nous enuoims bones noueles. Notre seigneur &c. Donné ut supra.

" Donné souz &c. a Langele le xxvj iour de Mai."

It is very difficult to master the barbarous French in which the foregoing epistle is written. It appears to run somewhat in this manner.

" To the noble man his very dear cousin Monsieur Louis de France Count D'Evreux. Edward, &c., health and dear friendship. We send you a great trotting palfrey who has hardly enough to bear his expenses,[2] and we send you some of our bow-legged hare-hounds of Wales, who can well discover a hare if they find it sleeping; and some of our running dogs who can swiftly chase it. Because we know well that you love much the sport of choice dogs.

" And, dear Cousin, if you wish for other things which are in our country of Wales, we will send you several of the wild natives if you like, who well know to teach their rearing to the young children of great lords. Very dear cousin, we let

[1] Jeunes enfans.

[2] Qy., or a trotting palfrey so fat that he can hardly jog, or carry his own weight.

you know that at the departure of these letters we were healthy and hearty, and in good estate, God be thanked, which we desire much always to hear and know of you, and pray that God by his grace make your condition always good. We wish you to send word often, for we are glad to hear all the times that you send us good news. Our Lord, &c.

"Given as above, &c., at Langley, the 26th day of May."

"A noble dame sa treschere soer ma dame Elizabethe, Countess de Holande · de Hereforde e de Essexe, depar Edward son frere, saluz e cheres amistez. Tres chere soer pur ceo que nous auoms vn beau luierer blaunk, Vous prioms que vous nous voillez enuoier la blaunche luiere que vous auez. Car nous auoms graunt desir de auoir de eux chauex.[1] Treschere soer notre seigneur vous gard.

"Donne souz &c. vt supra.

"A Bray le xv iour de Septembre.

"Domine Countisse Hereford."

[1] Whelps.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

LE Livre du Roy Modus[1] et de la Royne Racio,[2] written early in the 14th century, and nearly the oldest of French works on the Chase, has this description of a pack of hounds:—

"Mute de chiens est, quand il y a douze chiens courans et ung limier; et si moins en y a, elle n'est pas dicte mute; et si plus en y a, mieux vault, car tant plus de chiens y a, et meilleure est la chace et la noise qu'ilz font." By these words it is plain that the limier, answering to our bloodhound, accompanied, or rather formed part of a pack. He performed the office of finding, tracking, and harbouring the deer; and the other hounds were afterwards let slip, on hearing the cry of parcy, parcy,[3] from the leader of the limier. This dog was restrained by a line or "lien," and (according to this book), when he strained forward and gave tongue loudly, the signal was given to lay on the pack. He evidently was a hound of superior scenting power.

The illustrations represent, long-eared slow-hounds as used for the stag, wolf, boar, &c.; greyhounds for the hare; spaniels and terriers for the otter; and spaniels for hawking. The following is descriptive of the dog, and speaks feelingly of his nobility of nature.

[1] Manner, fashion. [2] Reason. [3] Par ici.

"CY DEVISE LES PROPRIÉTEZ QUE LES CHIENS ONT.

" L'aprentis[1] demande quelz propriétez Dieu donna aux chiens. Racio respond: Pour ce que chiens sont proprement fais pour servir hommes, et qu'ilz sont contrains et que ce sont contraintes à lui servir, ilz n'ont mie[2] le sens du goust, car ilz mengent bien ce qui leur nuit, mais ilz ont sens de trouver leur médecine et menger une herbe qui leur fait jecter ce qu'ilz ont au corps qui leur nuist. Chien a moult de peine pour servir son maistre. Car il veille toute la nuit et si abaye entour l'ostel de son maistre pour le garder, et ayme tant son maistre qu'il le deffenderoit qui lui vouldroit faire mal, et ce a esté veu moult de fois. Chien a le sens de sentir tellement, que, quant il chace le cerf ou autre beste telle comme son maistre veult qu'il chace, jà tant de malice la beste qui chace ne saura faire que le chien ne defface, et qu'il ne le voise prendre parmi les autres bestes sans le changer. Et si a les bontés du cuer de grand vertu, car se chien est esragié, mais qu'il soit hors de son angoisse, se son maistre lui dist: vuide mon ostel et garde que tu n'y faces nulle mauvaiseté, il s'en yra tantost hors sans meffaire en l'ostel de son maistre. Et encore a une bonté de cuer, que si son maistre l'a très bien batu, et il l'appelle, tantost le chien venra a lui et lui fera joye. Homme, or regarde comme par deffaulte doye dire que le chien qui est beste réprouvée ait pluseurs plus de sens et de bonté de cuer que tu n'as. Se aucun t'avoit dite une petite parole qui te fust desplaisant, tu ne luy vouldrois pardonner pour chose qu'il te deist. Tu

[1] The learner, tyro. [2] Not.

es plus esragié que n'est le chien a qui son maistre donne congié, et il le prent sans mal faire et fait que son maistre lui dist. Recorde-toi de Dieu, Nostre Seigneur, qui pardonna sa mort, et aussi de la grant amour et des grans bontés qu'il t'a faictes, et se tu les as bien en cuer tu croiras ma doctrine, et tien fermement que Dieu me donna tant de povoir, que tous les biens terriens et célestiens je puis donner à ceulx qui croient ma doctrine."

Le Roy Modus treats to a small extent of the maladies of dogs, and it appears that the works of Gaston Phœbus and Edmund de Langley were in some measure indebted to it. He has left a remarkable remedy for rabies.

" *Comment on guarist ceulx qui sont mors de chien esragié.*— Chiens sont esragiés par plusieurs rages, desquelles n'en y a que deux qui soient mordans, desquelles deux il en y a une appelée rage cordial, c'est rage de cuer, et n'est pas si envenimée que n'est l'autre, et ne esragent point ceulx qui en sont mors: l'autre rage est appelée rage esragant, et tient plus en la teste que ailleurs, et de la teste luy descend en la gueule et ès dens un venin si très visquex qu'il n'est riens, s'il en est mors, qu'il ne soit envenimé. Et pour la grant viscosité faut-il querre brief remède. Aucuns en vont à la mer, qui est un bien petit remède. Et mieux vault faire bonne sausse incontinent, de gros sel, de bon vinaigre et de fors aux bien moulus ensemble, puis chauffe et lave la morsure d'icelle sausse avec bonnes orties griesches.[1] Item autre remède bien

[1] Small nettles.

esprouvé à ce mesme: s'aucuns est mors d'un chien esragié, soit homme ou femme, ou autre beste quelconque, il fault que hastivement on prengne un viel coq, et que on le plume entour le cul, et que on le courbe par les jambes et par les esles,[1] et puis que on mette le trou du cul sur la playe ou les playes de la morsure, et qu'on aplanie au coq le ventre, de alée et de venue, affin que le cul du coq suche le venin de la morsure; et ainsi soit faict longuement sur chacune des playes de la morsure. Et se les playes sont trop petites, si soyent percées à une lancette. Item esprouvé est se le chien estoit esragié, le coq enflera et mourra, et celuy qui est mors garira; et si le coq ne muert, c'est signe que le chien n'estoit mie esragié."

Two ladies, "deux dames joesnes et beaux," hold an argument relative to the superiority of the chace with hounds or with hawks, and the Count de Tancarville is called on to decide the question; which he does in favour of the former. The lady who is on the side of hunting says—

"Lévriers sont chiens; si veult retraire
La bonté du lévrier Macaire,
Qui se combati pour son maistre,
Itel lévrier doit on paistre
Et le garder à grant délict.
On voit coucher sur le lict
Du roy de France les lévriers,
Pource qu'il les ayme et tient chiers.
* * * * * * *
* * * * * * *
Dieu ne fist oncques beste mue

[1] Wings.

Si parfaitte en toute bonté.
A piéce[1] n'auroit on compté
Les bonnes tesches et les biens
Que nature a donné ès chiens."

"Aussy des chiens et des lévriers
Vous raconteray du déduit;[2]
Mais, pour Dieu, qu'il ne vous ennuyt.
En ce joly temps d'esté,
Que les veneurs ont esté
En queste pour dire et noncier[3]
Nouvelles du grant cerf chacier,
Et quand ilz ont dit leur parole,
On rit, on joue, on rigole.[4]
A l'assemblée sont tous liez
Les dames et les chevaliers.
Et puis s'assiéent à menger.
De l'erbe vert font oriller,
Et qui scet bon mot, si le dict;
De ce n'est on mie escondit.
Quant ilz sont levez du menger,
Si montent pour aler chacier.
Celluí qui est venu noncier
Va devant à tout son limier,
Et vient là ou se destourna
Et sa brisié[5] illec trouva.
Et le limier si va fuyant,
Et les vont après courant, criant.
C'est grant plaisance et grant délict
A ceulx qui aymens le déduit.
Et quant il a le cerf trouvé,
Et il a ung mot long sonné.
Et les chiens laissiez aler,
Adonc orriez vous huer
Et chacier de cor et de bouche.
Si la forest est belle et doulce,

---

[1] After a long while. [2] Recreation, pastime, delight. [3] Report.
[4] Jest, make merry. [5] Broken boughs, or tracks.

Et il y a de chiens foison,
Ilz donnent moult merveilleux son,
Et si plaisant à escouter
Que nul ne le porroit compter.
Et les dames sont au devant,
Voyent le cerf venir fuyant
Si grant de corps, si belle teste.
D' aûtres soulas [1] ne faictes feste.

* * * * * * *
* * * * * * *

Et en vérité il me semble
Quant les chiens chacent bien ensemble,
Et on oit corner et huer,
On n'orroit mie Dieux tonner.
Il n'est nul cuer, tant soit marry,[2]
Qui ne soit tantost resjoy.
Gens et chevaulx s'en resjoissent,
Sonnent, petellent [3] et hennissent ;
A peine les puet on tenir,
Qu' ilz ne veullent apres fuyr,
Quant on voit le cerf abayer
Ou parmi ung estang noer.
N'est pas si plaisant la manière
De prendre ung oyseau de rivière."

"Se sanglier vient aux lévriers,
Et ilz le prennent volentiers,
Au regarder a grant plaisance :
Et l'ung échappe, a l'autre lance,
Et font ung grant tourniement,
Le mieulx qu'il peult d'eulx se deffend,
Et puis est fine le coutens
Que on le tue entre leurs dens.
De bons déduis a en lévriers,
Et les doit on bien tenir chiers,

[1] Solace. [2] Wretched. [3] Trampling.

Et d'eulx doit on faire grant feste
Quant ilz prennent bien tout beste.
Cerfz et sangliers, leus [1] et lièvres
Prennent ilz en toutes manières."

The apprentice demands of Modus how it is that stags are so cunning, and have so many wiles in the chase; and dogs so wise that they nevertheless defeat these, and never change for the scent of any other animal. Modus refers him to Queen Racio, who replies.

"Donc dist Racio: quant Dieu, nostre Seigneur et nostre créateur, fist et ordonna le monde, il créa deux manières de bestes; les unes qu'il appelle bestes humaines, et les autres furent appellées bestes mues; et furent dictes bestes mues pour ce qu'elles n'ont point congnoissance de créateur; car quant beste mue si muert, son ame si muert; mais l'ame des bestes humaines ne puet morir, et Dieu aime tant beste humaine, qu'il lui a donné celle liberté, et pour ce fumes nous envoyez, Modus et Moi, de Dieu le père ça dessoulz pour le gouvernement humain, et nous donna tel povoir, que se beste humaine nous vouloit croire, nul n'yroit ne ne fust alé en enfer, ains yroient tous en paradis avec le Créateur en joye et gloire pardurable. Tel povoir nous donna Dieu; et encore nous donna tel povoir que se bestes humaines nous eussent creus, ilz eussent fait les mors revivre et enluminer les avugles; et ont perdu de la vertu de sens naturel pour celle cause, tellement que les bestes mues ont plus de perfection en ce cas que n'ont les bestes humaines, et ce sera prouvé en déclairant la demande que tu m'as faicte. Quant

[1] Loups.

Dieu le Créateur créa Adam, qui fut la première beste humaine, il lui donna ses cinq sens de nature, et en toutes autres choses plus de perfection qui il ne fist en nulle autre beste; et m'envoya avec lui pour son gouvernement. Mais il ne vault mie tenir ma doctrine, pourquoy il perdi la greigneur partie de toutes les graces que Dieu lui avoit faictes, en telle manière qu'il obliga les ames de toutes les autres bestes humaines d'aler en enfer; et pour ce demoura aux bestes greigneur perfection, quant aux fais de nature, qu'il ne fist aux bestes humaines; et pour ceste cause es-tu plus esmerveillié du sens que les bestes ont, que tu ne feusses se Adam m'eust creu. Les cinq sens de nature sont tels: Oyr, veoir, sentir, gouster et atouchier. Or regardons se homme a tant de perfection en tous ses sens comme ont les bestes. Est-il homme qui oye si cler comme fait une beste qui est appellée lincs, qui voit parmy une paroit de quatre piés d'espès? Est-il homme qui sente comme fait ung oisel que on appelle voultoir, qui sent sa proye de une lieue loing? Est-il homme qui ait si bon goust comme a le cerf? car il sent au goust toute la force et le malice de toutes les herbes, et aussi fait le singe, et ne mengeroit rien qui fust mauvais. Est-il homme qui ait le tact si soubtil comme l'araigne, qui sent le doit avant que le doit le touche? Et combien que je aye déclairé les cinq sens sur cinq bestes, a plus de vertus es cinq sens et plus de perfection sur les chiens et sur les cerfz que sur les hommes. Si vous deviserons les graces de nature que Dieu a donné aux cerfz. Le cerf de sa complexion est la plus couarde beste de toutes les bestes que Dieu créast onques: et en ce pourveut Dieu et nature qui mirent emmi son cuer ung osset qui lui donne force et hardement, et se ce

ne fust, il mouroust de paour devant les chiens. Et cel osset n'est trouvé en cuer de nulle beste fors que en cellui du cerf. Item il donna cornes pour lui deffendre, et se lui donna sens et malice plus que homme ne porroit penser pour le garand de sa vie en fuyant. Item il lui donna le goust de congnoistre ce qui lui porroit nuire quant au boire ou au menger. Item il lui donna sens d'alonger sa vie quant il est trop vieulx, et toutes ces vertus lui donna Dieu."

The author of Le Roy Modus has more to say in favour of dogs than of the rich and the clergy of his day. He compares the latter to wolves.

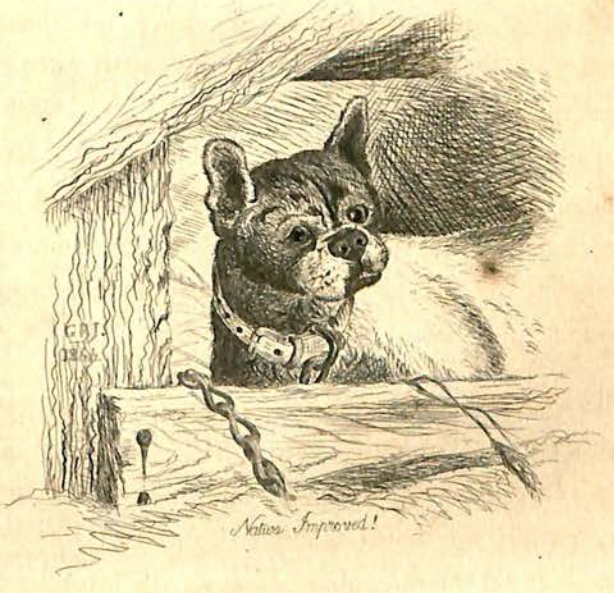
" La condicion du leup est que de sa nature il destruict les brebis. Je entens par les leus ceulx qui ont les biens de sainte église, qui ont les cures des ames, qui deussent estre pasteurs et ilz sont leus. Il en y a moult qui prennent la brebis qu'ilz deussent garder; si s'en aydent et la tuent. Ainsi font les mauvais pasteurs qui errent toute jour ès lieux dissolus, et laissent leurs brebis, et vont en la taverne; et quant il est vespre, ilz vont en sainte église saoulz[1] et yvres, et s'assemblent, et font une grant urlerie en disant vespres, tellement que chacun se moque d'eulx."

The rich this bold-spoken author spares as little as the priesthood, and applies to them the attributes of the fox, " décevant, plain de malices, engingneur,[2] convoiteur, rapineur, parfait en toutes mauvaisetez;" and to the world in general, " car clers, nobles et gens de labour usent de sa

[1] Surfeited. [2] Beguiler.

doctrine, je ne dys pas tous, mais le plus." "Reynard a par tout le monde traisné sa queue." "Comment pourras tu pourchasser cest office?" says the otter to the fox. "Ha, dit regnard, il n'est rien qu'on ne face par compères et par commères."

With Le Roy Modus, certainly, society at large was not in high esteem. How much altered for the better are our own pious days!



CHAPTER XL.

THE story of le Roy Apollo de Leonnois, his wife Gloriande, and "le gentil chien Leon," is in the Histoire du noble Chevalier Tristan, Prince de Leonnois, et d'Yseulte Royne de Cornouaille; fait Francis, par Jean Maugin dit l'Angevin, 1586; and the "histoire autentique les vertueux nobles et glorieux faiz du tresuaillant et renomene cheualier Tristan filz du puissant roy meliadus de leonnoys," 1489.

King Apollo says of his dog to Clovis, "Jay amene mon ami cest mon chien ia tant ne le auray ledenge se ie serapelle que il ne viengne a moy & q̃ il ne me ayme." In Maugin, a greyhound is depicted in this animated manner: "Comme le levrier au relais lasché par le veneur apres la beste, se secouë: puis prompt, alongeant les iambes, marches apres sa proye, la ruant morte par terre n'ayant couru une stade." In the above it is to be remarked that the term "gentil" is applied to the greyhound as it was to the man of birth and honour of those days. We see afterwards that Skelton the poet used it in like manner in the reign of Henry VIII.—

> "From whens that maistife came
> Let him neuer confounde
> The gentil greyhound."

This may explain the derivation of the name of the greyhound. Originally it was most likely grehund, and meant

the noble, great, choice, or prize hound. It is written grehound by Robert de Brunne in his metrical version of Peter Langtoft—"als grehound or mastif:" Chaucer writes it "greihounde:" Edmund de Langley, "greihounde" and "greyhounde:" William Brocas in Henry VI.'s reign, "grehounde:" the account of Sir Christopher Warde, Master of the Hounds to Richard III., "grehounde:" and in the same manner by Dame Julyana Berners. Sir David Lyndsay speaks of "Doggis in the hyest gre;" and Bellenden writes "grew;" Harrington and others "grewnd." When the word gre became obsolete, the like desire which had formerly bestowed that title of pre-eminence on this beautifully majestic, gentle, graceful, surpassingly swift, and courageous species, led to the unwitting repetition of the designation in the appellation gentle, a name reserved in a chivalrous age to noble actions and good blood, though in mercantile times prostituted, like the word esquire, to dignify people who have acquired property; blood, which is considered so important in the breed of both the horse and dog, being, in latter days, thought to be of no consequence in man.

Some etymologists derive the name of the greyhound from "grew" as meaning Greek,—the Grecian hound,—and imagine the animal came from Greece. This is untenable ground; for the sporting works of those illustrious men, the Elder and the Younger Xenophon, demonstrate beyond doubt that the greyhound did not exist in that country.

Hugh le Despenser, "Hugh de Lulleforde magro suo," Gilbert le Noreys his valet, Thomas Borhunte the King's huntsman, and others, when engaged in taking venison daily for the King during August, September, and October, in

Cambridgeshire, Huntingdon, Suffolk, Essex, and many other counties, in the 16 Edw. II., had with them twelve greyhounds, thirty-four deymerettors, eight heyrettors, and five bercelettor dogs, and received for the maintenance of each greyhound one penny, and for all the others dogs one halfpenny per day each.[1] Bread appears to have been their food—as in this entry, already quoted, "En payn pur vj leueres & j bercelet vj d. ob."

In the 18 Edw. II., 1324-5, his lieges of the county of Lancaster petitioned the King in Parliament that they might, as King John had granted them, "chaser e prendre, Levre, e Gupyl,[2] e chescune manere de beste de salvaigne,[3] forpris[4] Cerf, e Bisse, Chevereil, e Pork salvage, tutes partes dedeinz sa Forest en le dit Counte, dehors ses demeynes[5] hayes."[6]

The anonymous legal writer, who, while a prisoner in the Fleet in the time of Edward I., wrote a commentary on the English Law, under the name of Fleta, makes a short remark on the pastoral dog of this country.

"Concerning Shepherds, chap. lxxix., p. 167. Let each one therefore provide himself with a good barking dog, and to be used to lying down every night with his flock."

Lord Berners' Cronycle of Froissart, describing the King of England and his army in France on their march to Paris after the battle of Poitiers, says:—

"The kynge of Englande and the great men of his oost

[1] Compotus Hugonis le Despenser, Junioris. Public Record Office.
[2] Fox. [3] Savage, wild. [4] Except to take.
[5] Desmesne, or de mesnie; household.
[6] Railed or fenced park.—Rolls of Parliament.

had ever with theym in their cariages, tentes, pavilions, mylles, ovyns, and forges, to syeth and to bake, and to forge shoos for horses; and for other thynges necessary, they had with them a vi. M. cartes, every carte at lest with iiii. good horses brought out of Englande; also they brought in these cartes, certayne botes made of lether, subtilly wrought, and sufficiently every one of them to receyve iii. men, to row in water or rivers, and to fyshe in them at their pleasure, the whyche dyd the great lorde moche pleasure in the lent season: also the kynge had a xxx. faukoners a horsbacke, with hawkes, and a lx. couple of houndes, and as many greyhoundes, so that nere every daye eyther he hunted or hawked at the ryver, as it pleased hym: and divers other of the great lordes had houndes and hawkes, as well as the kyng."

That wise and able ruler, but monstrous assassin, who, with premeditation, murdered his own guest and violated his own safe-conduct, the famous Gaston Phœbus Count of Foix, so named from his beauty, passion for the chase, or love of literature, is thus mentioned by Froissart: "Truely of all sportes this Erle loved huntynge with houndes and greyhoundes, and of them he was well provided, for alwayes he had at his commaundement mo than xvi hundred." It was this prince who composed the well-known book on the chase. Froissart, on his visit to him, took four greyhounds as a present; their names were Tristan, Hector, Brun, and Rollant.[1] That excellent chronicler also tells us how the

[1] St. Palaye. Froissart's Poems.

chief lords in John of Gaunt's army in Spain took "hounds for their pastime, and hawks for the ladies;" and the Duke "sent the King of Portugal two such beautiful pilgrim-falcons as had never been seen, and six English greyhounds excellently trained for hunting all sorts of beasts."

By the 14 Edw. III., 1340, no purveyance was to be made for the King's horses except only through and by the Sheriff, of the issues or profits of his Bailiwick. The chief keeper of the horses was allowed a "hakeney," and "for every horse a knave, without bringing women, pages, or dogs with them." In the same manner, the Sheriffs only were to provide for the King's dogs, his order containing the number of dogs, "over which number no purveyance shall be made, so that they live of their certain, without charging the country. And if any find him grieved, against this Ordinance, he shall have his recovery against the Sheriff of such grievance done to him."[1]

Edward III. maintained sixteen huntsmen, who each received for winter dress 13*s.* 4*d.*; and 4*s.* 8*d.* for calciatura called livery.[2] There are several records of payments of 6*d.*, 3*d.*, and 2*d.* a day for life, to Chase, March, and de Slyndon, huntsmen of Edward III. A royal archer at that time received 6*d.* a day, and on service 12*d.* The King of France sent him forty wild boars by his huntsmen.

Manwood says, "It was adjudged by the Assises and Customes of the Forest in the time of Edw. III. that a forester finding a man standing close by a tree with grey-

[1] Statutes of the Realm, vol. i. p. 288. M. Dalton's Office of Sheriffs, ed. 1700, p. 383.

[2] Collection of Ordinances for the Royal Households. 4to. 1790.

hounds in his lease, readie to let slip, might arrest him; or where any man hath striken or wounded a wild beast, by shooting at him, either with the crosse bow, or long bow, and is found with a hound, or other dogge, drawing after him, to recover the same; this the old foresters do call dogge-draw."

Some of the old law-writers occasionally mention the dog.

"Concerning also all those who keep greyhounds for fox and hare hunting in the forests of His Majesty the King without warrant, or those who have bows or arrows for trespassing in hunting. At Nottingham. In the year of the reign of King Edward III., in the presence of R. Nevil, Richard Alderbrough, and Petro de ——," &c. (*Crompton.*)

"21. Also, let inquiry be made as to who have bows and arrows, greyhounds or other dogs, within the boundaries of the forest," &c.—*Fleta on the ancient Statutes of the Forest.* chap. xli.

"23. Also, if any one to whom the King shall have conceded the liberty of hare or fox hunting, should either have taken any of them on that occasion, or should have permitted his dogs to hunt any other beasts than those mentioned in his charter."—*The same.*

The celebrated founder of Winchester College, when Surveyor of Windsor Castle had also charge of the King's dogs there, a singular duty for a churchman, afterwards a bishop and chancellor of England.

"In money paid by William de Wykham, for the keep of eight dogs of the King at Wyndesore for nine weeks, taking for each dog three farthings per day; and for the wages of

one helper guarding the same dogs for the same time, 2*d.* per day," 51*s.*[1]

Saturday, 20th August.

" Kilgh' Dourgon " was an annual payment made in Wales for the King's or Prince's water-dogs, with which they hunted otters. The villans found " prandium et potum pro venatore fimbrium "—dinner and drink for the hunter of fynbryns. In the plea relating to the custody of Harlech Castle and the Shrievalty of Merioneth, held by the famous soldier Sir Walter de Manny in the 44 Edw. III., among the payments we read—" Et per chaceam de ffynbryn. clam. quandam firmam diversorum tenentium qui tenet terras suas reddendo firmam illam pro quodam officio vocato Otterhuntyng," [2]—and for the chace of fynbryns claims a certain provision of different tenants, who hold their lands repaying that provision for a certain office which is called the training of Otterhounds.

The above agrees with the progress made by the chief huntsman of the King among the villains of the royal domains, which is recorded in the Laws of Howel concerning North Wales, and already mentioned.

[1] Issue Rolls of the Exchequer, Public Record Office.
[2] Record of Carnarvon. H. Ellis. 1838.

CHAPTER XLI.

THE great and true English poet Chaucer has some occasional notices of the dog; he says of the Prioresse in the 'Canterbury Tales:'—

"She was so charitable and so pitous,
She wolde wepe if that she saw a mous
Caughte in a trappe, if it were ded or bledde.
Of smale houndes hadde she, that she fedde
With rosted flesh, and milk, and wastel[1] brede.
But sore wept she if on of hem were dede,
Or if men smote it with a yerde[2] smert:
And all was conscience and tendre herte."

His jolly Monk, like many of his age and order (as John de Courtenay, Abbot of Tavistock, who was forbidden in 1348 by his diocesan to keep hounds), was fond of field sports and dogs, and, moreover, a hard rider:—

"A Monk ther was a fayre for the maistrie,[3]
An out-rider, that loved venerie;[4]
A manly man, to ben an abbot able,
Ful many a deintie hors hadde he in stable:
* * * * *

[1] Cake, or finest bread. [2] Rod; staff.

[3] Likely one to be first; or, qy., from *mestrise*, to hunt at force, or by strength; that is, with running hounds only, and not using bows or toils?

[4] Hunting.

Therfore he was a prikasoure[1] a right:
Greihoundes he hadde as swift as foul of flight:
Of pricking and of hunting for the hare
Was all his lust, for no cost wolde he spare."

It would seem that the hounds composing a pack were of various sizes, as in the 'Shipmanne's Tale' he writes:—

"As ben thise wedded men, that lie and dare,[2]
As in a fourme sitteth a wery hare,
Where al forstraught[3] with houndes gret and smale."

The Booke of the Dutchesse has a complete account of the then method of hunting the stag:—

"And as I lay thus, wonder loud
Me thought I heard a hunte blow
T' assay his great horne, and for to know
Whether it was clere, or horse of sowne.
And I heard going both up and downe
Men, horse, hounds, and other thing,
And all men speake of hunting,
How they would slee the hart with strength,
And how the hart had upon length
So much enbosed,[4] I n'ot now what.
Anon right whan I heard that,
How that they would on hunting gone,
I was right glad, and up anone,
Tooke my horse, and forth I went
Out of my chamber, I never stent
Till I come to the field without,
There overtooke I a great rout
Of hunters and eke forresters,
And many relaies[5] and limers,[6]

[1] Hard rider. [2] Stare. [3] Distracted.
[4] Embosqué, sheltered in a wood. [5] Fresh sets of hounds.
[6] Limehounds.

The Deerhound.

And highed hem to the forrest fast,
And I with hem, so at the last
I asked one lad, a lymere,[1]
'Say, fellow, who shall hunte here?'
(Quod I) and he answered ayen,
'Sir, the emperour Octavien'
(Quod he) 'and is here fast by.'
'A godde's halfe,[2] in good time,' (quod I)
Go we fast, and gan to ride;
Whan we come to the forrest side,
Every man did right soone,
As to hunting fell to done.
The maister hunte,[3] anone, fote hote[4]
With his horne blew three mote[5]
At the uncoupling of his houndis,
Within a while the hart found is,
Yhallowed,[6] and rechased[7] fast
Long time, and so, at the last,
This hart rouzed and stale away
Fro all the hounds a previe way.
The hounds had overshot him all,
And were upon a default yfall,
Therewith the hunte wonder fast
Blew a forloyn[8] at the last;
I was go walked fro my tree,
And as I went, there came by me
A whelpe, that fawned me as I stood,
That had yfollowed, and coud no good,
It came and crept to me as low,
Right as it had me yknow,
Held downe his head, and joyned his eares,
And laid all smooth downe his heares."

The cross and long-bow were in use then for the chase as the gun is now:—

---

[1] Leader of a limehound. [2] On God's part. [3] Chief huntsman.
[4] Hastily; hot-foot. [5] Notes. [6] Hallooed to?
[7] To drive back to the place where the game was roused. [8] A retreat.

"———————— he goth as lowe,
As ever did a dogge for the bowe."
"For in this world n' is[1] dogge for the bowe,
That can an hurt dere from an hole yknowe."

Meaning, that a dog for the bow knows perfectly a hurt from an unwounded deer.

Chaucer says of a woman, in the 'Wif of Bathe's Tale:'—

"For as a spaniel, she wol on him lepe."

Talbot was an old name for a dog, for in the 'Nonne's Preeste's Tale,' we find:—

"Ran Colle our dogge, and Talbot, and Gerlond;[2]
And Malkin, with her distaf in hire hond;
Ran cowe and calf, and eke the veray hogges
So fered were for berking of the dogges."

He applies the term whelp to a dog, as in the 'Second Nonne's Tale:'—

"Think on the woman Canance, that saide
That whelpes eten som of the cromes alle
That from hir Lordes table ben yfalle."

In the noble picture of Lycurgus by Chaucer in the 'Knight's Tale,' a fierce and long extinct breed of dogs called Alauns are introduced as companions of the monarch:—

"Ther maist thou se, coming with Palamon,
Lycurge himself, the grete King of Trace;
Blake was his berde, and manly was his face:
The cercles of his eyen in his hed
They gloweden bewixten yalwe and rèd:

[1] Ne is, is not. [2] Garland.

And like a griffon looked he about,
With kemped heres on his browes stout:
His limmes gret, his braunes hard and stronge,
His shouldres brode, his armes round and longe.
And as the guise was in his contree,
Ful highe upon a char of gold stood he:
With foure white bolles in the trais.
Instead of cote-armure, on his harnais
With nayles yelwe, and bright as any gold,
He hadde a beres skin cole-blake for old.
His longe here was kempt behind his bak,
As any ravenes fether it shone for blake:
A wreth of gold armgrete, of huge weight,
Upon his hed sate full of stones bright,
Of fine rubins, and of diamants.
About his char ther wenten white Alauns,
Twenty and mo, as gret as any stere,
To hunten at the leon or the dere;
And folwed him with mosel fast ybound,
Colered with gold and torretes[1] filed[2] round.
A hundred lordes had he in his route,
Armed full wel, with hertes sterne and stoute."

Verse 2129.

The name of this long extinct species was variously written Alan, Alande, Alant, Alaune, Alaunus, Alaunt, Allan.

Strength, speed, and ferocity were among the attributes of the Alaun. His dangerous nature, even occasionally to his owner, is noted by Edmund de Langley; and Chaucer's description is in unison with that of the Duke of York, as evinced in the words, "with mosel fast ybound." He combined the qualities of the greyhound and the mastiff.

[1] Rings or studs; from tourette, a small tower.—*Sherwood.* Or it may mean steel spikes.

[2] Filed; highly polished.

Tyrwhitt tells us that "Alano is the Spanish name of a species of dog which the dictionaries call a Mastiff. Sir John Bouchier's translation of Froissart, B. iv. c. 24, is said to have the words 'foure coursers and two Allans of Spaygne, fayre and good.'"

They were much esteemed in Italy in the fourteenth century. Gualv. de la Flamma[1] commends the governors of Milan, "because they mixed horses as breeders with large mares, and there have sprung up in our region noble Destriers which are held in great estimation. Also they reared Alanian dogs of high stature and wonderful courage."

Bailey gives Alan, a wolf-dog (Sclavonic). Most likely they were used in England for wolf-hunting, and may have been the original of the Irish wolf-dog. But the wolves in England having been nearly exterminated while they still continued to swarm in Ireland, this species of hound also died away when his services were no longer needed, though he continued to exist much later in the latter island. This dog is the heraldic supporter of the Fieneses, Lords Dacre of the south; and who possessed the fine castle of Hurstmonceux, Sussex, a noble example of brick castellated architecture.

The Alaunt was a war-dog: Ducange, quoting a manuscript treatise on warlike machines, states, "To put to flight horses and horsemen it behoves that Alanian dogs should be brought up by their masters to be fierce and biting when they are animated by their masters against domestic or foreign enemies."

In Sherwood's Dictionary a mastiff is called an alan or

[1] Murator. Antiq. Med. Æ.. t. ii. p. 394.

allan; and Cotgrave gives the following representation of them, which is evidently copied from the 'Master of the Game.'

"Allan: a kinde of big, strong, thicke-headed, and short-snowted dog; the brood whereof came first out of Albania (old Epirus).

"Allan de boucherie: is like our mastive, and serves butchers, to bring in fierce oxen, and to keepe their stalls.

"Allan gentil: is like a grayhound in all properties and parts, his thicke and short head excepted.

"Allan vautre: a great and ougly curre of that kind (having a big head, hanging lips, and slowching eares), kept onely to bait the Beare and wild Boare."

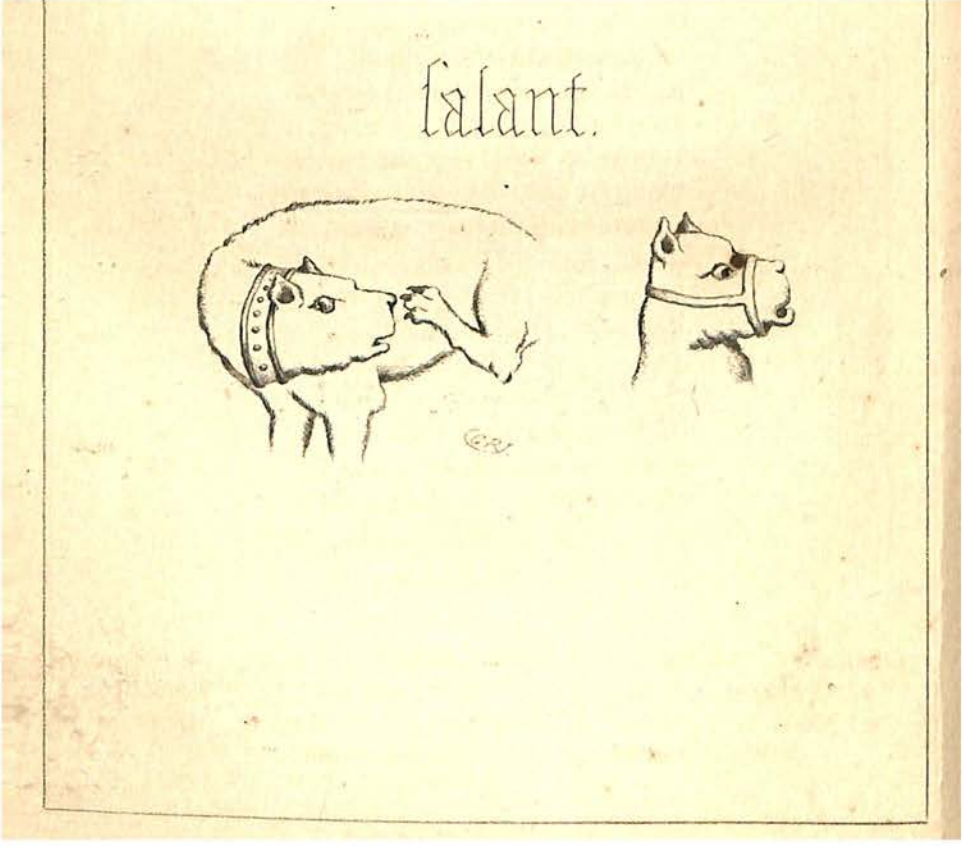
The Avon in Hampshire was called the Alaun, as also was the Alne in Northumberland; the town of Allaway in Scotland, and other places, bore the name; and a people of Norway were designated the Alauni, whilst another in Sarmatia were the Alani. The Alaun was, however, probably a breed brought over by the Northmen, and derived originally from the Caucasus, whence it accompanied the fierce, fair-haired, and warlike Alani.[1]

"Duros æterni Martis Alanos."—*Lucan, Pharsal.*, l. viii.

[1] "Insequitur Drangæa phalanx, claustrisque profusi
Caspiadæ; queîs turba canum non segnius acres
Exilit ad lituos, pugnasque capessit heriles:
Indè etiam par mortis honos; tumulisque recepti
Inter avos, positusque virûm: nam pectora ferro
Terribilesque innexa jubas ruit agmine nigro
Latratuque cohors: quanto sonat horrida Ditis
Ianua, vel superas Hecates comitatus ad auras."

Valerii Flacci.

The Duke of York says they came from Spain; and there a body of those people settled, as well as in Gaul. Jean de Clamorgan in his 'Chasse dv Lovp' speaks of these dogs thus: "Allans, comme en Espagne pour destourner et poursuiure la beste qui se presente quelquefois par les champs." Du Fouilloux gives in his 'Interpretation des Mots de Venerie,' "*Allans*, qui sont comme Leuriers fors qu'ils ont grosse teste et courte."



CHAPTER XLII.

EARLY mention occurs of the Bloodhound in Barbour's 'Bruce,' written in the fourteenth century. In the Rubrics of the manuscript of 1489 it is written "slowth-hund," and "slouth-hund." The poem recites how Sir Aymer de Valence and John of Lorn assembled a force to attack the Bruce:—

"And off Walence Schyr Amer
Assemblyt a gret cumpany
Off noble men, and off worthy,
Off Ingland, and of Lowthiane.
And he has alsua[1] with him tane[2]
Jhone off Lorne, and all hys mycht,
That had off worthi men, and wycht,[3]
With hym aucht[4] hundir men, and ma.[5]
A sleuth[6] hund had he thar alsua,
Sa gud[7] that wald[8] chang for na thing.
And sum men sayis yeit, that the king
As a traytour him noryst had,
And sa mekill[9] of him he maid,
That his awyn[10] handis wald him feid.
He folowyt him quhar[11] euir he yeid;[12]
Sa that the hund him folowyt swa,[13]
That he wald part na wyss him fra;[14]
Bot[15] how that Jhon off Lorn him had,
Ik[16] herd neuir mencioun be mad.

[1] Also. [2] Taken. [3] Strong; valiant. [4] Eight. [5] More. [6] Track; slow, or sluggish. [7] Good; well born. [8] Would. [9] Much. [10] Own. [11] Where. [12] Went. [13] So. [14] Would in no wise part from him. [15] But. [16] I.

But men sayis it wes certane thing
That he had him in his sesyng;[1]
And throw him thoucht the king to ta:[2]
For he wyst he him luffyt swa,[3]
That fra that he mycht anys fele[4]
The kingis sent,[5] he wyst rycht weill
That he wald chaung it for na thing.
This Ihon off Lorn hattyt the king
For Ihon Cummyn his emys sak.[6]
Mycht he him othir sla, or tak,
He wald nocht pryss his liff a stra,[7]
Sa that he wengeance of him mycht ta.[8]"

John of Lorn pursues the King, who seeks shelter in the forest, and divides his men into three parties to obtain a better chance of escape:—

"With that thair gate[9] all ar thai gane,
And in thre partis thair way has tane.[10]
Jhone of Lorne come to the place,
Fra quhar the king departyt was.
And in his trace the hund he set,
That then, for owtyn[11] langer let,[12]
Held ewyn[13] the way eftir the king,
Rycht as he had off him knawing.[14]
And left the tothyr partyss twa,
As he na kep[15] to thaim wald ta.
And quhen[16] the king saw his cummyng,
Eftir[17] hys route in till a lyng,[18]
He thocht thai knew that it wes he:
Tharfor he bad till his menye[19]

[1] Possession. [2] Take. [3] Him loved so.
[4] That from the time he once felt. [5] The king's scent.
[6] His uncle's sake, one of the Comyns, murdered by Bruce and Fitzpatrick in the convent at Dumfries. [7] He would not value his life a straw.
[8] Take. [9] Way. [10] Taken. [11] Expedition. [12] Leave.
[13] Evenly, steadily. [14] Knowing. [15] Heed. [16] When. [17] After.
[18] At such a pace. [19] Followers.

Yeit [1] then in thre depert thaim sone ;
And thai did swa for owtyn hone ; [2]
And held thair way in thre partyss.
The hund did thar sa gret maistrys,[3]
That held ay for owtyn [4] changing,
Eftre [5] the rowte quhar wes the king.

"And quhen the king had sene thaim swa
All in a rowt eftir him ga
The way, and folow nocht his men,
He had a gret persawing then
That thai knew him. For thi in hy
He bad his men rycht hastily
Scaile,[6] and ilkan hald his way
All him selff; and swa did thai.
Ilkman a syndry gate is gane.
And the king with him has tane
His fostyr brodyr, for owtyn ma ;
And samyn held thar thai twa.
The hund folowyt alwayis the king,
And changyt for na deperting ;
Bot ay folowit the kingis trace,
But waweryng, as he passyt was.
And quhen Jhon of Lorn saw
The hund eftre him draw,
And folow strak [7] eftre thai twa,
He knew the king wes ane of tha,
And bad fyve off his cumpany,
That war rycht wycht [8] men and hardy,
And als off fute spediast war,
Off all that in thair rowt war,
Ryn eftre him, and him ourta,[9]
And lat him na wyss pass thaim fra."

These five chosen men pursued swiftly, and ere long neared the monarch, who determined to go no further, but to

[1] Yet. [2] Delay. [3] So great art; the hound was so stanch, sure of scent. [4] Held on without changing. [5] After. [6] Scatter. [7] Straight. [8] Strong; valiant. [9] Overtake.

stop and fight while he was in breath. After a desperate combat, four of the men fall by the hand of the Bruce, the fifth is slain by his foster-brother, and they then seek the covert:—

"With that the king lokyt him by;
And saw off Lorn the company
Weill ner, with thar sleuth hund cummand.
Than till a wod, that was ner hand,
He went with his falow in hy[1]
God sayff thaim for his gret mercy!

"The king towart the wod is gane,
Wery for swayt, and will of wane.[2]
In till the wod sone entryt he,
And held doun towart a walé,[3]
Quhar, throw the wold, a watter ran.
Thidder in gret hy wend he than
And begouth[4] for to rest him thar:
And said he mycht no forthemar.
His man said, 'Schyr, it may nocht be:
Abyd ye her, ye sall son se
Fyve hunder, yarnaud[5] yow to sla;
And thai ar fele aganys ws twa.
And, sen we may nocht dele with mycht,
Help ws all that we may with slycht.'
The king said, 'Sen that thow will swa,
Ga furth, and I sall with the ga.
Bot Ik[6] haiff herd oftymys say,
That quha endlang a watter ay,
Wald waid a bowdraucht,[7] he suld ger[8]
Bathe[9] the slouth hund, and his leder,
Tyne[10] the sleuth men gert hym ta.
Prowe we giff[11] it will now do sa.

---

[1] In haste. [2] Bewildered; destitute. [3] Valley. [4] Began.
[5] Eager. [6] I. [7] Bow-shot. [8] Cause; make. [9] Both.
[10] Lose. [11] If.

For war yone deuilliss hund away,
I roucht[1] nocht off the lave[2] perfay.[3]'

"'As he dywisyt thai haiff doyn,
And entryt in the watter sone;
And held doun endlang thar way:
And syne to the land yeid thai,
And held thar way, as thai dyd er.[4]
And Jhone off Lorn, with gret affer,[5]
Come with hys rout, rycht to the place,
Quhar that his fyve men slane was.
He menyt[6] thaim quhen he thaim saw;
And said, eftre a litill thraw,[7]
That he suld weng[8] thar blowde,
Bot othyr wayis the gamyn yowde.[9]
Thar wald he mak na mar dwelling;
Bot furth in hy folowit the king,
Rycht to the burn thai passyt war.
Bot the slouth hund maid styntyn thar;[10]
And waweryt lang tyme, ta and fra,
That he na certane gate couth ga;
Till at the last, that Jhon of Lorn
Persawyt the hund the slouth had lorn,[11]
And said, 'We haiff tynt[12] this trawaill.[13]
To pass forthyr may nocht awaile.
For the woid is bath braid and wid,
And he is weill fer by this tid.
Tharfor is gud we turn agayn,
And waist no mar trawaill in wayne.'
With that relyit[14] he his mengyé;
And his way to the ost tuk he."

Buke Fyfte.

According to another account the King's escape was owing to one of his men, a good archer, who shot the hound.

---

[1] Care. [2] Remainder. [3] Verily. [4] Before.
[5] Warlike preparation. [6] Pitied. [7] Time; emotion. [8] Avenge.
[9] The game went. [10] Delay. [11] Lost. [12] Lost. [13] Labour.
[14] Assembled; rallied.

Bruce was also pursued in Carrick by the men of Galloway with the aid of bloodhounds:—

"Thai maid a priwé assemblé
Off wele twa hundir men, and ma,
And slewth hundis with thaim gan ta.
For thai thocht him for to suppriss;
And giff he fled on ony wyss,
To folow him with the hundis swa,
That he suld nocht eschaip thaim fra."

But the King, warned by his scouts, withdrew at night into a morass, where, after leaving his men to repose, he watched a deep and difficult ford the enemy must cross. The moon shone clearly as he stood silently on the bank of the stream, alone, and vigilant:—

"And quhen he a lang quhile had bene thar,
He herknyt, and herd as it war
A hundis questionyng on fer,
That ay come till him ner and ner."

He defended the pass successfully until his men came up, and the enemy retreated.

The 'Actis and Deidis of Wallace,' by Blind Harry the Minstrel, who is believed to have written about 1470, contains a description of a pursuit of that chief made with the assistance of a bloodhound:—

"About the park thai set on breid and lenth,
With sex hundreth weill graithit in thar armess,
All likly men, to wrek thaim of thair harmess.
A hundreth men chargit, in armes strang,
To kepe a hunde that thai had thaim amang;
In Gyllisland[1] thar was that brachell[2] brede,
Sekyr[3] off sent[4] to folow thaim at flede.[5]

[1] Gilsland, in Cumberland. [2] Dog used for tracking. [3] Certain.
[4] Scent. [5] That fled.

So was scho[1] vsyt on Esk and on Ledaill;
Quhill[2] scho gat blude no flëyng[3] mycht awaill.
Than said thai all, Wallace mycht nocht away,
He suld be tharis for ocht at he do may."

A fight ensues, in which the English, though by far the most numerous, suffer severely. Wallace makes off, with the remainder of his followers:—

"Betuex parteys then Wallace ischit[4] out;
Sexteyn with him, thai graithit thaim to gra;
Off all his men he had lewyt no ma.
The Inglissmen has myssyt hym; in hy[5]
The hund thai tuk, and folowit haistely.
At the Gask woode full fayne he wald haiff beyne;
Bot this sloth brache, quhilk sekyr was and keyne,
On Wallace fute folowit so felloune[6] fast,
Quhill in thar sicht thai prochit at the last."

Fawdoun, an Irishman, "hewy of statur, dour in his contenance," refuses from fatigue to proceed more quickly, and is at once slain by Wallace. Some, says the poet, deemed it an ill deed, others a good; and expresses his own thought thus:—

"Bettir it was he did, as thinkis me.
Fyrst, to the hunde it mycht gret stoppyn be.

Fawdoun was left besid thaim on the land;
The power come, and sodeynly him fand:
For thair sloith hund the graith gait[7] till him yeid,[8]
Off othir trade scho tuk as than no heid.
The sloith stoppyt, at Fawdoune still scho stude;
Nor forthir scho wald, fra tyme scho fand the blud."

Buke Fyfte.

[1] She. [2] Until. [3] Fleeing. [4] Issued; went. [5] Haste.
[6] Fiercely. [7] Direct way. [8] To him went.

This mode of warfare was considered warrantable in those fierce and barbarous days, and has been practised also in recent times. Here we see the lives of the illustrious defenders of the liberties of Scotland perilled by the scent of this indefatigable hound. The deep voice of the bloodhound can be heard on the wind for miles, in the silence of night. This feudal animal is nearly extinct.

John Hardyng in his Chronicle describes the means taken by Edward I. to capture the Bruce:—

"The King Edward with hornes and houndes him soght,
With menne on fote, through marris, mosse, and myre,
Through wodes also, and mountens wher thei fought,
And euer the Kyng Edward hight men greate hyre,
Hym for to take and by might conquere;
But thei might hym not gette by force ne by train,
He satte by the fyre when thei went in the rain."

CHAPTER XLIII.

BY the Liber Albus[1] it appears that in Edward III.'s time dogs were not allowed to wander about alone in London streets, day or night, gentlemanly[2] dogs excepted, under penalty to the owner of forty pence.

This notice occurs of the training of a pack of hounds for Richard II., who at that time was only about twelve or thirteen years of age.

"The King constituted J. L. Master of his dogs called Braceletts, giving him licence to try the same dogs, and also to hold and make courses with them in pursuit of any beasts within his forests and chaces, as shall seem good to him to be made for the training and instruction of the said dogs." [3]

In 1378, at the opening of the Parliament of the 2 Richard II., mention is made of those who slander noblemen, and other great officers and good men of the realm—

"Qi sont appellez Bacbyters, sont auxi come chiens qi mangeont les chars crues. Qar auxint font les ditz fauxes Bacbyters, par lours malx paroles, its mangent les bons &

[1] By Carpenter and Whittington; translated by H. T. Riley, 1861.

[2] "Gentilx," meaning well bred—not mongrel, or cur-dogs, or perhaps fighting-dogs. See the Two Gentlemen of Verona, a. iv. s. 4.

[3] Pat. 1 Ric. II., p. 2, m. 21. Cowel, Law Dictionary.

loialx gentz tout cruez a deriere eulx,"[1] &c. This species yet remains amongst us.

By the 'Chronicque de la Traison et Mort de Richart deux Roy d'Engleterre,' it is proved that Froissart's account of the interview between Richard and Henry of Lancaster is inaccurate; and that the hearsay tale, told to the rare old Chronicler, of the greyhound Blemach, Mach, Math, or Mauthe, is a fable. The chances are, it was an invention to cover the ingratitude of men, "in them hereditary," by the slander cast on the most faithful of created beings.

"Men shut their doors against a setting sun."

[1] Rolls of Parliament, vol. iii. p. 336.

CHAPTER XLIV.

HUNTING was a science with our forefathers, an image of war to our warlike aristocracy; many treatises were written upon it, an early one being 'Le Art de Venerie, le quel maistre Guillaume Twici, venour le roy d'Angleterre, fist en son temps per aprandre autres." Twici was grand huntsman; and the book, or illuminated manuscript, is in the British Museum, and says, "Mayster John Gyfford and William Twety that were with Edward the Second wrote a work on hunting."

It commences—

> "Alle suche dysport as voydith ydilnesse
> It fyttyth every gentilman to knowe
> For myrthe annexed is to gentilnesse."

The hare, herte, wulfhe, and wylde boor, are enumerated as beasts of venery; the buk, the do, fox, martyn, and roo, as beasts of chase; and the grey, cat, and otre, as "neyther of venery ne chace." The different animals are described, and the manner of hunting them; also the various notes to be blown on the horn. "The sesonn of the fox begynnyth at the natyvite of our lady and duryth til the Anunciacion, and the hare is alway in seson to be chasyd."

Of chasing the red-deer, Twety says, "And if your houndes be bold and have slayn the hert with streynth of hunting ye (they) shul have the skynne." The same hounds ran both fox and buck.

The celebrated work entitled 'Master of the Game' is also preserved in the Museum. This most interesting manuscript on dogs, wild animals of the chase, and hunting, was the composition of Edmund de Langley, Duke of York, fourth of the seven sons of Edward III., and who was born in 1341 and died in 1402. It was written, it is said, for Henry V.'s instruction, and this extract from the Issue Rolls may refer to a later copy of the work.

"21 Nov.—To the Lord the King, in his chamber. In money paid into the said chamber, by the hands of John Robard, of London, scrivener, for writing twelve books on hunting, for the use of the said Lord the King, and delivered into the chamber aforesaid, by the said King's command,—12*l.* 8*s.*"[1]

Edmund de Langley was Master of the Game and of the Hawks to Henry IV.: his character is thus described by John Hardyng,[2] who lived in his time, being born in 1378, and dying after 1465.

"That Edmonde hyght of Langley of good chere,
Glad and mery, and of his owne ay luved
Without wronge as chronicles have breved.
When all the lordes to councell and parlyament
Went, he wolde to hunte and also to hawekyng,
All gentyll disporte as to a lorde appent,
He vsed aye and to the pore supportyng,
Where euer he was in any place bidyng,
Without suppryse, or any extorcyon
Of the porayle, or any oppressyon."

[1] Issue Rolls of the Exchequer, 9 Henry V., F. Devon.
[2] Hardyng's Chronicle, by Ellis, p. 341.

This is the same Duke of York mentioned in Shakspeare's 'Richard II.' The book begins with a dedication to Henry V. as follows: "To the honur and reverence of yow my ryght worshipfull and dred lord Henry by the grace of God eldest sone and heire unto the hie, excellent and estou[1] prynce Henry the iiii. by ye forsaid grace Kyng of Ingelond and of Fraunce, Prynce of Wales, Duke of Gueyne of Lancastere and of Cornwale, and Erle of Chester, I your owyn in every houmble wyse am me auntred[2] to make this litel symple book." Chaucer is quoted in this work, which is a very valuable account of the chase as pursued by our ancestors, though it is, to a great extent, a translation from 'La Chasse' of Gaston Phœbus. The same animals of chase, the doe excepted, are given as Twety describes. The lists of dogs comprehends Rennyng houndis, Kenettis, Heirers, Greyhoundes, Ratches, Spaynels, Lymers, Alauntes, and Maystiffs, also "smale curres that fallen to be terryers."

Praises are lavished on the life of a hunter, his pleasures in this world, and his prospects in the world to come. His occupation prevents him from idleness; and, says the Duke, "every man that hathe good resonne knoweth wel that ydilnesse is foundement of alle wikked Imagynacions."

"Hunters lyven in this world most joyfully of every other men, for when the hunter ryseth in ye mornyng he sawe a sweete and fayre morow, and the clere wedir and bryght, and hereth ye songe of the smale fowls ye which syngen swetely with grete melodye and ful of love everich in his langage in the best wyse that he may aftir that he hereth of

[1] Esleu? elected; chosen. [2] Adventured.

his owyn kynde. And whan the Sonne is arise he shall see ye fressh dewe uppon the smale twygges and grasse, and the Sunne which by his vertu shal mak hem Sheyne, and that is grete lykeng and joye to the hunters hert." "To be ydel and have no lust neither in houndes neither in haukes is no good token, for, as seith in his book Phebus the Erle of Foys that noble hunter, he segh never good man that he ne had lust in some of thise." "He never segh man that loved travaile and lust of hundes and of hawkes that he ne had mony good custumes in hym, for that cometh to him of grett nobilnes and gentilnesse of hert of what astaat that the man be of, or a greet lord or a lityl, or a poor or a ryche."

"The hare is a good lityl beest and moch good spoort." "Here huntynk dureth al the yeer." "And than is a fayre thing for to flee hur with streyngth of houndis for she renneth long and gynnously. An hare shall dure wel 4 myle or more or lasse." "They that abyden til they be founde in the forme or she stert comonly this be stowte haris and wel rennyng. The hare that renneth with right stondyng eres is but litel a ferd and is strong," &c.

Du Fouilloux and Turberville have borrowed from this book; there is a close similarity in the following description of the wolf. "Men may not norsshe a wolf thoo he were take never so yong and chastised and bete and be hold undir disciplyne that he ne shal do harm yif he have time and space for to do it, as nevere shal he be so prive yif men leve hym out that he ne shal looke hider and thider for to loke yif he may do eny harme, or he loketh yif eny man wil do hym eny harme, for he knoweth wel and woteth wel that he doth evel and

therefore men ascriethe and hunteth and scleep,[1] and yit for al that he may not leve his evel nature."

The description of the fox and his habits is also interesting. "She is a fals beest and a malicious as a wolf. The huntyng for ye fox is faire for ye good crie of ye houndis that folowen hym so nye and with so good a wille alway thei senten of hym for he fleth by thik spoies and also for he stinketh evermore, and with gret payne he wil leeve a covert whan he is ther jnne.[2] He taketh not playne contre for he tresteth not on his rennyng nethe in his defence for he is to feble, and yif he do, it shal be by verey strength of men and houndes, and evermore he shall holde ye covert, and yif he may not kevere hym but with a brere[3] yit wil he kevere hym with that; and whan he seeth that he may not dure than he gooth to the erthe wher he may next eny fynde, the which he knoweth wel, and than may men digge hym out and take hym so that he be in esy digging, but not amonge roches, and yif greihoundes yeven hym mony teyntes and overset hym the last remedye of hym is yif he be in playn cuntre he vishiteth gladly ye greihoundes by cause that thei shold leve hym for ye stincke of ye dritt[4] and also for the feer that he hathe. O litel greihounde dooth greet hardynesse whan he taketh a fox by hymsilf, for men haue seyn many grete greihoundes the which myght wel take the hert and a wilde boor and a woolf, and wold lat ye fox goo." "The fox ne pleyneth hym nat whan men slee hym, but evere he defendeth hym at his power ye while he may lyve."

[1] Slay. [2] Therein. [3] Brier. [4] Dung.

"Men taken hem with houndes, with greihoundes, with haies,[1] and with pursnettis," &c.

Of the wild-cat and hunting him, it is said, "A greihound Alaunt myght not take oon of hem to make hym a bide, for a greyhond shuld rather take and hold faster and more stedfastly a wolf yan he shuld oon of hem, for (he is) heeleed as a leoperde, and ferthmore ryght bytyng." "Every huntsman in Ingelond knowethe hem, and her felnesse, and malice, wel I nowe." "But oone thing dar I wel say, that if eny beest hath the develis streynt in hym without doute is is ye catt, and yat both ye wilde and the tame."

'OF YE MANERS AND TATCHES[2] AND CONDICIONS OF HOUNDES.

"Aftir yat I have spokyn of ye natur of beestis of venery and of chace ye whiche men shal hunte, now wil I telle yow of ye nature of houndes ye which hunteth and nemeth[3] hem. And fyrst of hur noble condicions yat be so grete and merveillous in some hundes yat there is no man yat maye leve[4] it but he were a good skilful hunter and wel knowying and yat he haunted hem longe; for an hounde is ye moost reasonable beest and beste knowyng of eny beest yat ever god made, and yit in some case I neither out take man ne other thing for men fynde it in so many stories and so moche noblesse in houndes alway from day to day yat as I have seide there nys no man yat may leue ne thenk it; natheless natures of men and of all beestes goon everemore descendyng

[1] Toils. [2] Craft; sagacity: or, defect; blemish.
[3] Qy., from nim, to take by stealth? [4] Believe.

and decresyng bothe of lif and of goodnesse of streyngth, and of alle other thinges so wondirly, as ye Eerle of Foix Phebus seith in his booke, that whan he seeth ye houndes yat ben now at huntyng and thenketh on ye houndes yat he hath seie in tyme yat is passed; and also in ye goodnesse and ye trouthe, ye whiche was such tyme in ye lordes of yis world and other common men, and seeth yat is in hem this tyme, trebbly he seithe yat yer (is) non comparison and yis knoweth wel every man yat hath eny good reson. but now lat god ordeyne ther of what his good wille is; but for to drawe to my matere and telle ye noblenesse of ye houndes ye whiche han ben some good tales I shal you telle ye whiche I find in verrey wrytinge. And first of ye kyng Clandoueus[1] of France, he sent ones aftir his greet courte[2] wher of where other kyngges yat heelde londe of hym among ye whiche was kyng Apollo of lyonnys and brought with hym to ye courte his wif and a greihounde yat he had yat was boothe good and faire.[3] The kyng Clandoueus of Fraunce had a semoly yong man to his sone of xx^ti^ yer of age, and also so sone as he segke ye quene of lyonnys he loved hur and prayed hur of love. The quene, she was a good lady and loved wel her lord, forsoke hym, and wold hym not; and said him yif he spoke to hure ony moore thereof yat she wold telle it to ye kyng of Fraunce and to hur lord. And after yat ye feest was passed, the kyng Apollo of lyonnys turned agayn, he and his wiff, into her cuntre, and whan thei were so turned agayn he and his wif, ye kyng Clandoueus sone of Fraunce was before hem with a greet felouship of mene of armes for to ravishh

[1] Clodoveus. [2] He called together his great court of feudatories.
[3] Shallow: "He is good and fair."—*Merry Wives of Windsor.*

39836

his wif fro hym. The kyng Apollo of lyonnys yat was a wonderfull good knyght of his honndis,[1] nat withstondyng yat he was unarmed defended hym and his wif in ye best wise yat he myght in to ye tyme yat he was wounded to ye deeth: than he withdrewe hym silf and his wif into a toure; and ye kyng Clandoueus sone ye whiche wold not leve ye lady went jnne and toke ye lady and wold have defoilled hur, and yan she saide to hym, ye han slayn my lord and ye wil dishonre me, certes I had lever be dede. Than she drewe hur self unto a wyndowe and lepe into ye revere of leire[2] yat ranne undir ye toure, and a noon she was dreynt. And after yat within a litel while the kyng Apollo of lyonnys died of his woundes yat he had resceyued, and ye same day he was cast into ye ryver. The greihounde yat I have spoke of ye whiche alwaye was with ye kyng his mayster when yat cast was in ye ryvere his lord, lepe he aftur in to ye revere in so mooche yat with his teeth he drowe his lord out of ye ryvere and made a greet pitte with his clees in ye beest wise yat he mygt and with his mosell. And so ye greyhonde alway kept his lord about half a yer in the pitt: and kept his lord from alle maner beestis and fowles. And yif eny man aske whereof he lyved I say yat he lyved with caraynes[3] and of other fedyng soche as he mygt come to. so it befelle yat ye kyng Clandoueus of Fraunce roode to se ye estate of his Reaume and byfelle yat the kyng passed there by as ye greyhounde was and kept his lord and his mayster. And ye greihounde roos agenyst hym & by ganne to yelle upon hym. The kyng Clandoueus of Fraunce ye whiche was a good man and

[1] Hands, *i.e.* a good fighter. [2] Loire. [3] Carrion.

a pceyvyng, a non whan he seegh ye greyhounde knewe yat it was ye greihounde ye kyng Apollo of lyonys had y brougt to his court, wherof he had gret wonder. And he went hym self there as the greihounde was, and segh ye pitte. And yan he made of his men aligte from her horses for to loke what was ther jnne. And ther thei founde the kyng Apollo body alle hool; and a noon as ye kyng Clandoueus of Fraunce seye hym, a non he knew yat it was ye kyng Apollo of lyonys. And thereof was ryght sory and sore a grevyd and ordeyned a crye thorgh alle his reame yat ho so wolde telle hym ye sothe of yat dede he wolde geve hym what he wolde aske: yan came ther a damesel yat was in ye towre whan ye kyng Apollo of lyonys was ded, and thus she said to ye kyng Clandoueus of Fraunce. Sir, quod she, if ye wil graunte me abone[1] yat I shal aske and sewre[2] me to have it afore alle yowre men I shal shewe you hym yat hath do ye dede. And he swoor to here bifore his men and it by felle so yat ye kyng Clandoueus sone of Fraunce was be syde his fadir. Sir, she saide, here is your sone ye whiche hath don yis dede, nowe I requir yow as ye have sworn to me yat ye yefe[3] hym to me for I wil non other gift of yow. The kyng Clandoueus turnyd hym yan toward his sone and said thus: Thou cursed harlot[4] thou hast shamyd and shent me and trewly I shal shende the; and thogh I have no mo childryn yit shal I not spar. Thane he commaunded his men to make a grete fir and caste his sone ther yn. And yan he turnyd hym toward ye damyselle whan ye fyre was grete i light and thus to here said: Damysel now take hym for I delyur hym to yow as I be hoot and you

[1] A boon. [2] Swear. [3] Give. [4] Ribaud; ribauld. See *Cotgrave.*

assured. The damysel durst not come nye for yat tyme he was al brent. Thus ensaumple have I brougt forthe for the noblenesse of houndes and also of lordes yat han be of olde tyme. But I trowe yat fewe lordes by now yat wold do so even and so open Justice.

"An hounde is trewe to his lord or his maystere, and of good love or vrey.[1] An hounde is of greet undirstondyng and of greet knowynge, a hound is of greet strength and greete bounte, an hounde is a wise beest and a kynde, an hounde hath greet mynde and greet smellyng, an hounde hath grete bisynesse and greet mygt, an hounde is of greet wurthynes and of greet sotilte, a hound is of greet ligtnesse and of greet purueaunce,[2] an hounde is of good obeysaunce for he wil lerne as a man al that a man wil teche hym, a hounde is ful of good sport; houndes ben so good yat vunethes[3] ther nys no man comonly yat ne wold have of hem some for oo craft and some for a nothr. Houndes ben hardy. for oon hounde dar wel kepe his maister's hous and his beests and also he wil kepe al his maister's goodes and rathe[4] he wil be dede yan eny thing be lost in his kepyng. And yit to afferme ye noblenesse of houndes I shal you telle a tale of a greyhounde yat was Aubries of Moundydier, ye which men may se paynted in ye reame of Fraunce in many places.

"That Aubery was a squyer of ye kynges hous of Fraunce, and upon a day he was goyng fro ye courte to his owyn hous, and as he passyd by ye woodes of boondes[5] ye whiche byn nye paris, and led with hym a wel good and a faire greihounde yat he had norshed up, a man yat hated hym for greet envie

[1] Truth. [2] Perception. [3] Hardly; scarcely.
[4] Rather. [5] Bondis, or Bondi.

without eny other reson, and was cleped Makarie, ranne upon hym within ye wood and slow hym with out warnyng, for Aubry was not ware of hym. And whan ye greihounde soughte his mayster and fonde hym ded he kevered hym withe erthe and with leeves with his clees and with his moosel in ye beest wise yat he myght: and whan he had be per iij dayes and myght no lenger a bide for hounger, he turnyd agen to ye kynges court and there he founde Makarey which was a greet gentil man, and had slayn his maystir. And also as sone as the greyhound had pceyved Makarie he ranne upon hym and shuld have mayned[1] hym but yif men had lette hym. The kyng of Fraunce the whiche was wise and pceyveng, askeng wat it was; and men tolde hym alle ye sothe. The greihounde toke from ye boordes[2] yat he myght, and brougt to his mayster and putte mete in his mouthe, and in ye same ye greyhounde did iij or iiij dayes, and yan ye kyng made men to folowe the greyhound to se whider he bere the mete yat he toke in ye court. And yan thei founde hym ded and beryed the said Aubry, and yan the kyng, as I have sáid, made come many of the men of his court and made hem strike the greyhoundes sydes and hym cherissh, and made his men lede hym by the colier a longe bi ye hous, but he steryd never. And yan ye kyng comaundide makarie to take a gobett of fleyssh and gif it to ye greihound; and as sone as ye greyhounde sey makary he left the flesshe and wold a ronne upon hym. And whan the kyng sey yat, he hold greet suspecion upon makarie; he sayd to makary ye must fyte a genst the greyhound; and than he began to lowne,[3] but a noon ye

[1] Maimed, sore hurt. [2] Tables. [3] Look dull.

kyng made hym be take in dede, and oon of ye kynnes men of Auberie sey the grete mervaile of ye greyhound, and said yat he wold swere upon the sacrement, yat is custumed in sooche a caas, for ye greyhound; and makarye swered in yat other side, and yan wer thei ledde into oure ladies Ile at parys, and ther faught ye greyhounde and Makarie, ye whiche makerie had a gret ij handed staf, and so thei faught, yat Makarie was scomfited. and yan the kyng comaunded yat ye greyhound the whiche had makary under hym shuld be take up, and yan made inquere the soth of makarie, ye which knowleched yat he had slayn Auberye bi treson and therfore he was hanged and drawe."

The 'Master of the Game' contains much information relative to dogs. The Duke describes the going to heat of bitches, the time they are in whelp, how to rear the puppies, the effect of spaying, &c. He deplores the short tenure of life by hounds.

"The most defaute of houndes is yat thei lyven not longe inowe, for most comonly thei lyven but xij yere, and also men shuld late renne no houndes of what condicions that thei be of. Ne noyut hunte with hem in to ye tyme yat thei were a xij mounthis olde and passed. And also thei may hunte but ix yeer at the moost." In modern times they do not last so long in the field.

"OF THE SIKNESSE OF HOUNDES AND OF HER CORRUPCIONS.

"The houndes haven many dyvers sekenesse and ye grettest siknesse is ye rage. Wher of ther ben ix maners of the whiche I wil you telle a partie. The first is cleped furyous

woodnesse;[1] the houndes yat ben woode of yat woodnesse crien and howlyn wit. Avoid and nouygt in ye wise yat thei wer wonned[2] whan thei were in helthe. whan thei may escape thei goon overalle byteng both men and women and alle yat thei biforn hem fynde. And thei han a wonder pilous[3] biteng, for yif thei biten eny thing, with grett payne it shal eskape thereof yif he drawe bloode, yat it ne shal wex woode what thing ever it be. A tokenyng for to knowe hym and ye bygynnyng, is thes, yat thei eten not so wel as thei were wonned, and thei beten ye other houndes, making hem cher[4] with ye taile and first sembleth upon hem and likketh hem, and than he bloweth a gret blast with his nose and than he loketh fersliche;[5] and by holdeth his owyn sydes and maketh semblaunt as he had flyes about hym, and than he cryethe; and whan a man knoweth suche tokenyngis men shuld take hym from ye other in to the iiij day for yan may men se her siknesse al openly or ellis that he is nat wode, for somtyne many men ben gyled. in yat wise yat eny hounde is wood of eny of ye ix woodnesse he shal never be hool, and hure woodnesse may nougt lest but ix daies that thei ne shal never be hool but dede. That other manner of woodnesse is knowe by thise signes in ye bigynneng; as I have saide, he dooth, sauf[6] yat thei ne biten neither man ne beestis but oonly houndes: as pilous is ye biteng of ye first, and evermore thei goon up and down with out eny abidyng; and this woodnesse is cleped rennyng woodnesse. and thise ij woodnesse biforesaid taken ye other houndes that thei bene with youge[7] thei byte

[1] Madness. [2] Wont. [3] Perilous.
[4] Qy. from chere? *i.e.* he makes much of them. [5] Strangely, fiercely.
[6] Except. [7] Though.

hem nougt. That other woodnesse is cleped ragerunet,[1] for thei ne byten not ne thei rennen not, eke thei wil not ete for her mouthe is somdele gapyng and (as) yif thei were enbosed[2] in her throte, and also thei dey[3] with the terme bifore said, with out deyeng[4] of eny harme. And some men seyn that it cometh to hem of a worme yat thei have under ye tunge, and ye shuld fynde but fewe houndes yat thei ne han a worme under ye tunge, and many men seyn yat yif yat worm were take from hem thei shuld never wex woode. but therof make I noon affirmacion, nathelees it is good to take it from hem and men shulde take it away in this maner," &c. "And not withstondyng yat men callen it a worme it is but a grete veyn yat houndes haven undir ye tounge."

Much more is written on the subject, and some recipes given. Going to the sea and causing nine waves to pass over the bitten person, is mentioned, but described as of "litel helpe." Cautery is alluded to; and faith placed in leeks, garlic, "chibollis," rue, nettles, salt, vinegar, and olive-oil: but it is remarked, "The remedies for men or beestis that ben bitt with woode houndes moost nedes be don in a shoort tyme after ye biteng for yif it were passed an hoole day it were hard to under take to hele hym of ye first," &c. Other dog diseases are also treated of.

---

[1] Dumb madness.

[2] Embost, means foaming at the mouth. Here it must be read "as if there were *a bone* in her throat." [3] Die. [4] Doing.

CHAPTER XLV.

"OF RENNYNG HOUNDIS AND OF HERE NATURE.

"A RENNYNG hounde is a kynde of houndis ther be fewe men yat ne have seie some of hem, nathelees I shal devyse how a rennyng hounde shal be holed[1] for good and faire, and also I shal devyse of her maners. of alle hewes of rennyng houndes, (there be) which be good and whiche be bad or evyl, as of greihoundes; but ye beest hewe of rennyng houndes and moost comon for to be good, is i cleped broun tawne; also, ye goodnesse of rennyng houndes and of al other maner kynde of good houndes, cometh of verray corage, and of ye good nature of here good fadir and of hir good modir; and also as towchyng greyhoundes men may wel helpe to make hem good techyng as to lede hem to wode and to feelres and to be ay nye hem in makyng of many good quyrreis[2] whan hei han wel I don, and astyng and biteng[3] hem whan the done amys, for thei byn beestis and therfore thei have nede to be lernyd to yat men wil yat thei shuld do. after a rennyng hounde shuld be wel bore and wel grove[4] of bodie, and shulde have greet nosethrelles and open and longe snowte, but not smale, and greet lippis and hangyng adoun,

[1] Held, holden, considered.
[2] Curée, the hound's reward, or their share of the game killed.
[3] Rating and beating.
[4] Well born and well grown.

grete jeu[1] and rede or blak, greet forhede and grete hede, and large erys wel longe and wel hangyng adoun and brood and nye ye hede; a grete neke, and a greet brest, grete shuldres, and grete leggis, and stronge and not to longe, greet feet and rounde, and grete clees and ye foot a litel availede;[2] smale bi the flanks, and longe sydes a litel pintel, and long smale hangyng balloks, and wel trussyd to gideris; a good chyne bone, a grete bak, good thies and greet hynder legges and ye heghes[3] streight and not bowed: ye taile grete and hie and not crompyng upon ye bak, but streight with a litel crompyng upward. Nathelees, I have sey some rennyng houndes with gret horred tailes ye whiche were ful good. rennyng hondis hunten i dveris maners, for sum folowying ye hert fast at ye first, for thei goon lightly and fast and whan thei han ronne so a while thei han hyed hem so fast yat yei be reluixed[4] and breethles, and abiden stille and leven ye hert whan yei shuld enchace. This manner of rennyng houndis men shulde fynde comonly in ye lande of Basco and Spayn; thei be right good for ye wilde boor, but thei byn not good for ye hert for thei byn nott good to enchace at a longe flight, but only for to athrest hym, for thei seche not wel, ne thei rennen not wel, ne thei hunte not longe for yei be custumed to hunt nye and at ye bigynnyng thei han shewed ye best. Other maner of rennyng houndis ther byn ye which hunten somdele moor slowly and hevyli, but as thei begynne thei holde on all day. Thise houndis athresten not so sone an as ye othir, but thei bryng hym best bi maystrie and strengthe to his eende, for thei retreve and senteh ye

[1] Eyes. [2] Hanging down? [3] Houghs, hams. [4] Qy. relaxed?

fues[1] better and ferther, for bicause yat yei byn somdele slowe thei must hunt the hert from ferther and therfore thei sentyn better yan other yat goon hasteley with out abiding in to ye tyme that thei byn wery. A bold hounde shuld never pleyn, neither youle but yit it were out of the ryghtes,[2] and also he shuld ageyn seche ye rygtes for an hert fleth and ruseth comonly. A bold hound huntethe with ye wynde whan he seeth his tyme: and credeth[3] his maistre and understondeth hym and doth as he biddeth hym. A bold hounde shuld not leve ye hert neither for wynde, neither for reyn, neither for hete ne for cold, ne for non evyl wedir; but in this tyme ther ben fewe soche: and also wel shuld he hunt ye hert by hym self with out helpe of man as yif ye man were alway with hym. but al as I know non soche houndis ther be ye which ben bold and orped and beeth i clepid for thei byn bold and good for ye hert. For whan ye hert cometh in daunger thei shal enchace hym, but thei shall not opne neither questey while that he is a mong ye chaunge,[4] for drede to envoise, and do amys, but whan thei han discevered hym yan thei shuld open and hunte hym and shuld overcome ye hert wel and perfitly and maisterfully thorgh out al ye change. Thes houndes ben not so good and so pfite as ye bold houndes to foresaid to move me by to seye some[5] rennyng hondes with grete horrede taylles ye which were fulle good. rennynge houndes hunten in dveris maners, for sum folowyn ye hert fast at first for thei goon lightly and

[1] Flying traces, from fuir? [2] Traces, scent. [3] Believeth.

[4] "Change (among hunters) is when a buck, &c., met by chance, is taken for that they were in pursuit of."—*Bailey.*

[5] A partial repetition of some lines occurs here.

fast and whan thei han ronne so a while yei han hied hem so fast yat yei be reliuxed and breethles, and abiden stille, and leven ye herte whan yei shuld enchase. This maner of rennyng houndes men shuld fynde comonly in ye lande of Basco and Spayn; yei be right good for ye weylde boor, but thei ben not good for ye hert for thei ben not good to enchace at a longe flight, but only for to a trest hym for thei seche not wel, ne thei renen not wel, ne thei hunten not longe for thei be custumed to hunt nye and at ye begynnyng yei have shewed ye beest. Other maner of rennyng houndes ther byn ye which hunten somdele moor slowly and hevily, but as thei bigynne thei holde on alle day. Thise houndes athresten not so sone an hert as ye other, but thei bryng hym best by maistrie and strength to his eende, for thei retreve and senteth ye fues bettir and ferther, for bicause yat yei bene somdele slowe yei must hunte the hert from ferther and therfore thei senten bettir than (the other). Thei ben wel wyse, for thei knowe wel that thei shuld not hunt ye chaunge; and thei ben not so wise for to dissevere ye hert fro ye chaunge for yei a bide stil and restif.[1]

"Thise houndes I hold full good, for ye hunter yat knoweth hem may wel helpe hem to sle ye hert. Noon of alle thies thre maneres of houndes, ne hunten not atte hert in Rutsomtyme, but if it be ye good bold hounde ye whiche is best of alle other houndes. The best sport yat men may have is ye rennyng houndes; for yif ye hunte at hare, or at ye roo, or at buk, or at ye hert, or at any other beest with out grei-

[1] That is, they will not hunt the change; yet they have not sense enough to follow their own stag, but, when they find out there is a fresh slot, they stop, and wait for the huntsman.

hound, it is a faire thinge and a pleasaunt to hym that loveth hem: ye sechyng and ye fyndyng is also a fair thing, and gret likyng to sle hym with strenght and for to se ye witt and ye knowleche yat god hath geven to good houndes, and for to se ye good rekeveryng, and ye retreiving, and ye maistries, and sootiltees yat be in good houndes. For of greihoundes and othir nature of houndes, what ever thei be ne lesteth not ye disport; for a non a good greihounde, or a good Alaunt taketh, or failleth of ye beest; and so doon all maner of houndes save rennyng houndis, ye whiche moost hunt al ye day questyng and makyng gret melody in her langage, and seyng gret villeny and chydeng ye beest yat yei enchace, and therfore I hold me with hem bifore al othir nature of houndes for thei han moo virtues as me semeth yan every other beest. Other maner houndes ther byn which openeth and jengeleth. Whan thei be uncouplid and as wel whan thei ben not in her fues, and yit whan thei byn in her fues thei questey[1] to moche in sechyng her chace. What that ever it be yit thei lernen to cache whan thei ben yong and bene not chastised ther of thei shul evyr more be lavey[2] and wilde, and namely whan thei sechen her chace; for whan the chace is founde ye houndes nogt questey to moche,[3] so yat thei be in ye fues; and therfore to entre and make houndes ther byn many remedies. Ther ben also rennyng houndes some lasse and some moor, and ye lasse byn clepid kenettis[4] and thes houndes rennen wel to al maner game and

[1] Cry. [2] Run hither and thither.

[3] When the beast is found, then the hounds cannot cry too much.

[4] Qy. the Welsh harriers sent by the Prince of Wales to the Count d'Evreux? A rough Welsh rug or cloth was called kennet. These may be the hounds Oppian wrote of; he described them as small, rough, and crook-legged.

thei servin for al game, men clepin hem heirers and every hounde yat hath yat corage wil falle to be an heirere of nature with litel makyng, but ther nedeth grete nature and makyng in yougth, and greet travaille to make an hounde rene boldely to a chace theras is grete chaunge, or othir chaces. houndes ye whiche ben not pfitly wyse change comonly from may in to saynt John tyde, for whan thei fynden ye chaunge of hyndes ye hyndes wil not flee ferre bifore ye houndes sechen hem wel oft, and therfore thei renne to hem with a bettir wille; and for thei hold hem nye her calves ye which may not flee, and therfore thei hunten at hem gladly and comonly: and whan ye hertis goon to Rutt houndes chaungyn comonly; for ye hertes and hyndes ben alway comonlych stondyng in heerde or to gidr, and so thei fynden hem and rennen to hem rather than eny othir tyme of ye yeer. Also ye houndes senten wors fro May in to Saynt John tyme yan in eny othir tyme of alle ye yere, for as I shal saye ye brenned heth[1] and ye brennyng of feeldes tatel[2] a way ye sent of ye beest for ye houndes which thei hunten. Also in that tyme ye herbis ben best and flowris ye eyre smellyng every chon[3] in her kynd, and whan ye houndes hoppyn[4] to sent ye beest that thei hunten, ye foot smellyng of ye herbis taketh moch from hem ye sent of ye beest.

"Of Greyhoundes and of her Nature.

"The greihounde is a maner kynde of houndes ther byn fewe (men) ye which ne han seye some. Nathelees to devyse how

[1] Burned heath. [2] Taketh. [3] Every one. [4] Hope, think.

a greyhound shuld be hoold for good and fayre, I shal devyse, and of her maners. Of alle maner of greihoundes ther byn booth good and evel. Nathelees ye best hewe is rede falow with a blak moselle: goodnesse of greyhoundes cometh of ryght corage, and of ye good nature of her fader and modir, and also men may wel helpe to make hem good in ye encharnyng[1] of hem with other greihoundes and feede hem wel in ye best yat he taketh. The good greyhounde shuld be of middel asise, neither to moch neither to litel, and yan is he good for alle beestis; for if he were (to) moche he were nought for ye smale beestis, and if he were to litel he were nought for ye greete beestis; nathelees ho so may mayntyn hem, it is good to have booth of ye grete and of ye smale, and of ye myddil. A greihounde shuld have a longe hede and somdeel greet, i makyd in ye maner of a luce; a good large mouthe, and good sesours,[2] ye on agen ye othir so yat ye nethir jawes passe not hem above, ne yat yei above passe not hem by nether. Her eynne shuld be reed, or blak as of a sparhauke, ye eerys smal and hie in ye maner of a serpent, ye neke grete and longe bowed as a swannes nek, his paas[3] greet and opyn, ye heer undir his thy wel hangyng adoun in ye maner of a lyon, hey shuldres as a roo buk, ye forlegges streght and greet I now[4] and nought to hie legges, ye feet straught and rounde as a catte and greet clees, a long hede as a cowe and wel analed,[5] ye boone and ye joyntes of ye chyne greet and hard as ye chyne of an hert, eke be reson his chynne shuld be a litel hie for it is bettir yan it were flatt, a

[1] Entering, or fleshing them; giving them plenty of the beast they kill.
[2] Tusks, fangs. [3] Breast. [4] Enough.
[5] It should be—a long side, or ribs, like a hind's, and well let down.

lytel pyntel, and litel honging ballokes and well trussed nye ye ars, smal wombe and streght heer, the thyes grete and squarred as an hare, ye hoghes streight and not crompyng as of an oxe, a cattes[1] taile makyng a ryng at eende and not to hie, ye to boonys of ye chyne be hynd brode of a large pame or more. Also ther byne many greihoundis with longe tailles ryght swift; and good greihounde shuld go yat if he be wel lete renne he shuld overtake eny beest, and ther as he ovyrtaketh he shuld take hur wher he may rathest[2] come to nathelees he shal last ye lenger yif he bite bifore or by ye side: he shuld be curtaise and nougt to felle, wel folowyng his maister and doyng what ever he hym comaundeth, he shuld be good and kyndly and clene, glad and joyful, and playeng; wel willyng and goodly to all maner folkes, save to wilde beestis upon whom he shuld be felle, spitous, and egre.

"OF ALAUNTES AND OF HURE NATUR.

"Alaunt is a maner and nature of houndes; and ye good Alauntz ben ye which men clepyn Alauntz gentil. Other ther byn yat men clepyn alauntz veutreres. Other byn Alauntz of ye bocherie. Thei yat ben gentile shuld be made and shape as a greyhounde, evyn of alle thinges sauf of ye heued ye whiche shuld be greet and short; and thouze ther Alauntes of alle hewes ye vrey hue of ye good Alauntz yat is most comon shuld be white with a blak spott a bout ye eerys; smale eyne, and white stondyng eres, and sharpe a bove. Men shuld teche alauntz bettir, and to be of bettir custumes

[1] An error for rattes. [2] Soonest.

yan eny of beestis, for he is bettir shape and strength for to do harme yan eny othir beest. Also comonly Alauntz byn stordy of here ownyn nature, and have not so good witte as many othir houndes have, for if a man prik an hors, ye Alaunt wil gladly renne and bite ye hors. Also thei renne at oxen and at sheep, at swyne, and to alle othir beestis, or to men, or to othir houndes, for men han seyn Alauntz sle her maystir; and in alle maner wise Alauntz byn jnly[1] felle and evel undirstondyng, and more foolish and more sturdy yan eny othir maner of houndes and me seyn never thre wel condicions and good. For a good Alaunt shuld renne also fast as a greihounde, and eny beest yat he mygt come to he shuld hold with his sesours and nought leve it; for an Alaunt of his nature holdeth faster his biteng yan shuld 3 greihoundes ye best yat eny man may fynde, and therfore it is ye best hounde for to hold and for nyme al maner beestis and hold mygtely; and whan he is wel condicions and pfitly, men hold yat he is good a monge al othir houndes; but men fynden but fewe yat doon pfite. A good Alaunt shuld love his maistir and folowe hym and helpe hym in alle care, and what thing his maister wold hym comaunde he shuld do. A good Alaunt shuld goo fast, and be hardy to nyme al maner beestis with out turnyng, and hold fast and not leve it, and wel condiciond and wel at his maistris comaundement, and whan he is soche, men hold as I have saide, yat he is oon ye good hounde yat may be for to take al maner beestis. That other nature of Alauntz is clepid veutre red,[2] almost thei bene shapon as a greyhounde of ful shap, thei han grete hedes and

[1] Inly. [2] Veautre.

greet lippes and greet eeris, and with such men helpeth hem at ye baityng of a boole and atte huntynge of a wilde boor, thei holde fast of here nature but thei byn (hevy) and foule, and ben slayn with wilde boor or with ye bulle, and it is not ful grete losse. And wher thei may overtake a beest thei biten and holden hure stille, but by hem self thei shuld nevyr holde ye beest, but yif ye greihoundes were withe hem for to make ye beest tarye. That other nature of Alauntz of ye bochere, is soch as ye may alle day see in good tounes, yat byn called greet bochers houndis ye which bouchers holde for to helpe hem to bryng her beestis yat yei byn in ye cuntre, for zif an oxe escapid from ye boochers yat leden hym, his houndes wold go take hym and holde hym to his maister were come and shuld helpe hym to benynge hym agayn to ye town: yei byn of litel cost for yei eten ye foule thinges in ye boochier's rowe. and also thei kepen her maister's hond;[1] thei byn good for ye batyng of ye bole and huntyng of ye wild boore, whedir it be with greihoundis at trustre[2] or with rennyng houndis at abbay with jnne ye coverte, for whan a wilde boor is with jnne a strong hatte of wood paventure of alle ye day he wil not voide thennys for ye rennyng houndes, and whan men lat soche mestifis renne at ye boor thei taken hym in ye thik spoyes and make some men slee hym, or thei make hym come out of ye strength yat he ne shal abide long at abaies.

[1] House?

[2] Tristis, whereby a man was freed from his attendance on a lord of a forest when he went a hunting, so as not to be obliged to hold a dog, follow the chace, or stand at a place appointed.—*Bailey.* A brace of dogs layed in a place to be let slip at a deere as he passeth by.—*Cotgrave.*

"OF SAYNOLFES[1] AND OF HER NATURE.

"Another maner of houndes ther is yat byn clepid houndis for ye hauke, and spaynels for ye nature of hem cometh from Spayn, not withstondyng yat ther ben many in othir cuntries; and soche houndes havyn many good custumes and evel. also a faire hound for ye hauke shuld have a greet heede and greet body, and of faire hew or white or tawne, for thei ben ye fairest and of suche hewe thei byn comonly best. A good spainel shuld not be to jough jough[2] but his taile shuld be rough. The good custumes yat soche houndis havyn byn thise, thei loven wel hers maistris and felowe hym with out lesyng,[3] thoo thei be in greet prees of men; and comonly yei goon bi fore hure maister, rennying and playeng with her taile, and reyson or sterten foules and wilde beestis, but her ryght craft is of ye perterich and of ye quale. It is a good thing to a man yat hath a good goshawke, or tercelle, or sparhawke for ye perterich, to have soche houndes, and also whan thei byn i taught to be couchers thei byn good for to take ye perteriche and ye quaile with a nette.[4] Also thei byn good whan yei ben taught to swyme and to be good for ye revere, and for fowles whan thei byn dyved; but in yat other side yei han many evil condicions aftere ye contre yat yei byn comon of; for a contre draweth to 2 natures of men clepen of beestis and of foules, and as men clepyn greihoundes in ende of Scotlond of Bretayn, zizth so ye Alauntez and ye houndes for ye hawke comen out of Spayn and thei drawen

[1] Spaynolfes? [2] Not be too rough or hairy. [3] Losing him.

[4] It has been often asserted that Robert Dudley first broke in the spaniel as a setter: but the above proves the setter a much more ancient race.

aftir ye nature of ye generacion of which thei comen. houndes for ye hawke byn fighters and grete baffers,[1] and if he lede hem on huntyng among rennyng houndes what beest that ze hunte to she shal make hure come out for thei wil go bifore now hider now thider, as wel whan thei fayllen as whan thei goon a right, and leden ye houndes about and makyn hem oversheet and faile. Also if ye lede greihoundes with 2 other be oon hounde for ye hawke yat is to say a Spaynel yif he se gees, kyen, or hors, oxen, or other beestis he wil renne anoon and bygynne to baffe at hem, and bycause of hem ye greihoundes shal renne therto for to take ye beest thorgh his eggyng, for he wil make al the ryot and al ye harme. The houndes for ye hawke han so many other evyl tatches,[2] yat but yif I had a goshawke or faucon or hawkes for ye Ryvere or sparhawke or ye nette, I wold nevyr have non namely ther as I shuld hunte.

"OF MAISTIVES AND OF HER NATURE.

"Mastif is a maner of houndes: ye mastif nature is this, and his office, for to kepe his mastres beestis and his maistris hous, and it is a good nature of houndis for thei kepen and defenden at her power al her maister goodes. Thei byn of cherlich nature and of foule shape, nathelees ther byn some yat fallen to be berslettis,[3] and also to bryng wel and fast. A Wanlace[4] about some tyme ther byn many good, namelich for men yat hunten for profit of housold as for to gete flesh. Also of Maystifs and of Alauntis ther ben many good for ye

[1] Barkers.
[2] Defects, blemishes.
[3] Qy. berselets; meaning hunting dogs?
[4] Qy. name of a place; or Wanlass, driving deer to a stand?

wilde boor. Also of Mastifs and of houndes for the hawke ther bene houndes yat me shuld not make mooch mencion of, therfore I nyl no more speke of hem, for it is of no greet maistrie ne of grete redynes ye huntyng yat yei don for her nature is not to be tendirly norshed.[1]

"HOW YE KENEL FOR YE HOUNDIS, AND HOW YE COUPLES FOR YE RATCHES AND YE ROPIS FOR YE LYMER SHULD BE MAKYD.

"The houndes kenel shuld be of x fadmys of lengthe and v of brede if ther be many houndes, and ther shulde be oon door bifor and a nother be hynde; a faire grene where ye sonne shyneth al ye day from ye morn to ye evyn and yat grene shuld. be closed about with a pale or with a walle of erthe or stone, of ye same lengthe and brede yat ye houndes kenel is of; and ye hidre door of thi kenel shuld alway be opyn, by cause yat ye houndes may go with oute to play hem whan hem liketh, for it is a grete likyng for ye houndes whan thei may goon in and out at her lust for ye mamewe[2] commeth to hem ye latter. and in ye kenel shuld be pitched smale stonys i wrapped a bout with strawe of ye houndes liter in to ye nombr of vi stonys yat ye houndes myght pisse ther agenst. Also a kenel shuld have a gooter or 2 whereby al ye pisse of ye houndes and alle other waters may come out, yat noon abide in ye kenel. The kenel shuld also be a lowe hous and nought i a soler,[3] but ther shuld be a loft above by cause yat it mygt be more warme in wynter and colder in somer; and alway bi nyght and bi day and wil yat some

[1] Qy. tender nosed?

[2] Qy. scab, scurvy, or mange; weakened, disabled?

[3] Upper room.

childe lye or be in ye kenel with ye houndes for to kepe hem from fyghteng. Also in ye kenel shuld be a chymene for to warme ye houndis whan thei ben a cold, or whan thei ben wete, or for reyn or for passyng and for swymyng of Revers. Also he shuld be taught for to spynne heer of hors for to take couples for ye houndes, ye whiche shuld be made of ye heer of an hors taille or of a mares taile for thei ben best and lasten bettir yan if yei were of hempe or of wolle; and ye houndes couples shuld be of length bitween the houndes a foot, and ye rope of ye limer iii fadom and an half, and be he never so wise a lymer it suffiseth; ye whiche rope shulde be maked of leder of an hors skyn well itawed."

The kennel was to be made clean every day, and plenty of new straw laid down; fresh water also given the hounds twice a day. "And ye place ther as thei shuld lye shuld be made of tre a foot hie fro ye erthe and yan ye strawe shuld be leide upon bi cause yat ye moustenesse of ye erthe shuld not make hem morfond[1] ne engender othir siknesse bi ye whiche yei myght be ye wors for huntyng.

"How ye Houndes shuld be ladde out to Scombr.[2]

"How ye child shuld lede ye houndes to scombr twies in ye day in ye mornyng and in ye evenyng so yat ye sonne be up, specially in wynter, yan shuld he lat hem renne and play longe in a faire medew in ye sonne, and than kembe every hounde aftir othir and wipe hem with a grette wispe of straw, and thus shal he doo every mornyng, and yan he shal lede hem in some fair place ther as tendre gras groweth, as corn

[1] Catch cold. [2] To void excrement.

and other thinges, yat yei mowe fede hem withe for to make her medecynes, for somtyme houndes ben seke, and with gras yat yei etyn yei voiden and helyn hem self."

Our forefathers took good care of their huntsmen and hounds after the day's sport was over. "And than shuld ye beerners on foot and ye gromes lede home ye houndes, and sende a fore yat ye kenel be clene and ye trought filled with clene water, and yan ye couch renewid with fressh strawe. and ye maister of ye game and ye sergeaunt and ye yemen at hors, shuld comen home and blowe ye meene[1] att ye halle door, or at celer dore as y shal thon devyse. first ye maister or who so is grettest next hym shalle be gynne and blowe iii mote," &c. "and if it be ye first hert slayn with strength in ye seson, or ye last, ye shergeaunt or ye yemen shul goo on their offices bihalfe and axe theire fees, ye whiche I reporte mo to ye olde statutis and custumes of ye kyngges hous. and this do, ye maister of ye game ougt to spekis to ye officers yat alle ye hunters soper be well ordeyned, and yat yei drynk non ale for no thing, but alle wyne yat nyght for ye good and grete labor yat yei haue had for ye lordes game and disport, and for ye exploit and makyng of ye houndes, and also yat yei be more merily and gladly telle what eche of hem hath done of alle ye day, and which houndes have best ronne and boldliest."

And again. "Yan is tyme every man draw homwarde to his soper and make hym as mery as he may or can. And whan ye yemen beerners and gromes han ladde home ye houndes and sette hem wel up and ordeynne water and strawe

[1] Qy. the assembly; from meiny, a multitude?

after yat hem nedeth, yan shuld yei go to her soper and drink wel and make hem mery."

Amongst the cries, and notes on the horn, to hounds, are given,—"Cy va cy va;[1] Ware rascayle,[2] ware; Sohow;[3] Trut, trut, trororow, trororow; Oiez a Bemond le vayllaunt, Bailemond, Latymer, &c.; Sohow moun amy, sohow, sto a rere,[4] sohow, sohowe." The cry of "Ware riot, war," was used to dogs (racches) hunting rabbits.

Of hunting rabbits (conynges) it is remarked,—"No man hunteth for hem but zit it be bisshhunters and yei hunte hem with ferettis and with long smale haies."

This work is extremely interesting in itself, and the more so from its antiquity; while the descriptions of the manners of the animals of chace are worthy the attention of naturalists, particularly of those who insist on confounding the distinct species of dog and wolf. The word "heirers," or harriers, is here shown to be as old as Henry V.'s time. Though used for hunting the hart as well as the hare, they were distinct from the "herte-houndes," or "grey-houndes."

---

1 Go hither. *2 Lean deer. 3 Stop thus. 4 Back again.

CHAPTER XLVI.

JOHN HARDYNG, in his 'Chronicle,' speaking of an inroad into Scotland by Edward IV., in whose reign he was yet living, adds, "And take Kenettes and Ratches with you, and seche oute all the forestes with houndes and hornes, as Kynge Edwarde with the longe shankes dide."[1]

In the 'Liber Niger Domus' of Edward IV. we find that no houndes or ferrets were to be kept by servants within the court, neither were men's warrens, chases, or parks to be hunted or ferreted by those attending him. Mention is made likewise of "the Pantryes, Chippinges, and broken breade," a kind of food which is frequently spoken of about this period.[2]

At the commencement of the reign of Edward IV., Rauff Hastynges, one of the squires to the King, was made keeper of the lions, lionesses, and leopards in the Tower, receiving for his fees and occupation twelve or sixteen pence a day, and sixpence for each animal in his care.[3] The above patent was confirmed to him for life by Richard III., in the first year of his reign. Whether combats were made

[1] Hardyng's Chronicle, by Ellis, p. 415.
[2] Collection of Ordinances of the Royal Households.
[3] Rolls of Parliament.

between these creatures and dogs, as was afterwards done by order of James I., does not appear.

In a petition "to the right wyse and discrete Commens," in the Parliament of the 17 Edw. IV., 1477,[1] made by the Mayor and Commonalty of Canterbury for paving the same, which was "often tymes full foule, noyous, and uneasy," the place where the chief market of the city was usually kept was called the Bulstake. No doubt this was the appointed place for the baiting of bulls.

The example of the "sonne of England," who "proved a Micher and eate black-berryes," was not lost on his fellow-collegians, if we are to judge by another petition to "the right wyse and discrete Commons," which was made early in his reign.

"VERS LES MAFFESOURS ESCOLERS D'OXENFORD.[2]

"Item fait a remembr', q̃ les ditz Communes baillerent une autre Supplication en le dit Parlement,[3] dont le tenure cy ensuit.

"Please a tres Sage Communes de cest p̃sent Parlement de considerer, coment g̃unt nombre de Escolers & Clercz de l'Uniṽsitee d'Oxenford disconuz, armez & arraiez a faire de guerre, sovent ount disseises[4] & oustes[5] plusours hom̃es de la Countees d'Oxenford, Berk, & Buk de lour t̃res & teñtz, & ount faitz as ditz disseises, & as autres demurauntz en les ditz Countees, g̃untz menaces d'eux bater & tuer, p ensi q̃ les ditz

[1] Rolls of Parliament, vol. vi. p. 178 *a*.
[2] Ibid. vol. iv. p. 130 *a*.
[3] 1421, 9 Henry V., in Parliament at Westminster.
[4] Dispossessed.
[5] Ousted.

disseises, & autres, n'oisent pur doubte de mort demurer en lour teñtz, & auxint chacent ove chiens & leṽers[1] en diverses Garreins, Conyngers, Parkes, & Forestes en les Countees suis ditz, & preignont, si bien p̃ jour come p̃ noet, daymes, levers, & conyls, & manasount les Gardiens, Foresters, & Parkers, lour servantz & deputees, d'eux bater & tuer, & auxint ove fort main ount prisez Clercz p̃ processe de leye[2] convictz de felonie hors de garde d'Ordinaries, & les ditz prisoners ovesq[3] eux ount amesnez & lesses aler a large: Que plese a Vous de prier ñre Sr̃ le Roy, qu'il de sa grace especiale, p̃ assent de ses Sr̃s Espirituelx et Temporelx de graunter, q̃ si les ditz Clercs oustent ascun de ses t̃res ou teñtz p. voie de mayntenaunce, en ascunz des Countees suisditz; chacent ou venant saunz due garrant en les ditz Garriens, Conyngers, Parkes, ou Forestes, en ascunz des ditz Countees; ou pr̃ignont ascuns prisoners arestuz ou convictz de felonie hors de garde de lour Ordinaries, ou autres Gardeins q̃conqes: q̃ Justic' d'Assises, Justic' de Gaioll' deliv̄er, Justic' de Peas en les Countees suisditz, eient poair de enquerer de ceux mes̃prisons p̃ enquest de xii Hommes, & faire processe dev̄s eux qi sount ensy enditez p̃ Capias & Exigend' tan q̃ ils soient utlages,[4] s'ils ne voillent comparer;[5] & s'ils apparoñt & t̃versoñt l'enquisic̃on, & soient trove coupablez des ascuns des ditz mesprisions, q̃ adonq; ils facent & paient a Roi fyn de cent livres, & s'ils ne soient sufficieant de paier le dit fyn, q̃ adonq; eient le prison de trois ans, saunz mainpris ou deliveraunce p̃ brief ou saunz brief; and q̃ les gardeins des

[1] Levriers. [2] Law. [3] With. [4] Outlawed.
[5] Appear before the judge.

Prisons ne facent deliv̄aunce ou maynpris[1] des ditz prisoners, sur peyne de faīre fyn a Roi de cent Marcz. Et apres ceo q̄ les ditz Clercs soient, come avaunt est dit, p̄ processes utlages, ou p̄ plee attentz, q̄ les ditz Justices facent lour briefs ou garrantz a Chaunceller du dite Universitee, de banyser les ditz Clercs hors de dite Universitee d'Oxenford pur toutz jours: Et que le dit Chanceller, deins trois jours apres la liv̄re de dit brief ou garrant, face duement le dit banysement, come avaunt est dit, sur peyne a chescun temps de faire fyn a Roi de cent Marcz. Et que cell avauntdit, p̄ auctorite de ceste present Parlement, purra estre fait Estatut, & enacte, pur le commune profit de les Countees avauntditz.

"La quele Supplication leeu en le dit Parlement, fuist respondu a la mesme p̄ auctorite de mesme le Parlement, en le manere cy ensuant.

"RESPONSIO.

"Soient les Estatutz ent faitz, & auxi la Commune Leie tenuz & gardez en le cas. Et que si ascun tiele Escoler soit utlagee pur āscune matere en la Petition especifiez, adonqes les Justices devant queux celle utlagarie soit returnee, facent certifier le Chanceller de l'Universite d'Oxenford pur le temps esteant, de mesme l'utlagarie, & que sur ceo mesme le Chaunceller face banner tieux utlages hors de mesme la Universite maintenant sanz difficultee, sur peine q' apent. Et durera cest ordinance tanq; au Parlement que serra primerement tenuz apres la revenue de n̄re soverain Seignur en Engleterre de p̄ dela.

[1] Mainprize, receiving a man into friendly custody, and giving security for his forthcoming.

CHAPTER XLVII.

THE tenure of lands by chase of the wolf was maintained as late or later than the reign of our Sixth Henry. Sir Robert Plumpton held land in 11 Henry VI., at Mansfield Woodhouse, in the county of Nottingham, called *Wolfhunt* Land, by winding a horn and chasing or frighting wolves in Shirewood Forest. One messuage and oxgang of land were held there in 21 Edw. III. by Alan, son and heir of Walter de Wulfhunte, by the same service of hunting wolves out of Shirewood Forest, if he should find any.

Two or more records exist relative to the packs of buck-hounds and harriers maintained by the Royal establishment in Henry's reign. In these documents the term running-hounds is applied to each, and it is remarkable that grey-hounds were attached to both packs. The first given here relates to the harriers, which word was at that time written "heirers," and "heireres."

"To Richard Strykelande, master of the office of the dogs called 'heireres,' and others of the same office, who are accustomed to be paid yearly, for their wages, and the keep of one horse, thirty-six dogs called 'rennynghoundys,' and nine greyhounds, from the outgoings and revenues of the counties of Bedford and Bucks, by the hands of the Sheriff of the said counties for the time being, up to the feast of St. Michael,"

&c. . . . "by the hands of John Wodehous, in discharge, 58*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*, due to them for their wages and keep aforesaid for the said year, by brief under the Privy Seal," &c.—Tuesday, Nov. 22.[1]

Here follows a petition from the hereditary Master of the King's Buckhounds, made in the 27 Henry VI., 1449:[2]—

"To the Kyng our Soverain Lorde.

"Bisecheth mekely your humble servaunt William Brocas Squyer, Maister of your Bukhounds. Forasmuche that he holdith of you, and alle his Auncestres of tyme that no mynde is have holden of your noble progenitours, the Manoir of Lityll Weldon in the Counte of Northampton, by Grauñte Sergeaunte, that is to witte, to be Maister of your Bukhoundes, and to kepe xxiiii rennyng houndes, and vi grehoundes, and to fynde a yoman Veantrer, and two yomen Berners; which Office was of old tyme ordeyned for the pleasir and disporte of your noble progenitours, and their successours; to the which Office soo to mayntene and sustevne, been accustumed and due certeyn wages and fees, by Statute and Ordenaunce of the Housholde of your noble progenitours and yours of olde tyme purveyed, as hit apperith in a Cedule to this bille annexed. Of which wages and fees, the said Bisecher and his Auncestres have been paid of the issues and profitz of the Countees of Surrey and Sussex, by the Shirref for the tyme ther beyng, by vertue of a Warante under your Pryve Seal yerely to him made and direct, fro the

[1] Issue Roll, 25 Henry VI., 1447. Public Record Office.
[2] Rolls of Parliament, vol. v. p. 167 *b*.

tyme of your noble progenitour Kyng Edward the Thirde, unto thre yeres last past, that the Shirref of the said Countees for the tyme beyng, seth that tyme is soo charged of othir wages and annuytees graunted by your lettres patentes to othir divers personys, that the issues and profites of the said Countees wolle not suffice to contente the wages and fees of your said Bisecher, over the wages and annuytees soo graunted to othir personys; and soo your said Bisecher cannot be paid of the Shirrefez of the said Shirez for the tyme beyng, because that the said wages and fees were assigned yerely to be paid by waraunte of your Pryve Seal, and not by warant of your letres patentes: And thus he is like to lese his wages and fees forsaid, withoute that your moost habundaunt grace be shewed unto him in this partye. Wherfore please hit unto your Highnesse, as wele tenderly to consider these premisses, as the trewe contynuell service that your said Bisecher hath doon unto your noble progenitours, as to your Highnesse, by th' advys of your Lordes Spirituell and Temporell beyng in this presente Parlement, to graunte unto your seid Bisecher the said wages and fees, by your letres patentes to be made in due fourme, after the tenure of a Cedule to this Bille annexed; and he shal pray God for you.

"RESPONSIO.

"Soit fait come il est desire, juxst le continue d'un Cedule a ycest Peticion annexe."

The schedule, which is in Latin and of very considerable length, recites much of the foregoing, and says that Brocas and his ancestors, as Masters of the King's dogs, called "Bukhundes," received twelve-pence a day, a valet ("veant-

rer") two-pence a day, and two valets, called "berners," each one penny halfpenny a day for their wages; and to feed the said twenty-four running-dogs ("canum currencium"), and six greyhounds, each dog one halfpenny a day from the feast of Saint Michael to the twenty-fourth day of June. But from the twenty-fifth day of June to the feast of Saint Michael following, Brocas received seven-pence halfpenny a day in the King's household for his salary; whilst his men had their above-mentioned rates of pay, and the dogs the same allowance.

There was given, in addition, to Brocas forty shillings for his clothes; and thirteen and four-pence to each of the three valets for his livery, and for their shoes four and eight-pence each annually. These salaries, liveries, shoes, and the food of the hounds, amounted, it is said, to fifty pounds a year; and the King with the advice of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament, and at the request of the County representatives, by the authority of Parliament, granted the same to Brocas and his heirs male out of the revenues of Surrey and Sussex, by the hands of the Sheriff, in equal portions at Easter and Michaelmas.

Besides the foregoing, and not included, was the wages of a certain valet ("berner") for the keep of fifteen running-dogs during forty days in Lent.

The name of Brocas as keeper of the King's hounds occurs in the Rolls of Edward III., where B. Brocas gives 4*l.* for licence to acquire the manor of Parva Weldon, and for the office of keeping the King's deerhounds.

The Patent Roll of 6 Henry VIII.[1] has a livery to Ralph

[1] Part I. mem. 21, Public Record Office.

Pexsall and Edith his wife (sister and heir of Anne, late wife of George Warham, who were daughters and heirs of William son of John Brocas), of the manor of Parva Weldon, called "Hunter's Maner," in Northamptonshire, and of the office of Keeper of the King's Buckhounds. It runs, "And into the office of Bailiff or Keeper of our deerdogs, called buckhounds."[1] William Brocas, as appears by patent of 4 Henry VIII., held the office in Henry VII.'s reign, and one of the same name possessed it the 27 Henry VI., as is mentioned in the Rolls of Parliament; while, according to Blount, before quoted, a William Danvers was in the office during the 35 Edw. III. At the coronation of James II. the lord of this manor claimed to be keeper and master of the Royal Buckhounds, and to keep twenty-four buckhounds and sixteen harriers.

The Harleian MS., No. 433, Plut. XLVII. D. pp. 49 and 139, contains the ensuing account of the hunting-establishment of the Master of the Hounds to Richard III.:—

"Sir Cristofre Warde maistership of herthoundes for terme of his lif with the wage of xij. d. by day for himself. the wages of vij d. ½ d. by day for a servaunt in the said office and viij d. by day for ij yomen Ryders in the said office. iiij d. by day for ij yomen veautrers. viij. d. by day for iiij yomen on fote. vj. d. by day for iiij gromes. vj ½ d. for the keping and expenses of ij. horses in the same office. iij. s. iij. d. for the mete of xl. dogges and xij. grehoundes and iij. d. by day for iij. lemers.[2] for terme of his lif of the Revenues of the manor

[1] "Canum nostrarum damorum vocatum bukhoundis."

[2] Leaders of Limehounds.

of Trotton in Sussex of the manor of Bolbroke in the same Countie. the manor of Bletchinglee in Surrey. the manors of Worplesdon and Wytley in Surrey the lordships of East Wardelham and West Wardelham in the Countie of Suthampton."

The same document has a letter to all Mayors and Sheriffs, &c., of the island, commanding them not to "unquiete, moleste, vexe, or trouble John Broun," "oure trusty servaunt and bareward," whem "we have made Maister-Guyder and Rueler of all our bères and apes"—"the keepers of our said game for our pleasure;" but show them your loving benevolences and favours. In his fondness for sport Richard sent to Wales, and even foreign parts, for falcons and hawks.

During the succeeding reign Sir Giles Dawbeney, Knight, was "Maister of the Herthunds" and "Maister of the Game" in Kyngeswode and Fulwode Forests, and the Parke of Petherton, in Somerset, in the 1 Henry VII., 1485.[1] Also during 1485, "Edward Bensted and Phelip Botirely Squiers" "had the Graunte of the Office of Otterhunte, made by the King under his Letters Patents."[2]

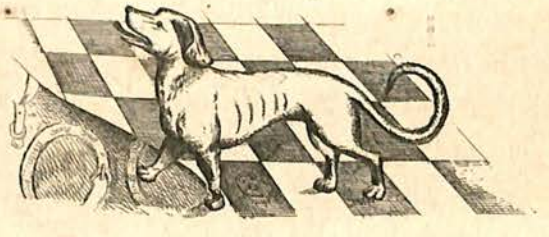
In Hawes's 'Passetyme of Pleasure,' written in the time of our Seventh Henry, Fame is described as a beautiful lady on a palfrey swift as the wind, with two milk-white greyhounds by her side, on whose golden collars in letters of diamonds were inscribed Grace and Governaunce. Collars are frequently mentioned in the inventory of furniture in the palaces of Henry VIII., MSS. Harl. 1419: in the Castle of Windsor: "Two greyhoundes collars of crimsun velvett and

[1] Rolls of Parliament, vol. vi. p. 354. [2] Ibid.

cloth of gold, lacking torrettes."—"Two other collars with the kinges armes, and at the ende portcullis and rose."—"Item a collar embrawdered with pomegranates and roses with turrets of silver and gilt."—"A collar garnished with stole-worke with one shallop shelle of silver and gilte, with torrettes and pendauntes of silver and guilte."—"A collar of white velvette, embrawdered with perles, the swivels of silver."[1] If the care and cost taken to adorn these animals are any criterion of the estimation in which dogs were held, it would seem they were more highly esteemed in that period than in the present.

[1] Warton's History of English Poetry.

White Hound of the renowned John Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury. From the Shrewsbury MS: in the British Museum.



CHAPTER XLVIII.

JULYANA BERNERS, Lady Prioress of Sopwell, in her well-known 'Boke of Huntyng'[1] (taken to all appearance in some measure from the 'Mayster of the Game'), enumerates the following varieties of dogs:—

"THE NAMES OF DYVERS MANERE HOUNDES.

"Thyse ben the names of houndes. Fyrste there is a Grehoun: a Bastard: a Mengrell: a Mastif: a Lemor: a Spanyel: Raches: Kenettys: Teroures: Butchers houndes: Dunghyll dogges: Tryndeltaylles: and Pryckeryd currys: and smalle ladyes popees that bere away the flees and dyvers smale fawtes."

"THE PROPRITEES OF A GOOD GREHOUNDE.

"A grehounde sholde be heeded lyke a snake: and neckyd lyke a drake: fotyd lyke a catte: tayllyd lyke a ratte: syded lyke a teme:[2] and chynyd lyke a beme.—The fyrste yere he must lerne to fede. The seconde yere to felde hym lede. The thyrde yere he is felowe[3] lyke. The fourth yere there is none syke. The fyfth yere he is good ynough. The syxte yere he shall holde the plough. The seventh yere he woll

[1] Haslewood's edition, fol. London, 1810.

[2] Qy. Sided like a bream, a very deep-sided fish? [3] Qy. Companionable?

avaylle: grete bytches for to assaylle. The eyghte yere lyckeladyll. The nynth yere cartsadyll. And whan he is comyn to that yere: have hym to the Tannere. For the beste hounde that ever bytche had: at nynth yere he is full badde." Says this strong-minded dame.

In 'The Companyes of Bestys and Foules' she mentions, "A Brace of grehoundes of two. A Lece of grehoundes of thre. A Cowple of spanellys. A Couple of rennynge houndes. A Lytter of whelpys. A Mute of houndys. A Kenell of rachys. A Sute of a lyam. A Cowardnes of currys."

Respecting the lymehound it is said:—

"WHYCHE BESTYS SHALL BE RERYD[1] WYTH THE LYMER.

"My dere sones echoon now woll I you lere:
How many manere beestys as wyth the lymere
Shall be upreryd in fryth[2] or in felde:
Both the harte and the bucke and the boore so wylde.
And all other bestes that huntyd shall be:
Shall be sought and founde wyth Ratches so fre.
Saye thus I you tolde: my chydren so bolde."

The description of hare-hunting may interest those who follow harriers at the present time:—

"OF THE HUNTYNGE OF THE HAARE.

"Now to speke of the haare how all shall be wrought:
Whan she shall wyth houndes be founden and sought.
The fyrst worde to the houndes that the hunte shall out pit
Is at the kenell doore when he openyth it.
That all may hym here: he shall saye *Avere*[3]
For his houndes wolde come to hastely:
That is the fyrste worde my sone of venery.

[1] Dislodged. [2] Wood. [3] Back again.

And whan he hath couplyd his houndes echoon :
And is forth wyth theym to the felde goon.
And whan he hath of caste his couples at wyll :
Thenne shall he speke and saye his houndes tyll.
Hors de couple avaunt se avaunt twyse soo :
And thenne *So ho so ho*[1] thryes and no moo.
And then saye *Sa cy avaunt So how*[2] I thou praye.
And yf ye se your houndes have good wyll to renne :
And drawe awaywarde fro you saye as I you kenne.
Here how amy agayn theym call soo :
Then *Sweff*[3] *mon amy sweff* to make theym softe thoo.
And yf ony fynde of the haare there he hath goo.
And he hy'ght Rycharde or Bemounde to hym crye soo.
Oyes a Bemounde le vaillant and I shall you anowe.
Que quida trou la cowarde ou la court cowe.[4]
That Bemounde the worthy wythout ony fayle :
That wenyth to fynde the cowarde wyth the shorte tayle.
And yif ye se where the haare at pasture hath bene :
Yf it be in ye tyme of the corne grene.
And yif your houndes chace well at your wyll :
Then thre motes shall ye blowe bothe lowde and shyll.
There one and there a nother there he pasturyd hath :
Then say *Illoques illoques*[5] in the same path.
So saye to theym in kynde : unto tyme that ye her fynde.
And then caste a sygne all the felde abowte :
To se at her pasture where she hath be in or owte.
Other at her fourme for gladly to be she is not lefe :
There she hath pasturyd in tyme of relefe.[6]
And ony hounde fynde or musynge[7] of her mace :
There as she hath be and is goon out of that place.
Ha cy touz cy est yll[8] soo shall ye saye :
Venez a arer so how sa also lowde as ye maye.
Sa cy ad est so how after that :
Sa sa cy avaunt[9] and therof be not lat.

---

[1] Thus stop. [2] Here then forward, thus stop. [3] Gently.
[4] The short tail. [5] Qy. From thence, there?
[6] The place where a hare goes to feed in the evening.
[7] The passing of a hare through a hedge. [8] Have here all, here he is.
[9] Here, here, then forward.

And whan ye se unto the playne her at the laste:
In felde or in erable londe or in to the wood paste.
And your hounde woll fynde of her there then:
Sa *La douce amy la est a* and do as I you ken.
That is to say: sweete frende there is he come low:
For to dry here and therwyth ye shall saye *So how.*
Illoques cy douce cy vayllaunt so how so how
Thus may ye now dere sones lerne of venerye.
And whan ye come there as ye trowe he woll dwell:
And so semyth to you well: then saye as I you tell,
La douce la est a venuz for to dwell thore:
And therwyth thryes *So how* saye ye no more.
And yf it semyth well you to fynde all in fere:
And wene so to doo then saye *Douce how here how here*
Now here douce how here how here he syttyth:
So shall ye saye my chyldren and for noo thynge lettyth.
All manere beestes that ever chacyd be:
Have one manere of worde *So how* I telle the,
To fulfyll or unfyll eche manere of chaas:
The hunte ever more in his mouth that worde he haas.
And yf your houndes at a chace renne there ye hunte:
And the beest begyn to renne as hartes ben wonte.
Or for to hanylon as dooth the foxe wyth his gyle:
Or for to crosse as the roo dooth otherwhyle.
Other dwell so: that your houndes can not out goo
Then shall ye saye *Hoo sa amy sa sa*
A couples sa arere so how suche is the playe:
And *So how* as moche is as Sa how to saye.
But for *So how* is shorte in speche whan it is brought:
Therfore saye we *Sahow* but *Sa how* saye we nought.
And yf your houndes chace at harte or at the hare:
And they renne at defawte thus ye shall there fare.
Icy so how assayne assayne stou hoho
Sa assayne arere[1] *sohow* thyse wordes and noo moo.
And yf your houndes renne well at foxe or at doo:
And so faylle at defawte saye thus ferder or ye goo.

[1] Qy. Here, try back?

Ho ho ore swef aluy douce a luy that they here:
Ho hoy assayne assayne sa arere
So how so how venez a coupler and doo as I you ken:
The more worshyp maye ye have amonge all men.
Your craftes lete not be hydde: and doo as I you bydde.
All my sones in same: and thus maye ye knowe of game."

Sir Thomas Elyot, Ambassador to Rome from Henry VIII., and friend of Sir Thomas More, says, in 'The Boke named the Governour,' which appeared in 1531,—"I dysprayse not the huntyng of the foxe with rennyng houndes, but it is not to be compared to the other hunting in commoditie of exercise. Therfor it wold be used in the depe wynter, whan the other game is unsesonable.

"Hunting of the hare with grehoundes is a ryght good solace for men that be studiouse, or theym to whome nature hath not gyven personage, or courage apte for the warres. And also for gentilwomen which feare nether sonne nor wynde for appayring theyr beautie. And peradventure they shall bee there at lasse idell than they shuld be at home in their chambers.

"Killyng of dere with bowes or greyhoundes serveth well for the pot (as is the commune saiyng), and therefore it must of necessitie be sometyme used. But it conteyneth therin no commendable solace or exercise, in comparison to the outher fourme of huntynge, yf it be diligently perceyved."

Hares were protected by law at this time. The statute of 14 Henry VIII., c. 10, enacted that if any person traced, destroyed, or killed any hare in the snow with dog, bitch, or otherwise, he forfeited 5*s.* 8*d.* for every hare.

CHAPTER XLIX.

SIR THOMAS COCKAINE, who had served as a soldier under Henry VIII., in 1590 wrote 'A short Treatise on Hunting, compyled for the delight of Noblemen and Gentlemen.' It is dedicated to the Earl of Shrewsbury, under whose grandfather he gained his first experience. He describes himself as "a professed hunter, and not a scholler." The opening commences: "A very good note for any yong gentleman who will breed hounds to hunt the foxe." . . . "You must breed foureteene or fifteene couple of small Kibble[1] hounds, lowe and swift, and two couple of terriars, which you may enter in one yeare, by this rule following.

"The order to enter yong Hounds at the Foxe.—You must borowe one couple of old foxe hounds of some gentleman, or yoman, who useth to hunt the foxe: and when your hounds bee full twelve moneth and a quarter olde, and that your huntsman hath chastized them surely from sheepe, then may you take your servants with you, and goe to some covert, where you may heare there is a litter of foxe cubbes; where stopping all the holes, saving two or three, which must be set with foxe pursenets, to take a yong cubbe, to make your

[1] Bewick describes the Kibble-hound as produced by a mixture of the Beagle and the old English hound.

terriars withall. Then must you cast off your couple of old hounds to finde the cubs, which being found, you must cast off all your whelpes to them foorth of the couples, and foresee that none of them have hunted either the hare or conie before.

"By that time you have killed halfe a skore cubbes in this sorte in severall coverts or woods, and have taken two or three quicke cubbes to make your terriers withall" (that is, to enter young terriers with), "you will find your hounds well and perfect.

"This order of entring your whelps should be begun a fortnight or three weekes before Bortholmew day, and continued untill the feast of All Saints.

"The order to be observed in hunting the Foxe.—When you have entred your whelps (as before is said) you must chuse out of your forteene couple two couple to bee trailors of an olde foxe and finders of him. The rest of the hounds must bee kept in couples by your servants, and made so obedient, that no hound shall breake the couples, or offer to goe away to the finders, untill the huntsman doe perfectly understand that the hounds he cast off before have found the foxe: and then may he uncouple all the hounds that he hath to the finders, but two couple of the slowest, which must bee kept to followe the huntsman his heeles, in great obedience to the man, with one couple of the best terriars. The other couple of your terriars should bee used to hunt with the rest of the hounds.

"The old foxe being well breathed is so forcible a chase, as every huntsman his part is to hew him, or backe him into the covert againe, when hee offereth to breake the same, and to hallowe him and helpe the hounds wheresoever he can, and

to comfort them both with voyce and horne, that all travailers passing that way may knowe that it is a foxe that is hunted.

"And this tast I will give you of the flying of this chase, that the author hereof hath killed a foxe distant from the covert where hee was found, fourteene miles aloft the ground with hounds.

"By that time either nobleman or gentleman hath hunted two yeares with one packe of hounds, the same will hunt neither hare nor conie, nor any other chase save a vermine."

Cockaine furthermore tells how to hunt the hare, roe, stagge, bucke, otter, and marterne. The bucke was killed either with bowe, hounds, or greyhounds. The same hounds ran hare, roe, stag, and buck. He mentions the beagle as a fine-scented hound; and harriers, "who prove," he says, "alwaies the best buckhounds, if they be fleete enough." . . . "The finest feeding," he asserts, "is with ground otes put in a tub, and scalded with water." On the title-page is an engraving of a big heavy hound with a large head, long drooping bloodhound-like eärs, short legs, and high stern, well curled over. The book contains thirty-two pages only.

Giustiuiani, the Venetian Ambassador, describes Henry VIII. as "very fond of hunting, and never takes his diversion without tiring eight or ten horses, which he causes to be stationed beforehand along the line of country he means to take; and when one is tired he mounts another, and before he gets home they are all exhausted." By this it is clear that the idea of the use of "a second horse" in the field is not exclusively due to modern days. England was famous for the chace at this time, as appears by a commu-

nication made to the Council by Sir John Masone, Ambassador to Henry II. of France, written from Chinon in 1551, where he says the Marshal St. André is desirous to have some experience of the English hunting, wherein they do exceed other nations. Edward VI. sent Henry and the Royal Family of France geldings and hackneys as a present; the French King affirmed he never in his life saw fairer, and expressed his intention of reciprocating the gift. There was then a law against the exportation of horses from this country, arising from their scarcity and high prices here. It is worth a thought whether our ancestors' example might not in some degree be adopted with advantage. Free-trade has its limits: to sell the bird that lays the golden eggs may look very clever for a time. The Arabs never sell a mare; and surely they ought to understand horseflesh.

Sir Philip Draycot wrote thus to the Earl of Shrewsbury of Henry VIII. hunting:—"And, to acerten yow of the Kyng's p̃gres aft^{r} your dep̃tyng: The first was to Otlond; and ther, in the meds und^{r} Cherssey,[1] was kyllyng of staggys, holdyn in for the purpos, on aft^{r} an od^{r} all the aft^{r} non; so y^{t} theye were warnyd by the trũpetts, and knoen theyreby yff theye dydd entt^{r} any dere of prys: And they was not only courssyd w^{t} sum grewnds,[2] but also w^{t} horsmen, w^{t} darts and sperys, and many so sleyne; the most pryncelé sport y^{t} hath ben sene: And many dyd escap ov^{r} Temys, and to the forrest after theye passyd there."[3] This was written perhaps about 1516.

About this period mention begins to be made of the stately

[1] Chertsey. [2] Greyhounds.
[3] Lodge's Illustrations of British History. 1791.

greyhound, or wolf-dog of Ireland. This creature, the most superb of the canine race, was frequently selected as a gift for kings and men of distinction. Philip Roche, merchant of Kinsale, was employed by Government to build a fortress bordering on M'Carthy Reagh's country, and had a licence for importing corn. In 1554 he had one to export from England to Ireland 1000 quarters of wheat, beans, and malt.

Before this, in 1535, he wrote to Crumwell respecting his patent and the walls of Kinsale. A present accompanied the communication, and he said, "Your mastership shall understand that I had sent with your servant, Davy Shihan, to be presented to your mastership, two falcons and three merlins, and a sparrow-hawk, two greyhounds, and I trust or be long to have a goshawk to send to your mastership, and for any hawks and greyhounds that your mastership shall lack, write to me and I will purvey to your mastership by God's grace."[1]

In 1591 an Irishman, named Brian O'Rourke, from Connaught, arrived at Glasgow with six fair Irish hobbies and four great dogs, to be presented to the King; but he was seized as a rebel, Elizabeth writing a letter to James expressly about him.

[1] Public Record Office.

CHAPTER L.

SKELTON, the satirist, tutor to Henry VIII, and rector of Dysse, in Norfolk, who, for reflecting on Wolsey, was forced to take sanctuary at Westminster, thus bearded the "butcher's cur:"—

"Our barons be so bolde
Into a mouse hole they wold
Runne away and creep
Like a mainy[1] of sheep
Dare not loke out a dur
For drede of the maystiffe cur[2]
For drede of the boucher's dog[2]
Wold wirry them like an hog.
For and this curre do gnar
They must stande all a far

And shakes them by the eare
And bryng them in suche feare
He baiteth them lyke a beare
Lyke an oxe or a bul
Their wittes he sayth are dul."

Bull and bear-baiting were amusements for Sundays and Saints' days, in the time of the "Defender of the Faith;" as a quaint anecdote will show:—"At Beverley late, much of the people being at a bear-baiting, the church fell sodenly

[1] Multitude. [2] Wolsey.

down at evensong time, and overwhelmed some that then were in it. A good fellow that after heard the tale told, 'So,' quod he, 'now may you see what it is to be at evensong when you should be at the bear-baiting.'"[1]

'The History and Croniclis of Scotland,' by Hector Boece, first published in Paris in 1526-7, and translated for James V. of Scotland, would show that laws for the chase were made at a very remote age in North Britain, and that the animal which contributed so largely to man's pleasures was treated with tenderness and humanity in his old age, not consigned to a halter, poison, or the pool when decrepitude and labour had rendered him useless:—

"Of King Doruidilla.—He tuke gret delyte of huntyng, rachis,[2] and houndis, and maid lawis that grew[3] quhelpis[4] suld nocht lyne thair moderis, for he fand by experience houndis gottin in that maner unproffitabyl for huntyng. He ordanit als that ylk nobyll suld nuris twa rachis and ane hound to his huntyng, and quhen the houndis war manzeit[5] be aduenture of chais, to be sustenit on the commuon gud. He ordanit the slayar of ane wolf to haue ane ox to his reward.

"Oure eldaris persewit this beist with gret hatrent for the gret murdir of beistis done be the samyn. The Scottis hauand na occasioun of cyuyll nor of vncouth weris set thair ingyne to precell[6] all othir pepyll in ye craft of huntyng, and maid dyuers lawis concernyng the same.

---

[1] Sir Thomas More, folio, p. 87. [2] Rache, a dog; hound. Pl. rachis.
[3] Grew-houndis, greyhounds. Gre, degree, step, quality. Pl. grees.
[4] Quhelpis, whelps. [5] Maimed, or disabled? [6] Excel.

"In the first commandit that quhais dog first bait the deir, suld haue the hyde thairof, quhais dog bait nixt, suld haue the heid and the hornis, ye body curit to be at the pleseir of the maister of huntis, the resydew to be for the houndis."

James V. of Scotland had a correspondence with the Duke of Richmond about hounds, and desired to possess bloodhounds which could ride behind men on horseback. These were perhaps to be taken up when the tracks of the marauders pursued were plainly visible in soft ground. Swift pursuit was then made till hard ground was come to, when the slow-hound was dropped again to pick up the trail. These interesting documents are now for the first time printed from the national archives.

"COPY OF A RECORD IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, INTITULED, STATE PAPERS, SCOTLAND, HENRY VIII.—VOL. III., No. 43.

"Ry^{t} traist and weilbelovit freinde we 9mend ws unto z^{ȣ} in oure maist hertly maner / Praying zow ry^{t} effectuously yat ze will get and send till ws / thre or fouř brais of the best Ratches in the cũtre / les ꝑ mair for harꝑ foxis ꝑ uy greter bestꝑ / w^{t} ane brais of blud hundꝑ of y^{e} leist bynd yat ar gud ꝑ will ryd behynd meñ oñ hors bak·/ And yis we exort zow to do as ze will do ws singular emples^{r} and report speciall thankꝑ of ws yfor./ And yus ye trinite ꝓsve zow writtin at o^{r} palice besydꝑ Halyrudhous ye viij day of Januar 1526.

"JAMES R.

[Indorsed.]

"To ye Ry^{t} Honorabill and oure traist frende Maist^{r} Thomas Mangnus Archediacõ of Eistriding ꝑc. ꝑc."

"COPY OF A RECORD IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, INTITULED, STATE PAPERS, SCOTLAND, HENRY VIII.—VOL. III., No. 44.

"Richt traist and weilbelovit frend we cōmend ws unto zoù in oure maist hertlie manere praying zou richt effectuouslie yat ze will get and send till ws thre or fouř brais of ye best Ratches in ye cuntre / les and maire for harꝯ foxis and uẏis gretare beistꝯ / with ane brais of blude houndis of ye leist bynde yat ar gude ꝯ will ryide behind mē oñe hors bak./ And yis we exhort zou to do as ze will do ws singler emplesr and report spēal thankis of ws yarfore./ And ye Trinite preſve zou. Writtin at Edinburgh ye viij day of Jariij 1526.

"Your frend MARGARET R.

[Indorsed.]
"To ye Ryt Honorabill ꝯ or traist frende
Maistř Thomas Maugnus Archediacoun
of Eistriding ꝯc."

"COPY OF A LETTER SENT FROME MY LORDE OF RICHEMOUNTS GRACE TO THE KING OF SCOTTS/[1]

"Right excellent right high and mighty prince my duetye of recommendac̃on had unto yor grace./ Pleas it the same to be advertissed that for-asmych as by the contynne of yor full honourable lr̃es addressed unto my right trustye and right welbiloued counsaillor Maister Thomas Magnus I have pceiued yor desir is for your solace dispoorte and pleasur to

[1] State Papers, Scotland, Henry VIII., 1527. Vol. iii. No. 46.

have thre or foure couple of houndes mete for hunting of the fox̃ hayr̃ and other gretter game wt a couple of houndes fitte for the lyam suche as woll sitte oñ horsebak behynde men.

"Right excellent prince verey glad and Joyous I am to her of yor good health and prosperitie glad also to wete that in these pties ther shulde be any thing that may be to yor pleasur.

"Wherfor for demonstracõn of naturall love and kindenes I thinke I canne doe noe lesse but to furnishe yor grace wt yor saide honorable requeste. And for that purpoos doe sende vnto yor saide grace at this tyme tenne couple of houndes of the beste that I have proved of myn oune and for the moor sure and better conveyaunce of the same houndes sende also unto yor grace Nicholas Eton my yeman hunte whoome I have commaunded at yor pleasur to remayne and tarye wt yor grace for a moneth or fourtene dayes to shewe the maner forme and facon of hunting wt the saide houndes And inasmyche as at this tyme I am distitute of any suche lyam houndes as be good and excellent and vse to ride behynde men I therfor am mynded to provide suche mañ of houndes for yor grace as soone as conveniently I canne opteyne thaym of my frendes And shalbe right glad if ther be any thing in these pties apte vnto yor pleasur̃ to see the same accomplisshed trusting frome tyme to tyme that in suche like cace or any other I shall knowe your gracious pleasur̃ Wherunto as natur̃ byndeth me I shall be glad at all seasons right lovingly tapplye me As knoweth god whoe haue youre right excellent right high and mighty prince in his mooste blessed pres'uacõn Written at my soũaine Lordes castle of Pountefret the xi day

of February by hym that is and shalbe right desirous to doe pleasur vnto yo^r saide grace." [1]

"COPY OF A LETTER SENT VNTO THE KING OF SCOTTS FROME T. MAGNUS.

"Pleas it yo^r good grace to wote I have receiued yo^r gracious Letters dated at Edinburgh the viij^te day of January and deliuerde me he̅r the v^th day of this instant moneth of Feruarye / Whereby I conceiue yo^r gra̅cious pleasur is that I shulde sende vnto your saide grace thre or foure couple of the beste houndes in these pts Lesse and moor for hunting of the hay̅r, fo̅x, and other grete beists w^t a couple of Lyam houndes of the beste kynde that woll ride behynde men vpon horsebak. Pleas it yo^r grace your mooste kynde loving and right dereste yong cousyn the Dukes grace of Richemounte and Sommerset whiche haith seen and redde booth yo^r saide gracious Letter and the full hono^rable Letters sent vnto me from the quenes grace yo^r dereste moder, is right glad and joy̅ous as natur requireth to her of the good health of booth your saide graces And is not content that any oon in these saide parts shulde be moor redy to doe vnto yo^r saide grace pleasu̅r thenne he hymselff Wherfor, and insomyche as yo^r saide Letters haue bene long in conveying hider, his grace w^toute further tarying or tracting of tyme sendeth vnto your saide grace tenne couple of the beste of his oune houndes every oon of thaym aquainted w^t other in honting And to thentent thay may be the better and moo̅r surely conveyed

[1] From the Duke of Richmond at Pontefract, 11th February, 1527, to James V. No. 46.

my saide Lorde sendeth w^t thaym his oune hontesman and haith commaunded hym for a moneth or fortenight at yo^r gracious pleasuř to contynue w^t yo^r saide grace to shewe the maň and facõn of hunting w^t the saide houndes And forsomyche as his saide grace at this tyme is not purveyed of any suche Lyam houndes as be good and excellent and used to ride behynde men, his grace therfoř is mynded to provide suche maň houndes for yo^r grace as soone as he conveniently canne opteine thaym of his frendes / And at all tymes wolbe redy to accomplishe yo^r desiř w^t any like thing being in these pts to yo^r gracious pleasur As knoweth god."[1]

"COPY OF A LETTER SENT VNTO THE QUENE OF SCOTTS FROME T. MAGNUS.

"Pleas it yo^r grace to be aduertissed yo^r full hono^rable Letter lately sent vnto me dated at Edinburgh the viij^te day of January was deliuerde vnto me heř the v^te day of this instant moneth of February, w^t the king yo^r dereste sonnes mooste hono^rable Letters And wheř as booth yo^r gracs doe write vnto me for thre or foure couple of the beste houndes in these parts Lesse and mooř for hunting of the hayř, foxř, and other grete beists, w^t a couple of lyam houndes of the beste kynde that woll ride behynde men vpon horsebak Pleas it yo^r grace soe it is that yo^r mooste kynde Loving, and deř yong nephewe the Duks grace of Richemount and Sommerset whiche haith seen and red booth, the kinggs gracious Letter and yours is right glad and Joyous as natuř requireth to heř

[1] Magnus to James V., February 11, 1527. No. 47.

of the good health of booth yo^{r} said graces and is not content that any oon in these saide pts shulde be mooꝛ redy to doe pleasuꝛ vnto the kinggs saide grace thenne he hym selff Wherfor, and insomych as the kinggs saide Letters and yours have bene long in conveying hider, my saide Lordes grace w^{t}oute further tarying or tracting of tyme sendeth vnto the kinggs grace yo^{r} saide Dereste sonne tenne couple of the beste of his owne houndes every oon of thaym aquainted w^{t} other in hunting. And to thentent thay may be the better and mooꝛ surely conveyed my saide Lorde sendeth w^{t} thaym his owne huntes man, and haith commaunded hym for a moneth or fortenight at the kinggs gracious pleasuꝛ to contynue w^{t} his saide grace, to shewe the maner and facõn of hunting w^{t} the saide houndes. And for somych as my saide Lordes grace at this tyme is not purveyed of any suche Lyam houndes as be good and excellent and vsed to ride behynde men his grace therfoꝛ is mynded to provide suche houndes for the kinggs saide grace as soone as he canne opteine thaym of his frendes / And at all tymes wolbe redy to accomplisshe the king yo^{r} sonnes desiꝛ w^{t} any thing being in these pts to his gracious pleasuꝛ.

"Madame right glad and Joyous I am to wete that yo^{r} grace is repared to the presence of your saide dereste sonne the kinggs grace, whiche I knowe is mooste to his singuler comforte, and contentacõn of his owne mynde."

The remainder of the letter treats of other matters.[1]

[1] T. Magnus to Queen Margaret. No. 48.

"COPY OF A RECORD IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, INTITULED, STATE PAPERS, SCOTLAND, HENRY VIII.—VOL. III., No. 50.

"Worchipfull clerk and ryt traste freinde We cõmende ws hertlie on to zou / thankand zou mekill of zour deligence anẽt ye hundis sendinge to ws as we wrat to zou and ye mair of ye acquentence making betuix ws and our tendº cousing. ye Duk of Richemonde quharof we ar ryt glaid / praying zou give yar be ony thing within our realme yat ze knawe may be till his honor or plesr yat ze advºtis ws of ye sãmyne and it salbe weill accomplissit. Also we pray zou remẽber one ye lyame hundis quhẽne ze think tyme lik as we wrat to zou of befor. And God haiff zou evº in his blissit tuitioun. At our palice of Edr ye ix day of March.

"JAMES R.

[Indorsed.]

"To ane Worchipfulle clerk and our traste freind Maistr Thomas Magnus Arsden of Estriden."

"COPY OF A RECORD IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, INTITULED, STATE PAPERS, SCOTLAND, HENRY VIII.—VOL. III., No. 49.

"Rycht deyr and best belovit cousing we cõmend ws to zou in our maist hartlie manº gevin zou gret thankis of zour honeste present send to ws for ye gayme of hunting on desirit of ws / quhilk shawis naturalle luff and fryndly frensthipe ze haif and berr towart ws / quharthrowe we ar bundin and constrenzeit to haif ws sik lik towart zou in sayĩlable caice or ony oyº yat may be to zour honor and plesr / praying zou

maist deir and best belovit cousinge giff yar be ony thinge wᵗin our realme ze desir to zour honoᵘ and plesᵘ yat ze advᵊtis ws and it salbe glaidly accomplissit. / And now for yis present we haif send zou withe yis berrer zour ꝺvitoᵘ twa brais off hundis gud as we suppon for ye deir and wyᵊ smallar bestꝭ and giff ze lest to tak plesᵘ in halking lat ws do knawe ye samyne and ze salbe provydit in tyme of zeir of ye best red halkis wᵗin our realme and of quhat sort ze zarne maist. / And in tyme cūinge in sik thingis as bęis wᵗin ye realme of Ingland yat we desir we will charge zou haymly and first nixt ye kinge oᵘ dᵊest uncle and broyᵊ and God haiff zou evᵊ in his maist blissit tuitioun. At oᵘ paleis of Edinbrught ye

"JAMES R.

[Indorsed.]

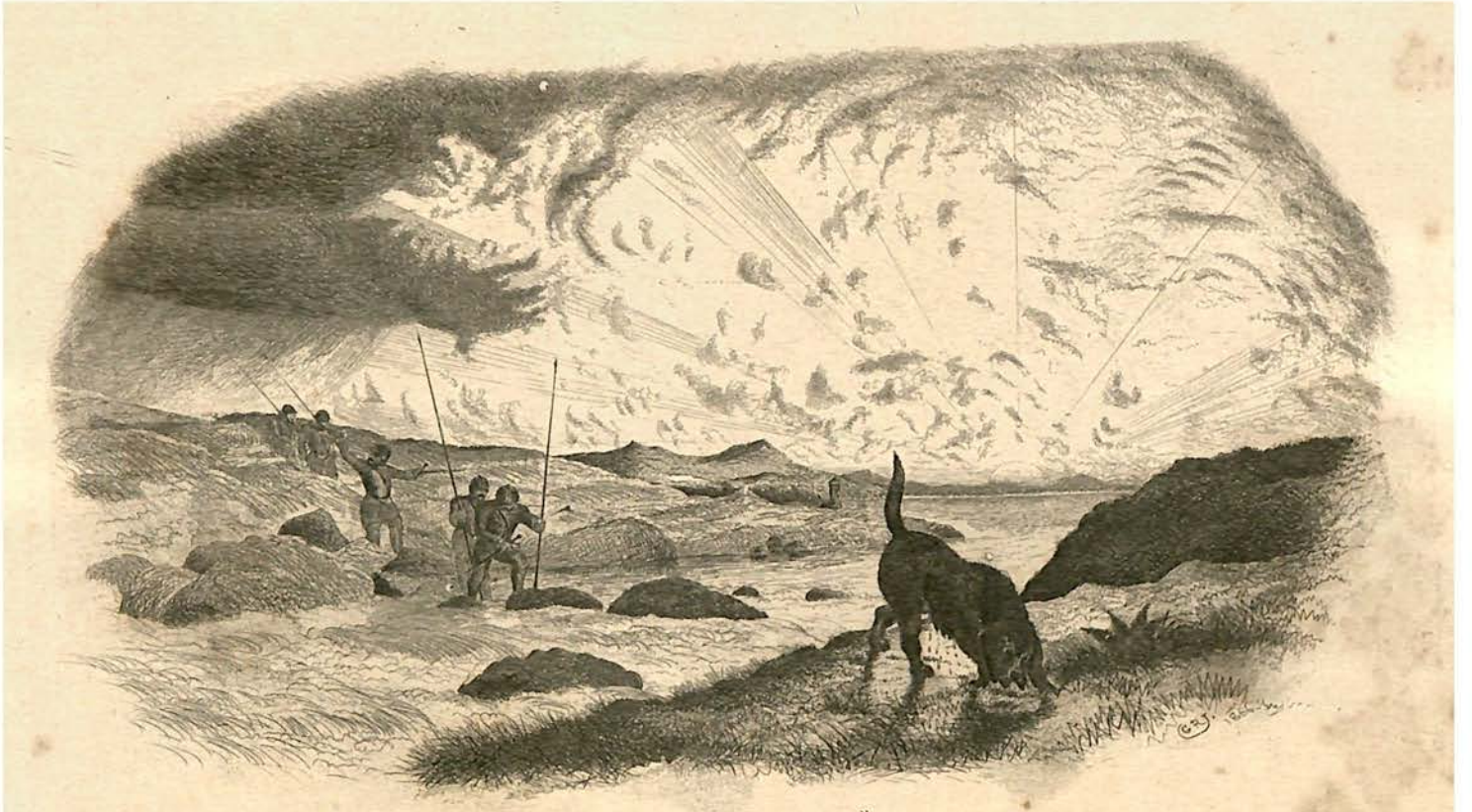
"To our maist deir and best belovit cousinge ye Duk off Richemond and Sommerset."

CHAPTER LI.

IN order to estimate justly the nature and value of the services of the bloodhound, it is necessary to take a view of the state of society as it existed throughout many centuries on the borders of England and Scotland.

Every gentleman was a leader, every peasant a soldier on the Marches; and the whole country studded with innumerable castles, towers, and fortalices; the very churches, the temples of peace, being rendered defensible and converted into strongholds. Forays and raids, plunders and outrages, were so continually perpetrated, that Peel-houses were attached to the ancient mansions, into which in time of danger the family could retire. Some of these still remain. They are massive square towers of three or four stories, the upper one covered in, and the lowest chamber vaulted with stone, having the entrance defended by a double door, the outer made of iron bars: in this room, which had a well sunk within it, the cattle were secured at night. Burgh-upon-Sands church, near the Solway-Frith (the death-place of Edward I.), is a good example of the fortified border churches.[1] In case of an inroad from the Scottish coast, the cattle appear to have been shut up in the body of the edifice, and the

[1] Jefferson.



" Unerring he pursues."

inhabitants took refuge in the large embattled tower, whose walls are seven feet thick, the only access to which is from the church, by a ponderous iron door secured with two great iron bolts.

Sterile heaths, cold moors, and rocky hills gave scanty and niggard encouragement to agriculture:—

> "No product here the barren hills afford
> But man and steel, the soldier and his sword."

Habits of rapine appear to have been general in these districts even during the rule of the martial Roman, whose military works still record there the spring-tide mark of the highest wave of his power. The Border-riders were thieves and murderers by profession, bred to rapine from childhood, horses and arms their only property, war and plunder their sport. In the long nights of winter, by the light of the moon, these rapacious robbers, like gaunt and belly-pinched wolves, issued from their dens and fastnesses to prey on all they could surprise. Across desolate wastes, by unfrequented byeways, and many intricate windings they found their secret path. During the day they refreshed themselves and their hardy horses in some lurking-place, and finally arrived at dark at their appointed spot for pillage. Having secured their booty, they rapidly retreated in like manner, by blind ways and devious routes, with their neat cattle, sheep, horses, and prisoners. If threatened by superior force they withdrew into inaccessible marshes and morasses, and took refuge by trackless paths on the dry spots in the deep bogs known only to themselves; or in caverns, in the face of a cliff overhanging some watercourse, where they remained till their

adversaries retired. The outlaws of Liddesdale found safe refuge in the forest of Tarras Moss, a wilderness of underwood, bushes, bog, and swamp.

To protect the country from these ravages, public beacon-fires were placed in prominent places all ready for lighting, and every township had a man to watch their town nightly. Day and night watches were maintained on all the fords and passes in the Marches. Fords which could not be watched were dammed and stopped to hinder any person attempting to pass. Where sentinels were stationed, two men were generally appointed; these were on guard together, one remaining however in a secret place within call of his companion, so that they might not be both seized at once by surprise and all alarm prevented. When the beacon-fire blazed the country rose; all men, on horse or foot, were bound to "follow the fray with Hue and Cry" upon pain of death: the Slogan or Slughorn was sounded, and the pursuit by Hot Trodd rapidly made. The laws of Elizabeth in 1563 still permitted the custom of the Marches of pursuit by the aggrieved parties by "lawful Trodd with Hound and Horn, with Hue and Cry, and all other accustomed manner of fresh pursuit, for the recovery of their goods spoiled." The offender could be lawfully pursued in Hot Trodd by the Warden of either kingdom into the opposite realm, and if overtaken and apprehended brought back. These freebooters once seized, however, their doom was often short and sharp; the next tree or the deep pool of the nearest stream was used, and these reckless men were accustomed to part from life with the utmost outward indifference. The pursuit was also followed with a lighted turf carried on a spear. Castles were

garrisoned on the Borders with horsemen to pursue malefactors. Such was "the House of Annand to be keeped with ane honest man and wise, and he to be Warden-Depute, and to hold with him xvi well horsed men,"—"no man" was to "pass into England without he be privy to it. And that sicklike he be privy to all Geir tane in England, to see that none be unlawfully," &c. "The House of Howdam" was "To be keeped with ane wise stout man, and to have with him four well horsed men, and thir to have two stark footmen servants to keep their horses, and the principal to have ane stout footman." "And in the time of warfare, the beaken, as is devised, that is ever in weir and in peace, the watch to be keeped on the house-head, and in the weir the beaken in the fire-pan to be keeped, and never faill burning, so long as the Englishmen remain in Scotland; and with ane bell to be on the head of the fire-pan, which shall ring whenever the fray is, or that the watchman seeing the thieves disobedient come over the water of Annand, or thereabout, and knowes them to be enemies; and whosoever bydes fra the fray, or turns again so long as the beaken burns, or the bell rings, shall be holden as partakers to the enemies, and used as traitors," &c. In the barony of Gilsland, all tenants of ferme-holds were bound under pain of committal to Carlisle or Brampton to possess "such a nagge as is able at anye tyme to beare a manne twentie or four and twentie houres without a baite, or at the leaste is able sufficientlye to beare a manne twentie miles within Scotlande and backe againe without a baite." They were also to provide, jack, steel-caps, sword, bow, or spear. Any party *herried* was at once to light a beacon-fire and maintain it on the spot as a token where the hurt was

done, so that the country might be alarmed and draw to the spot.

The following is a specimen of the complaints laid before the Commissioners of Berwick:—

July, 1586.

Thomas Musgrave, deputy warden of Bewcastle, complains upon	The Lard's Jock, Dick of Dryupp, and their complices; for	400 kine and oxen, taken in open forrie from the Drysike in Bewcastle.

Martinmas, 1587.

The poor widow and inhabitants of the town of Temmon complain upon	Lard of Mangerton, Lard of Whitaugh, and their complices; for	The murder of John Tweddel, Willie Tweddel, and Davie Bell; the taking and carrying away of John Thirlway, Philip Thirlway, Edward Thirlway, John Bell, &c. &c., ransoming them as prisoners; and the taking of 100 kine and oxen, spoil of houses, writings, money and insight,[1] 400*l.* sterling.

June, 1586.

Walter Grame, William Grame, and the tenants of Esk; against	Will Bell Redcloak, Wattie Bell, and the surnames of the Carliells; for	Burning of their mills, houses, corn, insight,[1] 400*l.*
Friends of Adam of Carliells and the Bells.	Walter Grame of Netherbie, Davie and Willie his brother, Richie's Will, Rob of the Fald.	Burning of Goddesbrigg, 3000 kine and oxen, 4000 sheep and gate, 500 horses and mares, estimated to 40,000*l.* Scots.

[1] Household goods.

The Grames must have proved unpleasant neighbours, for their pernicious activity was remarkable. The above band and Rob of the Fald shortly harried the Maxwells, Douglass of Drumlanyrig, the Earl of Morton, and others. In the end they became so intolerable that in the reign of James I. they were at the public expense transplanted into Ireland; nevertheless, divers of them returned, "reviving their old courses of robbing, riding armed, and other heinous disorders, to the great terror of our loving subjects," said the worthy monarch in 1614.

The Grahmes, descended from the Earls of Monteith, retired into the English Borders in the reign of Henry IV. "They were all stark mosstroopers and arrant thieves: both to England and Scotland outlawed: yet sometimes connived at, because they gave intelligence forth of Scotland, and would rise 400 horse at any time upon a raid of the English into Scotland. A saying is recorded of a mother to her son (which is now become proverbial), *Ride, Rowley, hough's ith' pot:* that is, the last piece of beef was in the pot, and therefore it was high time for him to go and fetch more. Late in Queen Elizabeth's time, one Jock (Grahme) of the Peartree had his brother in Carlisle gaol ready to be hanged; and Mr. Salkeld, sheriff of Cumberland, living at Corby Castle, and his son a little boy at the gate playing, Jock comes by, and gives the child an apple, and says, Master, will you ride? takes him up before him, carries him into Scotland, and never would part with him till he had his brother safe from the gallows."

Camden, who was born in 1551, and died in 1623, says, in his Britannia,[1]—

[1] Vol. iii. p. 327, Gough's ed., from 1607.

"This Nidisdale, together with Anandale, produces a warlike race of men, but infamous on account of their depredations. They live on the fordable frith of Solway, which they frequently cross to ravage England," &c.

The manners of the marauders in these valleys on the borders are thus described by John Lesley, a Scotchman, and Bishop of Ross: [1]—

"They come out of their own borders in the night by troops over inaccessible places and infinite windings. In the day-time they refresh their horses in proper hiding-places, and conceal themselves till they arrive by favour of darkness at the places of their destination. When they have got their booty they return home again by long circuits and pathless ways. The more capable any of them is to guide through these wastes, windings, and precipices in midnight darkness, the greater honour is he held in for his skill: and so cunning are they that they seldom suffer their booty to be taken from them, unless they are sometimes seized by their enemies, who follow close at their heels, and track them by scent of dogs."

James V. was stringent and severe in his measures to reduce his borders within the bounds of law and order—"quhair he causet xlviij of the maist nobill theivis, with Johne Armestrange their capitaine, be tane, quha being convict of thift, reiff, slauchter and treassoun, war all hangit apoun growand trees, and thair wes ane notabill thif brint, quha had brunt ane hous, with ane woman and mony her bairnis being thairintill."

[1] John Lesley's Historie of Scotland from 1436 to 1561, 4to., Edin., 1830.

There is in the Memoirs of Sir Robert Cary, afterwards Earl of Monmouth, a most interesting description of the Borders, of which he was warden. They contain a graphic episode of one Giordie Bourne, a great thief, and favourite of Sir Robert Ker, warden of the Middle Marches in Scotland. This man was taken prisoner in a raid and confined in Norham, tried, and found guilty of March-treason. Great interest was made to save his life; and Sir Robert Cary in disguise visited him in prison. To use his own words,—

"When all things were quiet and the watch sett at night, after supper about ten of the clock, I tooke one of my men's liveryes, and put it about mee, and tooke two other of my servants with mee in their liveryes, and wee three as the warden's men came to the Provost Marshall's where Bourne was, and were let into his chamber. Wee sate down by him, and told him that we were desireous to see him, because wee heard hee was stout and valiant, and true to his friend; and that wee were sorry our master could not be moved to save his life. He voluntarily of himselfe said, that he had lived long enough to do so many villanies as hee had done, and withall told us that he had layne with above forty men's wives, what in England, what in Scotland; and that hee had killed seven Englishmen with his owne handes cruelly murthering them: that he had spent his whole time in whooring, drinking, stealing, and taking deep revenge for slight offences. He seemed to be very penitent, and much desired a minister for the comfort of his soule. Wee promised him to let our master know his desire, who, wee knew, would presently grant it. We tooke our leaves of him, and presently tooke I order that Mr. Selby, a very worthy honest preacher, should

go to him, and not stirre from him till his execution the next morning: for after I had heard his own confession I was resolved no conditions should save his life; and so tooke order, that at the gates opening the next morning hee should be carried to execution, which was accordingly performed."

In the preface to Cary's book, the Borderers are thus branded: "These beasts in human shape,"—"As the times grew more and more civilized, these animals became more and more human; but still retained a great degree of their natural cruelty, all their thirst of plunder, all their strength, and all the fierceness of their courage."

The day and night watches before alluded to as maintained at all the fords and passes, were very numerous in the reign of Edward VI., and are recorded during the time Lord Wharton was Deputy-Warden. The following are a few instances.

"From the foot of Liddisdale to Haithwayteburne-fall in Ledell, three several watches; and in every watch two men, Richard Grayhame and his Associats, having the King's Highness Grants in these Places, nightly to appoint the Grounds and Places most needfull to be watched within the said Bounds; and these Watches nightly to be searched by the appointment of the said Richard and his Associats, by two men.

"Four fords upon Raven to be watched by Kirkoswold, Lasinby, &c., at every ford nightly four persons, &c.

"The ford at Otterburn-Mylne to be watched nightly with the inhabitors of the Old Town, with two men.

"Hebburn-mylne-ford to be watched with two men nightly, of the inhabitors of Mouffen.

"Rauf Gray of Chillingham, to cause the same (and others) be set and searched."

There were thirty-nine of these guarded fords on the Tyll alone. Lord Wharton also commanded in 1552 that cultivated lands should be hedged and ditched, so as to impede and straiten the inroads of these predatory freebooters.

They were called Mosstroopers from the mosses and almost impassable sloughs, bogs, and morasses they traversed and found refuge in. The colour of their outer clothes resembled brown heath, or a cloudy evening; and so cunning and adroit were they in threading, even in thick mists and darkness, their wild deserts, desolate wastes, and crooked turnings, among abrupt rocks and deep precipices, that they seldom were forced to disgorge their prey; unless sometimes, when promptly pursued by the help of bloodhounds following exactly on their traces, they were overtaken by their enemies. Those who wished to be secure from their nocturnal inroads and ruinous incursions paid them tribute called Black or White Mail, protection rent, or saufey money: Black Mail was in black cattle, White Mail in silver. In 1593 it was made illegal in England to pay black mail, under penalty of five pounds and imprisonment; depredations, however, continued on the Borders as late as the reign of Queen Anne. Deadly feuds generally existed among them, but for all that the Scotch riders were usually guided by some English thief who knew the country and rose superior to patriotic prejudice:—

"The good old rule sufficed them,
The safe and simple plan,
That they should take who have the pow'r,
And they should keep who can."

Thomas Ruthal, Bishop of Durham, writing to Wolsey in 1513, said, "The Borderers at Flodden never lighted from their horses till the battle joined, and then they plundered both sides." Admirable impartiality! There was a certain sort of "honour among thieves" about them too. They only, like jolly Jack, laboured in their vocation; robbing travellers on the highways was nearly unknown; and in the horrible inroads perpetrated by that conscientious Cœlebs, our eighth Henry, the Borderers would not burn their neighbours' corn, and consequently Irishmen were employed for that Christian purpose.

Sir Robert Cary states it was an ancient custom of the Borderers, when at peace, to request leave of the opposite Warden to come into the borders of England and hunt with their greyhounds at deer towards the end of summer, and this permission, he tells us, was never denied them. The famous adventure of Chevy Chace arose from a defiance of this custom. "The woods, principally those on the English border," says the Bishop of Ross, "are most agreeable on account of the immense number of deer and roe-deer, in the hunting of which, by means of dogs possessed of the faculty of scent, the nobility take intense delight." It appears that thieves and idle people abounded in these parts, and that these banditti had their Friar Tucks—daubing their vices with a certain amount of hypocrisy. Barlo, Bishop of St. Asaph, who accompanied Lord William Howard to Scotland, thus wrote to Thomas Crumwell in February, 1535:—

BARLO, BISHOP OF ST. ASAPH, TO THOMAS CRUMWELL.[1]

"10th February, 1535.

"My dewtye premysyd w^t moost humble recomendacione. Wheras I dyd Intymate to your maistership and to other of the king's most honerable counselle the mysserable myshordre, ruynous decaye, and intollerable calamyte of his grace subgetts in the marches and borders adiacent to Scotland for lake of Justice not dulye mynystrede and through defaute of ryghtuyse rulers, sens my hyther repaire agayn I haue percyvide my saide lytle intymacione not only in parte to be trew but muche more grevose than I specyfyeed, as well apperithe bothe by pytuouse complaynts mad to my lord William and to me wiche at our returne his Lordshipe will testify." &c.

He proceeds in like manner, and speaks of those in power on the borders being "confederate partycypacione with bande braggers, bolstring-berers, and lawles reteyners."

And concludes—"But fynally to conclude my letter, this shal be also to advertyse your maistershipe for certeynte y^t in thes parties is no righte preaching of gods word nor scante any knowlege at alle of Crists gospelle without the whiche neyther Justice nor good ordre may prospere for notwithstanding her be plentie of prests sondry sorts of religions multytudes of monks, flocking companys of freers, yet among them alle so many is ther not a fewe, noo not one y^t sincerly preachithe Christ, wiche so contynewing w^t gods high

[1] Public Record Office.

displeso^{r} cannot eschape his terable vengeance, frome the which Jesus preserue us, and graunt yo^{r} mastership long to prospere to the mayntenaunce of Justice, and advauncemente of gods wourde. At Barwike the 10th day of February.

" Yours to comaunde,

" WILLM. BARLO.

" To the righte honerable Maister Thomas Cromewelle chefe Secretary to the kings highnesse."

According to Fox, Bishop of Durham, who excommunicated the hedge priests and " jolly fat friars " who eased the consciences of the depredators of Tynedale and Redesdale, they were attired in ragged and filthy vestments, and celebrated divine rites not only in sacred, but in profane and ruinous places, to those plunderers and robbers. The 9th Henry V. stigmatises these people of Tyndale, Exhamshire, and Ridesdale as murderours, traitours, homicidours, robbours, consentours, maffesours. It was lawless beings, such as these, that the venerable Bernard Gilpin in a later reign laboured to bring to the paths of peace and virtue.

The 43rd Eliz.[1] recited that many persons had out of their own houses, or while travelling in Cumberland, Northumberland, Westmoreland, and Durham, been carried away prisoners, and kept barbarously and cruelly, until redeemed with great ransoms. Also, that towns, villages, and houses were burned and spoiled by Borderers, being " men of name," known to be great robbers and spoilers, who enforced " Black Maile," in money, corn, cattle, &c. These

[1] Statutes of the Realm.

people, and those also who gave the above, were declared felons, and to suffer pains of death. It also stated, that men outlawed for murders, robberies, burglaries, or other felonies, yet resorted to fairs and markets and other public assemblies, and trafficked with other of Her Majesty's subjects.

The 14th Charles II. likewise stated, that "a great number of lewd, disorderly, and lawlesse persons, being thieves and robbers, who are commonly called Moss Troopers, have successively for many and sundry yeares last past been bred, resided in, and frequented the borders of the two respective counties of Northumberland and Cumberland and the next adjacent parts of Scotland, and they taking the opportunity of the large Waste Grounds, Heaths, and Mosses, and the many intricate and dangerous Ways and Bye-paths in those parts, do usually, after the most notorious crimes committed by them, escape over from the one kingdom into the other respectively, and so avoid the hand of Justice," &c. By this Act the Justices of the Peace were to charge on the inhabitants of the above counties generally the maintaining the several parties of horse necessary to protect those immediately on the Borders, and who had hitherto maintained such at their own cost. Forty-two men in all were to be appointed to this duty.

This Act was continued in force by many others in the reigns of Charles II., James II., William and Mary, Queen Anne, and George II.

CHAPTER LII.

MAISTER JOHNE BELLENDEN, Archedene of Murray, in his translation of the 'Hystory and Croniklis of Scotland, by the noble clerk Maister Hector Boece,[1] channon of Aberdene,' printed at Edinburgh in 1536, says in the eleventh chapter:—

"OF THE MERUELLUS NATURE OF SYNDRY SCOTTIS DOGGIS.

"In Scotland ar doggis of meruellus nature, For abone the commoun nature and conditioun of doggis, quhilkis ar sene in all partis, ar thre maner of doggis in Scotland, quhilk ar sene in na vthir partis of the warld. The first is ane hound baith wycht,[2] hardy and swift. Thir houndis ar nocht allanerlie[3] feirs and cruell on all wyld beistis. Bot on theuis and ennymes to thair maister on the same maner. The secound kynd is ane rache, that seikis thair pray, baith of fowlis, beistis and fische be sent and smell of thair neis. The thrid kynd is (not?) mair[4] than ony rache, Reid hewit[5] or ellis blak with small spraingis of spottis, and ar callit be the peple sleuthoundis. Thir doggis hes sa meruellus wit, that yai serche theuis and followis on thaym allanerlie[6] be

[1] Boece, born 1465-6 at Dundee, died 1536. [2] Courageous, powerful. [3] Only. [4] Not greater. [5] Red coloured. [6] Alone.

sent of the guddis[1] that ar tane away. And nocht allanerlie[2] fyndis the theif, bot inuadis hym with gret cruelte. And youcht the theuis oftymes cors the watter, quhair[3] thay pas, to caus ye hound to tyne[4] the sent of thaym and the guddis, yit he serchis heir and thair with sic deligence, that be his fut he fyndis baith the trace of the theif and the guddis. The meruellus nature of yir houndis wil have na faith with vncouth peple. Howbeit the samyn ar rycht frequent and ryfe on the bordouris of Ingland and Scotland. Attour[5] it is statute be the lawis of the bordouris, he that denyis entres to the sleuthound in tyme of chace and serching of guddis, salbe haldin participant with the cryme and thift committit."

Boece says of Lochmaben in Annandale:—"Besyde this loch is ane castell vnder the same name, maid to dant the incursion of theuis. For nocht all lanerlie in Annandail, bot in all the dalis afore rehersit (Teviotdale, Eskdale, and Nithsdale), ar mony strang and wekit theuis, inuading the cuntre with perpetuall thrift, reif,[6] and slauchter quhen thay se ony trublus tyme. thir theuis (becaus they haue inglismen thair perpetuall ennymes ly and dry marche apon thair nixt bordour) inuadis Ingland with continewal weris. Or ellis with quiet thift. And leiffis ay ane pure[7] and miserabill lyfe. In the tyme of peace, thay ar so accustomit with thift yat thay can nocht desist, bot inuadis the cuntre (howbeit thay ar ay miserabilye put doun) with

[1] Goods, substance. [2] Only. [3] Where. [4] Lose. [5] Moreover. [6] Robbery, pillage. [7] Poor.

Ith and[1] heirschippis.[2] Mony riche and plentuus boundis of Scotland lyis waist for feir of thair inuasion."

Lesley, Bishop of Ross, before quoted, gives a description of the bloodhound,[3] which is principally extracted from his predecessor Boece, but he has added some remarks which render it worth insertion. "There is also," says the Prelate, "another kind of scenting dogs (I am not speaking of the common sort which pursues hares and roebucks), far different from the other; it is for the most part red, marked with black spots, or vice versâ. These are endowed with so great sagacity and fierceness that they pursue thieves in a direct course without any deviation; and this with such ferocity of nature that they tear them to pieces even by chance lying down in company with many others: for from the first scent the dog perceives (with his master following), although other men meet, come behind, or cross him, he is not at all confused, is not in the least diverted, but constantly sticks to the footsteps of his departing prey. Only in passing rivers they are at a loss, because there they lose the scent: which the thieves and cattle-stealers knowing, they, with many circles and mazes, pressing now this, now the opposite bank, drive off their plunder, and, pretending to make their exit both ways beyond the banks, rejoin at the same spot. In the mean time the dog, filling the heavens with his clamour, does not desist till he has overtaken the steps of the fugitives." "Nor has he imbibed this art from Nature alone, but has

[1] Ithand, continual. [2] Plunder-ships, army-ships.

[3] Leslæo (Joanne) Episcopo Rossensi, De Origine Moribus et rebus gestis Scotorum. Romæ, 4to., 1578.

learned it of man, who, with much labour, forms them skilfully to this; whence it comes that such among them as excel are purchased at a very high price. Yet they think this is not at all a different species from that which traces hares and other wild game."

In Nicolson and Burn's 'History of the Antiquities of Westmorland and Cumberland,' published 1777, we find that "*Slough-dogs* were for pursuing offenders through the *sloughs*, mosses, and bogs, that were not passable but by those who were acquainted with the various and intricate by-paths and turnings. These offenders were peculiarly styled *moss-troopers:* and the dogs were commonly called blood-hounds; which were kept in use till within the memory of many of our fathers.

"And all along, the pursuit of *hot trod* (*flagranti delicto*), with *red-hand* (as the Scots term it) was by *hound*, and horn, and voice. And the following warrant ascertains by whom and where those dogs were to be kept:—

"*September* 29, 1616.—Sir Wilfride Lawson and Sir William Hutton, Knights, two of His Majesty's Commissioners for the government of the middle shires of Great Britain, to John Musgrave, the Provost-Marshall, and the rest of His Majesty's garrison (of Carlisle), send salutations. Whereas upon due consideration of the increase of stealths daily growing both in deed and report among you on the borders, we formerly concluded and agreed, that for reformation therefore watches should be set, and slough dogs provided and kept, according to the contents of His Majesty's directions to us in that behalf prescribed; and for that,

according to our said agreement, Sir William Hutton at his last being in the country did appoint how the watches should be kept, when and where they should begin, and how they might best and most fitly continue. And for the bettering of His Majesty's service, and preventing further danger that might ensue by the outlaws in resorting to the houses of Thomas Routledge, alias Baylihead, being near and next adjoining to the marches (he himself being fled to amongst them, as is reported), order and direction was likewise given that some of the garrison should keep and reside in his the said Thomas Routledge's houses, and there to remain till further directions be given them, unless he the said Thomas Routledge shall come in and enter himself answerable to His Majesty's laws as is convenient: Now we further, by virtue of our authority from His Majesty so as directed touching the Border service, do command you, that the said watches be duly searched as was appointed, and presentments to us or one of us to be made, of every fault, either in constables for their neglect in not setting it forth, or in any persons slipping or neglecting their duties therein; and that you likewise see that slough-dogs be provided according to our former directions, and as this note to this warrant annexed particularly sets down.

"A note, how the slough-dogs are to be provided and kept, at the charge of the inhabitants, as followeth:—

Imprimis, beyond Eske by the inhabitants there to be kept above the foot of Sarke .. .. 1 Dogge.

Item, by the inhabitants the inside of Eske to Richmont's Clugh, to be kept at the Moate .. .. 1 Dogge.

Item, by the inhabitants of the parish of Arthered, above Richmont's Clugh, with the Bayliffe and Black quarter; to be kept at the Bayliehead .. 1 Dogge.
Item, Newcastle parish, besides the Baylie and Black quarters; to be kept at Tinkerhill .. .. 1 Dogge.
Item, the parish of Stapylton .. .. 1 Dogge.
Item, the parish of Irdington .. .. 1 Dogge.
Item, the parishes of Lanercost and Walton .. .. 1 Dogge.
Item, Kirklington, Skaleby, Houghton, and Richarby 1 Dogge.
Item, Westlinton, Roucliff, Etterby, Stainton, Stanwix, and Cargo; to be kept at Roucliff .. 1 Dogge.

"The sheriff, officers, bailiffs, and constables, within every circuit and compass wherein the slough-dogs are appointed to be kept, are to take care for taxing the inhabitants towards the charge thereof, and collect the same, and for providing the slough-dogs; and to inform the commissioners if any refuse to pay their contribution, so as thereby such as refuse may be committed to the gaol till they pay the same."

The finest picture of the Bloodhound, and his value in Border life, is that given by the admirable Somerville—a poet not only eloquent and vigorous, but also learned, and most accurate in all he wrote on hounds and on the chace:—

"The deep-flew'd hound
Breed up with care, strong, heavy, slow, but sure;
Whose ears, down-hanging from his thick round head,
Shall sweep the morning dew, whose clanging voice
Awake the mountain Echo in her cell,
And shake the forests: the bold Talbot kind
Of these the prime, as white as Alpine snows,

And great their use of old. Upon the banks
Of Tweed, slow winding through the vale, the seat
Of war and rapine once, ere Britons knew
The sweets of peace, or Anna's dread commands
To lasting leagues the haughty rivals aw'd,
There dwelt a pilf'ring race, well train'd and skill'd
In all the mysteries of theft, the spoil
Their only substance, feuds and war their sport.
Veil'd in the shades of night they ford the stream,
Then prowling far and near, whate'er they seize
Becomes their prey; nor flocks nor herds are safe,
Nor stalls protect the steer, nor strong-barr'd doors
Secure the fav'rite horse. Soon as the morn
Reveals his wrongs, with ghastly visage wan
The plunder'd owner stands, and from his lips
A thousand thronging curses burst their way:
He calls his stout allies, and in a line
His faithful hound he leads, then with a voice
That utters loud his rage, attentive cheers:
Soon the sagacious brute, his curling tail
Flourish'd in air, low bending pliés around
His busy nose, the steaming vapour snuffs
Inquisitive, nor leaves one turf untried,
Till, conscious of the recent stains, his heart
Beats quick; his snuffling nose, his active tail,
Attest his joy; then with deep-op'ning mouth,
That makes the welkin tremble, he proclaims
Th' audacious felon: foot by foot he marks
His winding way, while all the list'ning crowd
Applaud his reas'nings. O'er the wat'ry ford,
Dry sandy heaths, and stony barren hills,
O'er beaten paths with men and beasts distain'd,
Unerring he pursues, till at the cot
Arriv'd, and seizing by his guilty throat
The caitiff vile, redeems the captive prey:
So exquisitely delicate his sense!"

Walter Scott, in the Notes to the 'Lay of the Last Minstrel,' states that the breed of the bloodhound "was kept up

by the Buccleuch family on their Border estates till within the eighteenth century. A person was alive in the memory of man who remembered a bloodhound being kept at Eldinhope, in Ettricke Forest, for whose maintenance the tenant had an allowance of meal. At that time the sheep were always watched at night. Upon one occasion, when the duty had fallen on the narrator, then a lad, he became exhausted with fatigue and fell asleep upon a bank, near sunrising. Suddenly he was awakened by the tread of horses, and saw five men, well mounted and armed, ride briskly over the edge of the hill. They stopped and looked at the flock; but the day was too far broken to admit the chance of their carrying any of them off. One of them, in spite, leaped from his horse, and, coming to the shepherd, seized him by the belt he wore round his waist, and, setting his foot upon his body, pulled it till it broke, and carried it away with him. They rode off at the gallop; and, the shepherd giving the alarm, the bloodhound was turned loose, and the people in the neighbourhood alarmed. The marauders, however, escaped, notwithstanding a sharp pursuit. This circumstance serves to show how very long the licence of the Borderers continued in some degree to manifest itself."

As Somerville drew the hound of the Borders, so also has Scott left us a spirited sketch of one of those marauders whom the stanch animal sometimes brought to justice:—

> "A stark mosstrooping Scot was he,
> As e'er couched border lance by knee:
> Through Solway sands, through Tarras moss,
> Blindfold, he knew the paths to cross;
> By wily turns, by desperate bounds,
> Had baffled Percy's best bloodhounds;

In Eske or Liddel, fords were none,
But he would ride them, one by one;
Alike to him was time or tide,
December's snow, or July's pride;
Alike to him was tide or time,
Moonless midnight, or matin prime:
Steady of heart, and stout of hand,
As ever drove prey from Cumberland;
Five times outlawed had he been,
By England's king, and Scotland's queen."

"Thus, starting oft, he journey'd on,
And deeper in the wood is gone,—
For aye the more he sought his way,
The farther still he went astray,—
Until he heard the mountains round
Ring to the baying of a hound.

And hark! and hark! the deep-mouth'd bark
Comes nigher still, and nigher;
Bursts on the path a dark bloodhound,
His tawny muzzle tracked the ground,
And his red eye shot fire."

The Lay of the Last Minstrel.

Poets have frequently used the idea, justly entertained, of the stanchness and indefatigable qualities of this animal:—

"Conscience ———
That's a sure bloodhound."

The Witch of Edmonton. Rowley and others.

"And though the villain 'scape a while, he feels
Slow vengeance, like a bloodhound, at his heels."—*Swift.*

Tickell's short poem on 'Hunting' notices the uses of the bloodhound:—

"Seest thou the gaze-hound! how, with glance severe,
From the close herd he marks the destin'd deer:

How ev'ry nerve the greyhound's stretch displays,
The hare preventing in her airy maze;
The luckless prey how treach'rous tumblers gain,
And dauntless wolf-dogs shake the lion's mane:
O'er all, the bloodhound boasts superior skill
To scent, to view, to turn, and boldly kill.—
His fellows' vain alarms rejects with scorn,
True to the master's voice and learned horn;—
His nostrils oft, if ancient fame sing true,
Traced the sly felon thro' the tainted dew;
Once snuff'd, he follows with unalter'd aim,
Nor odours lure him from the chosen game;
Deep-mouth'd he thunders, and inflamed he views,
Springs on relentless, and to death pursues."

Campbell in 'Lochiel' alludes to the practice of using this hound to trace fugitives:—

"I tell thee Culloden's dread echoes shall ring
With the bloodhounds that bay for thy fugitive king."

The unhappy Duke of Monmouth, also,—

"A hunted wanderer on the wild,"—

is said by some to have had his hiding-place discovered through pursuit made by the assistance of these creatures. Walter Scott has a vivid picture of this kind in the 'Legend of Montrose.'

The sonorous cry or howl of this hound is very peculiar, and can be heard down the wind at night for nearly two miles. It was once a vulgar belief that bloodhounds could distinguish by scent murderers, robbers, deer and sheep-stealers, as also other depredators. The opinion, however, may be more founded on truth than we are now disposed to think.

As remarkable evidence of the innate power of blood, and the transmission of the peculiar attributes of race in a modern descendant of the tawny hound, an anecdote is subjoined from the 'Sporting Magazine,' a periodical exceedingly rich in valuable observations on natural history. A celebrated pack of hounds down in the west, hunting a most difficult country containing deer in a wild state, as well as foxes and hares, was, in order to meet all purposes of the chase in that district, bred from various strains, and contained some of the old Talbot blood. When two of these hounds were noticed by a visitor as being deeply flewed, the master replied,—"They, however, stand in no affinity to the *southern* hound, but they bear the insignia of their peculiar order and office. By the grandfather of the former," continued the Colonel, "a dog of extraordinary sagacity, and of the utmost utility in all difficulties, so that I used to call him 'My Handy Man,' I some years since detected one of the most villanous gangs that ever pestered society. We had found a hare on the morning of the occurrence, and had lost her so suddenly, that the old imputation of *her being a witch* was adopted, and furnished some relief on our disappointment, till *Trueman* (that was the dog's name, and never was dog more aptly named) feathered on some scent, which not another in the whole pack acknowledged or even stooped to. The immediate spot wore an appearance of trampling, and here and there a drop of blood, which the air had congealed (as we found on closer inspection), adhered to the grass. After the dog had worked on it some little time, he manifested an impatience which told that the scent, of whatever nature, improved, so that the generality of the party predicted the recovery of our hare.

Not so: the bristles on the dog's neck and loins becoming erect as those on the hog, to me at least indicated that something of extraordinary importance was at hand. And so it happened: a single 'Hark to Trueman!' caused the dog to set off at score, followed by the whole in full tongue—not that they acknowledged the scent, but solely from the credit this singular animal had with the pack. The burst, though short, was trying, as out-right and over a rough country, till reaching a bold ridge of rocks, when all came to a sudden halt, and every dog commenced a howling with the nose up, as in the case of hunting a marten to a tree. Nothing for some time appearing explanatory of the enigma, the huntsman dismounted, and, pursuing a narrow path between some bushes, at length he came to the mouth of a huge cavern, on entering which he gave a view-halloo, as indicative of some grand discovery. Here was the residence of a set of desperadoes, whose sole support and maintenance were by plunder. Beneath a fissure in the farther part, which led to an aperture above, were a few glowing embers, over which leaned a staid woman, the emblem of filth and wretchedness, to whose knees a small child clung, in an agony from the alarm. In another place sat a stout ruffian, whose lowering eye and bloody garb argued his profession. All seemed dumbfounded, and alike incapable of motion. From certain appearances it was evident that this cavern afforded refuge to a larger company, and it was conjectured that part of the gang was absent on some prowling expedition. Joints of mutton, some quite fresh, others dried in part, hung up here and there, told what they were. Their sanguinary career, as afterwards proved, had been long and without interruption, but it was soon to

terminate by the death of their leader, who suffered after taking his trial at Exeter. This event I have ever attributed," continued the Colonel, "to the Talbot blood in my dog Trueman; though, from the versatility of his powers, he was one of the ornaments of my pack."

Robert Boyle left these observations on the scenting powers of the bloodhound and some other breeds:—

"It is," writes Boyle, "wont to be somewhat surprising to men of letters, when they first go a hawking with good spaniels, to observe with how great sagacity those dogs will take notice of, and distinguish by the scent, the places where partridges, quails, &c., have lately been. But I have much more wondered at the quick scent of an excellent setting-dog, who, by his way of ranging the fields, and his other motions, especially of his head, would not only intimate to us the kinds of game whose scent he chanced to light on, but would discover to us where partridges have been, though, perhaps, without staying in that place, several hours before, and assist us to guess how long they had been gone before we came.

"I have had strange answers given me in Ireland, by those who make a gain, if not an entire livelihood, by killing of wolves in that country (where they are paid so much for every head they bring in), about the sagacity of that peculiar race of dogs they employ in hunting them; but not trusting much to those relators, I shall add, that a very sober and discreet gentleman of my acquaintance, who has often occasion to employ bloodhounds, assures me that, if a man have but passed over a field, the scent will lie, as they speak, so as to be perceptible enough to a good dog of that sort for several

hours after. And an ingenious hunter assures me that he has observed that the scent of a flying and heated deer will sometimes continue upon the ground from one day to the next following."[1]

"A person of quality, to whom I am near allied, related to me that, to make a trial whether a young bloodhound was well instructed (or, as the huntsmen call it, made), he caused one of his servants, who had not killed or so much as touched any of his deer, to walk to a country-town four miles off, and then to a market-town three miles distant from thence; which done, this nobleman did a competent while after put the bloodhound upon the scent of the man, and caused him to be followed by a servant or two, the master himself thinking it also fit to go after them to see the event; which was that the dog, without ever seeing the man he was to pursue, followed him by the scent to the above-mentioned places, notwithstanding the multitude of market people that went along in the same way, and of travellers that had occasion to cross it. And when the bloodhound came to the chief market-town, he passed through the streets without taking notice of any of the people there, and left not till he had gone to the house where the man he sought rested himself, and found him in an upper room, to the wonder of those that followed him. The particulars of this narrative the nobleman's wife, a person of great veracity, that happened to be with him when the trial was made, confirmed to me.

"Inquiring of a studious person that was keeper of a red-deer park, and versed in making bloodhounds, in how long

[1] On the Strange Subtilty of Effluviums. Boyle's Life and Works, by T. Birch, 1772. Vol. iii. p. 674.

time after a man or deer had passed by a grassy place one of these dogs would be able to follow him by the scent? he told me that it would be six or seven hours: whereupon an ingenious gentleman that chanced to be present, and lived near that park, assured us both that he had old dogs of so good a scent, that, if a buck had the day before passed in a wood,[1] they will, when they come where the scent lies, though at such a distance of time after, presently find the scent and run directly to that part of the wood where the buck is. He also told me that, though an old bloodhound will not so easily fix on the scent of a single deer that presently hides himself in a whole herd, yet, if the deer be chased a little till he be heated, the dog will go nigh to single him out, though the whole herd also be chased. The above-named gentleman also affirmed that he could easily distinguish whether his hounds were in chase of a hare or a fox by their way of running, and their holding up their nose higher than ordinary when they pursue a fox, whose scent is more strong."[2]

[1] Scent lies better for hounds in rough and wooded ground.

[2] Of the Determinate Nature of Effluviums. Boyle's Life and Works, by T. Birch, 1772. Vol. iii. p. 695.

Deer Stealer pursued.

CHAPTER LIII.

AMONG other regulations for the Royal Household under Henry VIII. was one relative to dogs. It is as follows:—

"Noe Doggs to be kept in Court.

"The king's heighnes alsoe straightlie forbiddeth and inhibiteth that no person, whatsoever they be, presume to keepe anie greyhounds, mastiffs, hounds, or other doggs in the Court, then some small spanyells for ladies or others: nor bring any unto the same except it be by the King's or Queen's commandement. But the said greyhounds and doggs to be kept in kennell and other meete places out of court as is convenyent, soe as the premisses duelie observed, and the houses abroade, may be sweete, wholesome, cleane, and well furnished, as to a prince's house and state doth apperteyne."[1]

We remark in the foregoing an advancement in refinement and the proprieties of social life, as also a considerate attention to the wishes of the fair. By the ordinance made at Eltham in the seventeenth year of Henry VIII., no manner of person of high or low degree belonging to the King's Household was to keep within the Court "any hawkes, spanniells, greyhounds, or hounds," but such as had the

[1] Harl. 610, 44, i. Statut. Henry VIII.

King's licence so to do. Neither were "ferretts, pursnetts, hayes, or netts" to be kept there, or at lodgings in the town, to hunt or fish in any man's grounds or waters.

Frequent mention occurs relative to his dogs in the Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII. from 1529 till 1532, edited by Nicholas Harris Nicolas, 1827:—

"Item the forsaied last day paied to fforde keper of the kinge's mastives for certeynne necessaryes boughte for the same mastyves, vj li. xij d.

"Item the same daye paied to Barnardyn the gonner that gave the mastif to the kinge's grace, xx s.

"Item the x daye paied to one that gave the king a mastif that is a Caryar, xx s."

This, probably, was one which fetched and carried.

"Paied to william fforde for Colars and mosulles for the kinge's mastyves, x li. xvij s. x d.

"To the Maister of the kinge's beres by waye of Reward, xl s.

"Paied to the sergeant Berewarde in rewarde, xl s.

"Item the same day paid to humfrey Raynezford, Raulf Mundy Water Dodisworthe for ther houndes mete for one monethe now ended, xxvij s.

"Item the xij days paied to (Robert) Shere keper of the begles for his wages due for one monethe now ended, v s."

In addition to his monthly pay, Shere received a reward of xx s. occasionally, and he had also money for their mete or chippinges at v s. p. month. They were called the "pryvate, or pryvay, begles." The sums paid were either for the hounds' food or the keeper's wages, or both: the former was also called

"Chippinges," as mentioned below. Raynezford received xxv s. for a livery, and also often had presents from the king.

"To humfrey Raynezford for Chippinges for the kinges pryvate (buk) houndes for ij monethes, &c., xviij s. viiij d.

"To lawrence lee (one of the kepers) for his houndes' mete for one monethe, &c. ix s."

Payments of ten shillings and five shillings occur "for bringing Cut the kinge's spanyell ayen," and "bringing home Ball the kinge's dog that was loste in the forrest of Waltham." Also of four shillings and eight pence "to a poure woman in Rewarde, for bringing ayenne of Cutte, the kinge's dog," and "twenty shillings to the fellaw with the daunsing dogge," as well as four and eight-pence "to Edmonde the fote man for so moche by him gyven in rewarde at Assherige to one that made the dogges to draw water."[1]

Three shillings were given as hire "for a Carte for the Kinge's (buk) houndes fro Newelme to Wodstok," and seven and sixpence for canvas to cover one for the hounds. Also seven shillings and sixpence "to the office of the bukhoundes for killing of the furste bucke."

Humfrey Raynezford was paid five shillings "for ten elles of Canvasse for to cover the carte with the Kinges houndes:" he also received sixpence for three hundred nails for it, and four and four-pence for board and carpenter's labour, &c., for a chest within the said cart. The hounds were thus carried from about the 23rd July till the 27th August, 1532, to Ampthill,

[1] Lyly mentions the mastiff as necessary about houses, "to draw water, watch thieves."

Grafton, Woodstock, Langley, and Abingdon, and they soon went on to Ewelme, Reading, and Windsor. Raynezford was paid his expenses daily for carting them.

Sir William Pykering received forty-five shillings for a course that he won of the king's grace in Eltham Park against his dog; and some other person twenty-two and sixpence for bets that he won of the king in Eltham Park.

Also the Lord Rochford forty-five shillings for a wager he won with a brace of greyhounds at Mote Park. Many entries for greyhounds appear, such as forty shillings to a servant of master Salisbury, in reward "for bringing of a leasshe of Greyhoundes" to the king's grace at Hampton Court; also twenty, to one that brought a brace out of Wales; and "xx corons of the somme of four pounds, thirteen shillings, and four pence," "to a frencheman in Rewarde for bringing of a brase of Greyhoundes fro the frenche king to the kinge's grace to Eltham." Mention is likewise made of the king "chast" or "chaste" greyhounds; they were kept by one Bryan. What this means is not clear; it may mean greyhounds restrained from breeding; those maintained for the chace and not as companions; pure thoroughbred greyhounds; or greyhounds trained or broken in, derived from châtier, or châstier.[1] But the correct signification may come from *chastrer*, to geld, or spay; for which see Cotgrave and Kelham's Dictionaries.

Harte houndes also are alluded to, "haryers" likewise, and "whelpes of gyngelle's kynde."

It appears the hounds ran from the field at times, for we

[1] "In that forest fede,
Tristrem Hodain gan chast."
Sir Tristrem, Fytte Third.

have an entry of payment to Robert Lee and Robert Shere in reward for finding a buck and the hounds in Waltham Forest, where they were lost.

Ten shillings was paid in 1530 "for a cowe that Uryren a Brereton's greyhound and my Ladye Anne's killed." This was Anne Boleyn. She gave the Cardinal du Bellai a complete hunting suit, including a hat, bow, arrow, and a greyhound. She herself shot and hunted. Though Henry VIII. was a gambler, he betted little on his dogs. Where his own selfishness, ferocious passions, or arbitrary disposition was not concerned, he was not hard of heart. He recompensed a poor woman for a tame doe killed, and gave money to many poor and sick people. Dogs were often presented him. The following occurs relative to their food in the seventeenth of his reign:—

"The charge of 68 Loves of bread served to the officers of the Lesh, for the expences of the King's Greyhounds, being in their keeping; and 34 Loves served to Mr. —— for the King's Greyhounds being in his keeping: in all 102 Loves, dayly served at ¼ everie Loafe; amounting in the day to 2*s.* 1½*d.*, by the yeare to 38*l.* 15*s.* 7½*d.*"

He had four men who were called "children of the Lesh." Stabling was provided for them and the huntsman.

In 1548, during the reign of Edward VI., Lord Deputy Bellingham reproached James Hancock, merchant, and afterwards Mayor of Dublin, for his obstinacy by which the King was in danger of being disappointed of hawks and two brace of dogs for a nobleman in Spain, which the Lord Deputy had promised.

The painting by Sir Antonio More at Woburn Abbey, of Philip II. and Queen Mary, portrays two very small white pet dogs at Mary's feet. Their ears are long, noses rather pointed, and their necks have collars of bells. In the Privy Purse Expenses of Mary, edited by Sir F. Madden, is the entry—"geuene to Sir Bryan Tuke' seruante, bringing a cowple of litle fayre houndes to my Lade's grace, 5*s*." The book has many entries of payments to Cristofer Bradley, her Grace's dogkeeper, for "grehoundes meate." He received 34*s*. 8*d*. for six months, and 7*s*. 6*d*. "to by hym a cote." The hounds of the King's and Queen's leasshe had velvet collars. In the inventory of Henry VIII.'s effects we find "vi dogge collars of crymson vellat wt. vi Lyhams of white leather." . . . "Itm' a Liame of white silk w^{t} a coller of white vellat embrawdered w^{t} perles, the swivell of silver." Liam is said in this work to be from the Latin ligamen, and made of silk, leather, or cord, and attached to the collar by a swivel. It is, however, more likely that the word came from the French name of the dog himself, namely Limier; and hence the word lime, liam, lyham, leam, &c. The equivalent in French is "traict." Mary gave xv *s*. for "a litle Spanyell."

CHAPTER LIV.

QUEEN ELIZABETH had her Huntinge Harriers, Buck Howndes, Hart-houndes, and Otter Howndes; Sir Henry Nevill, the Earl of Warwick, and the Earl of Huntington being masters of the three first packs. Serjeants, Yeomen Prickers, and other officers were attached to them.

In 1559[1] the French Ambassadors "were brought to Court with musick to dinner, and after a splendid dinner they were entertained with the baiting of bears and bulls with English dogs. The Queen's Grace herself and the Ambassadors stood in the gallery looking on the pastime till six at night."

The 26th, they took barge at Paul's Wharf, and so to Paris Garden,[2] where was to be another baiting of bulls and bears; and the Captain, with an hundred of the Guard, kept room for them against they came, that they might have place to see the sport.

The 28th, the French Ambassadors went away, taking their barge towards Gravesend; and carried with them many mastiffs given them, for hunting their wolves.

In 1586 the Danish Ambassador was similarly entertained at Greenwich; "for upon a green, verie spatious and large, where thousands might stand and behold with good contentment, there beare-bating and bull-bating (tempered with other merie disports) were exhibited; whereat it cannot be

[1] Nichols' Progresses.

[2] At Bank-side, in Southwark, close to the Thames. It was also a play-house.

spoken of what pleasure the people took,". . . "their eies full bent upon the present spectacle, diverse times expressing their inward conceived joy and delight, with shrill shouts, and varietie of gesture."

An order of Privy Council, in 1591, prohibited the exhibition of plays on Thursdays, because on Thursdays bear-baitings and such like pastimes had been usually practised; and an injunction was sent to the Lord Mayor that "in divers places the players do use to recite their plays to the great hurt and destruction of the game of bear-baiting, and like pastimes, which are maintained for her Majesty's pleasure."

When confined by Mary at Hatfield House, Elizabeth and her sister were recreated with a grand exhibition of bear-baiting, "with which their Highnesses were right well content." Indeed, the stout heart of good Queen Bess was particularly rejoiced by this sport. Especial attention was bestowed on this department of the amusements provided for her delectation at Kenilworth. A quaint and lively description of it is given by an eye-witness, Laneham, and to him the vivid picture of the battle of bear and mastiff, by Sir Walter Scott in his romance on the fate of the unhappy Amy Robsart, owes some of its life-like features.

"A Letter
Whearin, part of the entertainment untoo the Queenz Maiesty,
at Killingwoorth Castl, in Warwik Sheer
in this Soomerz Progress 1575, iz
signified: from a freend officer
attendant in the Coourt, unto
hiz freend a Citizen,
and Merchaunt
of London."

"*Thursday* 6. *A queast of Bearz.*

"Thursday" (says the droll and jolly author), "the foourteenth of this July and the syxth day of her Maiestyez cumming: a great sort of bandogs whear thear tyed in the outter Court, and thyrteen bearz in the inner. Whoosoever made the pannell, thear wear inoow for a Queast and one for challenge and need wear. A wight of great wizdoom and gravitee seemed their forman to be, had it cum to a Jury: But it fell oout that they wear cauzd too appeer thear upon no such matter, but onlie too aunswear too an auncient quarrell between them and the bandogs, in a cause of controversy that hath long depended, been obstinatly full often debated with sharp and byting arguments a both sydes, and coold never bee decided: grown noow too so marveyloous a mallys, that with spitefull obrayds and uncharitabl chaffings alweiz they freat, az far az any whear the ton can heer, see, or smell the toother: and indeed at utter deadly fohod. Many a maymed member, (God wot) blody face and a torn cote hath the quarrell cost betweene them, so far likely the lesse yet noow too be appeazed, az thear wants not partakerz too bak them a both sidez.

"Well syr, the Bearz wear brought foorth intoo the Coourt, the Dogs set too them, too argu the points eeven face too face, they had learnd coounsell allso a both parts: what may they be coounted parciall that are retaind but a to syde? I ween no. Very feers both ton and toother and eager in argument if the dog in pleadyng woold pluk the bear by the throte, the bear with travers woould claw him again by the skaip, confess and a list, but a voyd a coold not that waz

bound too the bar: and hiz coounsell tolld him that it coold bee too him no pollecy in pleading.

"Thearfore thus with fending and prooving, with plucking and tugging, skratting and byting, by plain tooth and nayll a to side and toother such exspens of blood and leather waz thear between them, az a moonths licking I ween wyl not recoover: and yet remain az far oout az ever they wear.

"It waz a spoort very pleazaunt of theez beastz: to see the bear with hiz pink nyez leering after hiz enmiez approch, the nimblness and wayt of ye dog too take his avauntage, and the fors and experiens of the bear agayn to avoyd the assauts: if he wear bitten in one place, hoow he woold pynch in an oother too get free: that if he wear taken onez, then what shyft with byting with clawyng, with roring tossing and tumbling he woold woork too wynde hym self from them: and when he waz lose, to shake hiz earz twyse or thryse wyth the blud and the slaver about his fiznamy, waz a matter of a goodly releef."

The legal comparison of Laneham is somewhat like Butler's:—

> "So Lawyers, lest the Bear Defendant,
> And Plaintiff Dog, should make an end on't,
> Do stave and tail with Writs of Error,
> Reverse of Judgment, and Demurrer,
> To let them breathe a while, and then
> Cry whoop, and set them on again."
>
> *Hudibras*, Canto ii.

Stow, in his 'Survey of London,' written in 1598,[1] records that "There were two *Bear Gardens*, the Old and New: Places wherein were kept Bears, Bulls, and other Beasts to be baited:

[1] Strype's edition, 1720.

As also Mastives, in their several Kennels, are there nourished to bait them. These Bears, and other Beasts, are there baited in Plots of Ground scaffolded round for the Beholders to stand safe.

"For the foulness of these rude Sights, and for that these beastly Combats were usually performed on Sundays, and that so much Money was idly thrown away, that might have been better given to the Poor, a Poet in the latter time of Hen. VIII. made and printed these homely Verses, more commendable for his Zeal than his Poetry:—

"What Folly is this to keep with danger
A great Mastive Dog, and a fowle ougly Bear?
And to this one End, to see them two fight
With terrible tearings, a ful ougly sight.
And yet methinks those Men be most Fools of al,
Whose store of Money is but very smal:
And yet every Sunday they will surely spend
One Penny or two, the Bearward's Living to mend.
At Paris Garden[1] each Sunday a Man shall not fail
To find two or three hundred for the Bearward's Vale.
One halfpenny a piece they use for to give,
When some have not more in their Purses, I believe.
Wel, at the last Day their Conscience will declare,
That the Poor ought to have all that they may spare.
If you therefore it give, to see a Bear fight,
Be sure God his Curse upon you will light."

The Bear-Garden. Certain Rhimes against these Sports. Crowly, the Printer, his Epigram. J. S.

Amphitheatres by the river-side, one for bull and the other for bear-baiting, with the dogs tied under a long shed, are shown in the old maps of London of the time of Elizabeth.

[1] In the Notes to Hudibras it is stated to have been so called from the name of the owner, one Paris. It was afterwards termed the Bear Garden.

CHAPTER LV.

EDWARD ALLEYN, the founder of Dulwich College, was a great actor, and rival of Burbage who performed Shakspeare's principal characters; he also was proprietor of the Fortune Playhouse in Whitecross Street, and, in partnership with Philip Henslow, owned a Bear-garden on the Bank-side in Southwark before he obtained the place of Master of the King's Bears. Bear-baiting was an amusement so much in fashion in Alleyn's time that it afforded amusement and entertainment to people of all ranks, and his garden and appointment most likely yielded him a considerable portion of the money he accumulated.

The former was not licensed, but was so well stocked, that when Sir John Darrington, then Master of the Bears to Queen Elizabeth, was obliged to exhibit this game to her Majesty at a short notice, he applied to Alleyn and Henslow for their assistance. The following is the copy of an advertisement from this Bear-garden, preserved among Alleyn's papers:—

"Tomorrow being Thursdaie, shal be seen at the bear-garden on the Bank-side, a greate match plaid by the gamesters of Essex, who hath challenged all comers whatsoever, to plaie 5 dogges at the single beare, for 5 pounds; and also to wearie a bull dead at the stake; and for their better content, shall have pleasant sport with the horse and ape, and whipping of the blind bear.

"VIVAT REX."

After the death of Sir John Darrington, the office of "chief master, ruler, and overseer of all and singular his majesty's games, of bears, and bulls, and mastive dogs, and mastive bitches," was granted to Sir William Steward; who refusing to treat with Alleyn and Henslow for the house and bears on the Bank-side, they were induced to purchase his office of him, for the sake of procuring a licence to bait them.

Whenever it was the King's pleasure to entertain himself, or any of his royal visitors, with the game of bear-baiting, it was the business of the master of the game to provide bears and dogs, and to superintend the baiting: and as this cruel sport destroyed a great number of the poor animals, he was invested with the most unlimited authority to issue commissions and to send his officers into every county of England, who were empowered to seize and take away any bears, bulls, or dogs, that they thought meet for his Majesty's service. This arbitrary proceeding was little relished by the subjects; and the persons sent to take up dogs were frequently ill-treated and beaten, the justices of the peace often refusing to grant them any redress. Some towns, and whole counties, to avoid these disputes, made a composition with the master of the bears, to send up a certain number of mastiff dogs yearly, upon condition that the commission should never come into their neighbourhood. Among Alleyn's papers is an engagement signed by certain persons of the town of Manchester, wherein they promise to send up yearly, "a masty dogge or bytche to the bear-garden, between Mydsomer and Michaelmasse."

The master of the bear-garden in Queen Elizabeth's time was allowed to have public baitings on Sundays in the

afternoon; which liberty was taken away by James I. Alleyn complains much of this in a petition which he presented to the King; in which he also prays for an increase of salary.

"TO THE KINGES MOSTE EXCELLENT MAGESTIE. THE HUMBLE PETTITION OF PHILLIPE HENSLOW AND EDWARD ALLEYN, YOUR MA^TIES SERVANTES.

"Wheras it pleassed your moste exselent Ma^tie, after the death of Sir John Dorington, to grant the offes of M^r of your game of beares, bulles, and doges, with the fee of xvj^d per dium, unto Sir W^m Steward, knight, at which tyme the howse and beares being your Ma^ties pettitioners, but we not licensed to bayte them, and Sir W^m Steward refusynge to tacke them at our handes upon any resonable termes, we weare therfore inforsed to bye of hime the said office pastime and fee at a very highe ratte.

"And whereas in respecte of the great charge that the kepinge of the saide game contenewally requirethe, and also the smalnes of the fee, in the late quenes tyme fre libertie was permited with owt restrainte to bayght them, which now is tacken away frome us, especiallye one the sondayes in the after none after devine service, which was the cheffest meanes and benyfite to the place; and in the tyme of the sicknes we have bene retrayned many tymes one the workey dayes. Thes hinderances in generalle, with the losse of divers of thes beastes, as before the Kinge of Denmarke, whiche loste a goodlye beare called George Stone; and at our laste beinge before your Ma^tie weare kylled iiij of our beaste beares, which in your kingdom are not the licke to

be hade, all which weare in valley worth 30^{li}; and also our ordenary charges amounteth yearly unto ijC^{li} and beatter: thes losses and charges are so heavey upon your pettitioners, that wheras formerly we cowld have leatten it forth for 100^{li} a yeare, now none will tacke it gratis to beare the charges, which is your pore servantes undoinge, unles your M^{tie} of your gratious clemensey have consideration of us.

"Thes cawsses do in forse us moste humblie to be come sewters to your Ma^{tie} in respecte of the premisies, and for that we have, ever sence your gratious enterance into this kingdom, done your Ma^{tie} service with all dewtie and observance, it wold please your Ma^{tie} in your moste rialle bowntie now so to releve us, as we maye be able to contenew our service unto your Mat^{tie} as hereto fore we have done, and to that eand to grant unto us free libertie, as hath byun geaven us in the late quenes tyme, and also in respecte of our great and dayle charge, to ade unto our sayd fee ij^{s} viij^{d}, beinge never as yet incresed sence the firste fowndation of the office.

"And whereas ther ar divers vagrantes, and persones of losse and idell liffe, that usalley wandreth throwgh the contreyes with beares and bulles with owt any lycence, and for owght we know servinge no man, spoyllinge and kyllinge doges for that game, so that your Ma^{tie} cane not be served but by great charges to us, fetchinge them very fare, which is directly contrary to a statute made in that behallfe:—for the restrayninge of suche your Ma^{tie} wold be pleassed, in your moste gratious favor, to renew unto your pettitioners our pattyne, and to grant us and our deputies power and atoritie to apprehend suche vagrantes, and to convent them before the next Justice of pece, there to be bownd with suerties to

forfet his said beares and bulles to your Ma^ties^ usse, yf he shalbe tacken to go a bowt with any suche game contrary to the lawes of this your Ma^ties^ Realme, and your pore servantes will dayle praye for your Ma^ties^ long and hapey Rayne."

The original of the above is in Henslowe's illiterate writing, about 1604.

John Dorington, Esquire, was appointed Master in reversion of the Queen's Games of Bulls and Bears in 1573. Ralph Bowes was possessed of it in 1586 or 1596. Dorington's commission ran thus: "The room or office of Cheif Master, Overseer, and Ruler of all and singular our game, pastimes, and sports, that is to say of all and every our bears, bulls, and mastiff dogs, meet for the purpose. Westminster, 2^d^ June, A° 15 Eliz. 1573." After his decease, Sir William Stuart, who was placed in the vacant post of "Master of his Majestie's Games of Beeres, Bulls, and Dogges," sold it to Henslowe and Alleyn "for foure hundreth and fiftye poundes."

The patent from James I. to Henslowe and Alleyn, after the introduction, proceeds, "the said office of Cheefe M^r^ Overseer and Ruler of our Beares, Bulls, and Mastiffe Dogges in any wise belonginge,"—"and full power comission and authoritie, not onlie to take up and kepe for our service pastyme and sporte any mastife dogge or dogges and mastife bitches, beares, bulls, and other meete and convenient for our said service and pastymes, or any of them, beinge within this our realme or other our dominions, at and for such reasonable prices as our said servauntes or either of them, their deputie or deputies, or the deputie or deputies of either of them, can

agree with the owner or owners of the beares and bulls; but also to staye, or cause to be stayed, at theire or either of theire discretions, all and every such mastiffe dogges and bitches as the said Philip Henslow and Edward Allen, or either of them, or thare assignes or the assignes of either of them, shall fortune at any tyme hereafter to take or fynde goinge, passinge or conveyinge, or to be conveyed in any wise into any partes of beyond the seas without our special warrant and commission for conveyinge of the same." It then goes on to "give and graunt" "the office and roome of Keeper of our Bandoggs, Mastiffes and Mastiffe Bitches," and "for occupyinge and exercisinge of the said office and keppinge of twentie mastiffe bitches, the fee and wages of tenn pence sterlinge by the daie."

The masters claimed the exclusive right of sending bear-wards into the provinces; they travelled through the country exhibiting in the towns, and sometimes stopping at the houses of the nobility and gentry.[1]

Shakspere had a house near the Bear Garden, and, judging from the numerous allusions to, and vivid descriptions of the sport, which are scattered through his writings, must have been a frequent spectator.

The power granted to the Masters of the Games, and through them to their assistants, to seize on any dogs they pleased throughout the country, was probably often abused. They frequently met with resistance it appears; and in the case of a Mr. Venables, a gentleman of Agdon in Cheshire,

[1] *Slender.*—"Why doe your dogs barke so? be there beares i' the towne?

The Merry Wives of Windsor.

whose dog they endeavoured to appropriate, Henslowe solicited the interference of the Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of Suffolk. The Earl wrote to the magistrates of the county to punish the offenders, but they displayed little alacrity to support the Masters of the Games, and Mr. Venables, in spite of the Great Seal, charged them with felony in stealing his dog, and threatened to prosecute them at the assizes. Sir Anthony Cooke, also, had some correspondence with the Lord Chamberlain on a similar matter, and finally declined to give up a particular dog.

The foregoing proves that mastiffs were still exported from England to the Continent, as had been the custom in the era of the Romans and the Gauls.

We now come to a very characteristic epistle to Alleyn from the "Bilt Gibbons" of the day.

"To mey Verey Loving frend, Mr. Allin, at the Palles[1] Garden at London, give thes.

"Mr. Allin, mey love remembered. I understoode bey a man which came with too Beares from the gardeyne, that you have a deseyre to bey one of mey Boles. I have three westorne boles at thes tyme, but I have had verey ell loeck with them, for one of them hath lost his horne to the queyck, that I think that hee will never bee able to feyght agayne; that is mey ould star of the west: hee was a verey esey bol; and my Bol, Bevis, he hath lost one of hes eyes, but I think if you hed him hee would do you more hurt then good, for I protest I think hee would other throo up your dodges in to

[1] Paris.

the loftes,[1] or eles ding out theare braynes ageanst the grates,[2] so that I think hee is not for your turne. Besydes, I esteeme him verey hey, for my lord of Rutlandes man bad mee for him xx marckes. I have a bol which came out of the west, which standes mee in twentey nobles. If you sσ did leyck him, you shall have him of mey: faith, hee is a marvailous good Boole, and shuch a on as I think you have had but few shuch, for I aseure you that I hould him as good a doble bole as that which you had amee last a single, and one that I have played therty or fourty coursses before he hath bene tacken from the stacke, with the best dodges which halfe a dosen freyghtes had.

"If you send a man unto mee he shall see aney of mey boles playe, and you shall have aney of them (def. in MS.) refor, if the will plesoure you. Thus biding you hartely farewell, I end,

"Your louing friend,

"WILLIAM FAWNTE."

In another letter to Alleyn, which is amongst his manuscripts, mention occurs of the notable exploits of a bear called "Little Besse of Bromley," who fought, in one day, twenty-one dδuble and single courses with the best dogs in the country. About 1617 King James was petitioned by Alleyn for money owing for bears and dogs conveyed to France by one Starkey in order to amuse the King in Paris with the sport of bear-baiting. He carried on the games to

[1] Galleries of the amphitheatre.

[2] Qy. gratings to protect the spectators in the pit?

the last. In his diary are the entries, "22d May, 1621, I bayted before the King at Greenwich:" "10 June 1622. Baighted before the King, and my man washd my shepe: pd. 2d. a skore." According to a memorandum given below he must have sold his patent several years before.

"WHAT THE BEAR GARDEN COST FOR MY OWNE PART IN DECEMBER, 1594.

"First to Mr. Burnabye	200l.
Then for the Pattent	250
Some is	450
I held it 16 year, and Rd 60l. per annum, which is	960l.
Sould itt to my Father, Hincbloe, in Februarie, 1610, for	580l."

Dulwich College was founded with the proceeds partly arising from the combats of bulls, bears, and dogs, as well as of other animals; nevertheless, Alleyn appears to have been a manly, honourable, kind-hearted, and forgiving man.

CHAPTER LVI.

ONE cannot have a better idea of the variety of Queen Elizabeth's elegant amusements than from the following passage in one of Rowland White's letters to Sir Robert Sidney:—"Her Majesty is very well:—this day she appointes to see a Frenchman doe feates upon a rope in the Conduit-court; to-morrow, she hath commanded the beares, the bull, and the ape, to be baited in the Tilt-yard. Upon Wednesday she will have solemn dawncing."[1] May 12, 1600.

On the 8th of September, her Majesty's Court being then kept in the Tower of Southampton, we find the following instance of the Queen's displacing the Mayor of a corporate town; the offence being thus stated:—"John Harford, Mayor of Coventry, walking in the field with a couple of greyhounds, which greyhounds ran a little spaniel of William Heley's, an embroiderer, the said Heley, meaning to save his spaniel, beat the greyhounds; for which cause the said John Harford beat the said William Heley with his walking-staff, that he died of the stroke; for which cause he was deprived of his Mayoralty, and John Saunders served out his year. The said John Harford was fain to agree with Heley's

[1] Sidney Papers, vol. ii. p. 194.

wife for the pardon, and also exempted the council of the city for ever."[1]

Abraham Ortelius, born in 1527, and who was the first geographer of his age, mentions, in his description of the globe,[2] both the ladies and the dogs of England with great eulogium.

"Angleterre." "On ne trouve en nulle autre part nuls plus grands, ni plus mauvais chiens." . . . . . "Les femmes sont blanches comme neige, et d'une excellente beauté, qu'elles decorent avec un accoutrement fort bien seant."

Ortelius travelled both in England and Ireland, but, strange to say, does not speak of the Irish wolf-dog at all, while he notices the people in terms not the most flattering, "Hibernie, ou Irlande." "Ils estiment grandes delices de point travailler." The translation published in London, 1603,[3] gives the foregoing passages as follows: — "The women" of Englande "arre moste white and of admirable beautie aparelled in a most comely and decent order." . . . . "It produceth also a most excellent kinde of mastiffe dogges of a wonderful bignesse and admirable fiercenesse and strengthe." "Irlande:" speaking of the population. "In fine they are utterlye brute, esteeminge no manner of delightes to Idelnes." How great the alteration since those times in the character of "the finest Peasantry in the Universe"![4]

Paul Hentzner, tutor to a young German nobleman, with whom he travelled in England during 1598, in describing

---

[1] Nichols' Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, vol. i. p. 259.

[2] Theatro de l'Univers. Anvers, 1598.

[3] Abraham Ortelius. His Epitome of the Theater of the Worlde.

[4] See also Froissart, vol. iv. chap. 64, for the manners and customs of the Irish.

London, remarks,[1]—"There is still another Place, built in the Form of a Theatre, which serves for the baiting of Bulls and Bears; they are fastened behind, and then worried by great English Bull-dogs; but not without great Risque to the Dogs, from the Horns of the one, and the Teeth of the other; and it sometimes happens they are killed upon the Spot; fresh ones are immediately supplied in the Place of those that are wounded, or tired. To this Entertainment, there often follows that of whipping a blinded Bear, which is performed by five or six Men, standing circularly with Whips, which they exercise upon him without any Mercy, as he cannot escape from them because of his Chain; he defends himself with all his Force and Skill, throwing down all who come within his reach, and are not active enough to get out of it, and tearing the Whips out of their Hands, and breaking them. At these Spectacles, and every where else, the English are constantly smoaking Tobacco. The general drink is Beer, strong, and what soon fuddles. They are good Sailors, and better Pirates,—above 300 are said to be hanged annually at London. If they see a Foreigner, very well made or particularly handsome, they will say, It is a Pity he is not an Englishman. Hawking is the general sport of the Gentry. The Dogs here are particularly good."

Lady Mary Russell kept a bear in 1543, but whether for the purpose of baiting him or not, does not appear. The Duke de Najera's Secretary, on his visit to England in 1544, saw seven bears in London which were baited daily: and Erasmus mentions herds of bears kept in England for baiting.

[1] A Journey into England by Paul Hentzner in 1598.

James I., in 1618, by his 'Book of Sports' prohibited bear and bull-baitings on Sundays,[1] yet bear-baiting and Divine service went sometimes hand-in-hand. Carleton wrote Sir T. Edmonds—

"The Easter holidays were spent at Court with accustomed solemnities. The Sunday was well suited with two reverend Preachers, the Bishop of Bath to the Household, and Chichester (Ely) before the King. The Tuesday, whereof the afternoon was spent in bear-baiting, was as well fitted with a Chaplain, one Dr. Smith, Head of a House in Cambridge, who so well baited all the great ones, terming them *suffragatores aulœi*, for abusing the King's ear in preferment of suit, Judges for prohibitions, Patrons for impropriations and selling of benefices, and all sorts of Officers for corruption in their places, and that in so plain and broad terms that I know not how he escaped baiting himself."

The Spanish Ambassador in 1623[2] was regaled in like manner. Chamberlain wrote—

"The Spanish Ambassador is much delighted in bear-baiting. He was the last week at Paris-Garden, where they showed him all the pleasure they could both with bull, bear, and horse, besides jackanapes, and then turned a white bear into the Thames, where the dogs baited him swimming; which was the best sport of all."

---

[1] Not in all cases a very popular measure, if it is to be judged by the conduct of the parishioners of Beaconsfield in 1624, of whom it was said, "People lie in their pews, sit with their hats on, and neither kneel at the Litany nor bow at the name of Jesus."—Public Record Office.

[2] Nichols' Progresses.

CHAPTER LVII.

'THE Annales, or Generall Chronicle of England, begun first by Maister John Stow'—the laborious and faithful antiquary, whose hard fate it was to be left by his countrymen to beg his bread in his old age and eightieth year—narrates the ensuing:—

"*A Lion baited with Mastiffes in the Tower of London.*—The King's Majesty,[1] lodging in the Tower of London on the 13 of March, after hee had surveyed all the offices, storehouses, and the Mint, where both the King and the Q. coyned money, and gave to divers persons there present, being told of the Lions, he asked of their being and how they came thither, for that in England there were bred no such fierce Beasts, whereunto was answered that no mention is made in any record of Lions breeding here, nevertheless Abraham Ortelius, and other forraine writers do affirme that there are in Englande beasts of as great courage, as the Lion, namely the Mastiffe Dog. Whereupon the K. caused Edward Allen,[2] late servant to the Lord Admirall, now sworne the Princes man, and master of the Beare Garden, to fetch secretly 3 of the fellest dogs in the Garden, which being done, the King,

[1] James I. [2] This was Alleyn, the actor, before mentioned.

queene and prince, with 4 or 5 Lords, went to the Lion's Towre, and caused the lustiest Lion to bee separated from his mate, and put into the Lion's den one Dog alone, who presently flew to the face of the Lion, but the Lion suddenly shooke him off, and graspt him fast by the neck, drawing the dog up stairs and downe staires.

"The King now perceiving the Lion greatly to exceede the Dog in strength, but nothing in noble heart and courage, caused annother Dog to bee put into the Denne, who prooved as hot and Lusty as his fellow and tooke the Lyon by the Face, but the Lyon began to deale with him as with the former, whereupon the King commanded the third dog to be put in before the second dog was spoiled, which third dogge more fierce and fell than eyther of the former, and in despight eyther of clawes or strength, tooke the Lyon by the lip, but the Lyon so tore the dog by the eyes, head, and face, that he lost his hold, and then the Lyon tooke the Dogs necke in his mouth, drawing him up and downe as hee did the former, but being wearied, could not bite so deadly as at the first, now whilest the last dog was thus hand to hand with the lion in the upper roome, the other two Dogs were fighting together in the lower roome, whereupon the King caused the Lyon to be driven downe, thinking the lyon would have parted them, but when hee saw he must needs come by them, he leapt cleane over them both, and contrary to the Kinges expectation, the lyon fled into an inward den, and would not by any meanes endure the presence of the dogs, albeit the last dog pursued egerly, but could not finde the way to the Lyon. You shall understand the two last dogs whilest the lyon held them both under his pawes, did bite the lyon by the belly,

whereat the lyon roared so extreamely, that the earth shooke withall: and the next lyon rampt and roared as if hee would have made rescue. The Lyon hath not any peculiar or proper kind of fight, as hath the Dog, Beare, or Bull, but onely a ravenous kind of surprising for prey. The two first dogs dyed within few dayes, but the last Dog was well recovered of al his hurts: and the young Prince commaunded his servant E. Allen to bring the dog to him to S. James, where the Prince charged the said Allen to keepe him, and make much of him, saying, he that had fought with the king of beastes, should never after fight with any inferiour creature."

"*The Kinge a Wall, and breeding place for the Lyons.*— This spring of the yeare the Kinge builded a wall, and filled up with earth, all that part of the mote, or ditch, round about the west side of the Lions den, and appoynted a drawing partition to be made towards the south part thereof, the one part thereof to serve for the breeding Lionesse: when she shall have whelps, and the other part thereof for a walke for other Lions. The King caused also three trap doores to bee made in the wall of the Lyons den, for the Lyons to goe into their walke, at the pleasure of their Keeper, which walke, shall bee maintayned, and kept for especiall place, to baight the Lyons, with Dogges, Beares, Bulles, Bores, &c."

"*A tryall of the Lyonesse qualytie.*—Munday the third of June, in the afternoone, his Majestie, beeing accompanied, with the Duke of Lenox, the Earles of Worcester, Pembroke, Southhampton, Suffolke, Devonshire, Salisbury, and Mount-

gomery, and the Lord Heskin, Captayne of his highnesse guarde, with many Knights, and Gentlemen of name: came to the Lyons Tower, and for that time was placed, over the platforme, of the Lyons, because as yet, the two Galleries were not builded, the one of them for the King and great Lords, and the other for speciall personages.

"*The King tryeth conclusions.*—The King being placed as aforesaide, commanded master Ralph Gyll, keeper of the Lyons, that his servants should put forth into the walke, the male and female breeders, but the Lyons woulde not goe out, by any ordinary meanes that could be used, neither would they come neere the trap doore, untill they were forced out, with burning Linkes, and when they were come downe, into the walke, they were both amazed, and stood looking about them, and gazing up into the ayre, then was there two rackes[1] of mutton throwne unto them, which they did presently eate, then was there a lusty live Cocke, cast unto them, which they presently killed, and sucked his bloud, then was there another live Cocke, cast unto them, which they likewise killed, but suckt not his blood.

"After that the Kinge caused a live Lambe to be easily let downe unto them, by a rope, and being come to the grounde, the Lambe lay upon his knees, and both the Lyons stoode in their former places, and only beheld the Lamb; but presently the Lambe rose up, and went unto the Lyons, who very gently looked uppon him, and smelled on him, without signe of any further hurt, then the Lambe was very softly drawne up againe in as good plight as hee was let downe.

[1] Necks or scrags.

"*A Lyon bayted with Dogges.*—Then they caused those Lyons, to be put into their denne, and another male Lyon only to bee put forth, and two lusty mastiffes, at a by doore, to be let into him, and they flew fiercely uppon him, and perceiving the Lyons necke to be so defended with hayre, as there they could not hurt him, sought onely to bite him by the Face, and did so, then was there a third Dogge let in, as fierce, as the fiercest one of them, a brended Dogge, tooke the Lyon by the Face, and turned him uppon his backe, but the Lyon, spoyled them all, the best Dogge dyed the next day."

"*A triall of fight betweene a Lyon, a stone horse, a beare, and of mastife dogs.*—The 23 of June, the King, Queene, and Prince, the Lady Elizabeth, and the Duke of Yorke, with divers great Lords, and manie others, came to the Tower to see a triall of the Lyons single valour, against a great fierce Beare, which had kild a child, that was negligently left in the Beare-house. This fierce Beare was brought into the open yard, behind the Lyons Den, which was the place for fight: then was the great Lyon put forth, who gazed a while, but never offred to assault or approch the Beare: then were two mastife Dogs put in, who past by the Beare, and boldly seazed upon the Lyon: then was a Stone Horse put into the same yard, who suddenly sented and saw both the Beare and Lyon, and very carelessly grazed in the middle of the yard between them both: and then were sixe dogs put in, the most whereof at the first seazed upon the Lyon, but they sodainly left him, and seazed uppon the Horse, and hadde werryed him to death, but that three stout Beare-wards, even as the K. wished, came boldly in, and rescued the horse, by taking off the Dogges one by one, whilest the Lyon and

Beare stared uppon them, and so went forth with their Dogs: then was that Lyon suffered to go into his den againe, which he endevoured to have done long before: And then were divers other Lyons put into that place, one after another, but they shewed no more sport nor valour than the first, and every of them so soone as they espied the trap doores open, ran hastily into their dens. Then lastly, there were put forth together the two young lustie Lyons, which were bred in that yard, and were now grown great: these at first began to march proudly towardes the Beare, which the Beare perceiving, came hastily out of a corner to meete them, and sodainely offred to fight with the Lyon, but both Lyon and Lionesse skipt up and downe, and fearefully fled from the Beare, and so these like the former Lyons, not willing to endure any fight, sought the next way into their denne. And the fift of July, according to the kings commandement, this Beare was bayted to death upon a stage: and unto the mother of the murthered child was given xx. p., out of part of that money which the people gave to see the Beare kild.

"And the 20 of Aprill following, viz. 1610, Prince Henry with the young duke of Brounswick, being accompanied w^t^ the D. of Lenox, the Earle of Arundell and others, came privatly to the Tower, and caused the great Lion to be put into the yard, and iiii. doggs at a course to be set upon him, and they all fought with him instantly, saving such as at their first comming into the yard in their fury, fell one upon another, because they saw none else with whom to fight, for the Lyon kept close to the trap doore at the further end of the yard: these were choise dogs, and flue at at the Lions head, whereat the Lyon became enraged, and furiously bit

divers dogges by the head and throat houlding their heads and neckes in his mouth, as a Cat doth hould a Rat, and with his clawes, he tore their flesh extreamly, al which notwithstanding many of them would not let goe their hould, untill they were utterly spoiled: after divers courses and spoyle of divers doggs, and great likelihood of spoile of more, which yet lay tugging with ye Lyon, for whose rescue there entered in three stout Beare-wards, and set a lustie dogge uppon the mouth of the Lyon: and the last dog got full hould of the Lions tung, puld it out of his mouth, and held it so fast, that the Lyon neither bitte him nor any other: whereupon it was generally imagined that these doggs would instantly spoile the Lyon, he being now out of breath and bard from biting: and although there were now but three doggs upon him, yet they vexed him sore, whereupon the above mentioned young lusty Lyon and Lyonesse, were both put out together to see if they would rescue the third, but they would not, but fearefully gazed upon the doggs, then 2 or 3 of the worst doggs which had left the first Lion, ran uppon them, chased them up and downe the yard, seeking by all meanes to avoyd the doggs, and so soone as their trap dore was open they both ranne hastily into their den, and a dog that pursued them, ranne in with them, where they all three like good friends stood very peaceably without any manner of violence eyther to other; and then the three Beare-wardes came bouldly in againe, and tooke off all the doggs but one from the Lyon, and carried them away, the Lyon having fought long, and his tongue torne, lay staring and panting a pretie while so as al the behoulders, thought hee had beene utterly spoiled and spent, and upon a sodaine

gazed upon that dog which remained, and so soone as hee had spoiled him, espying the trap doore open ranne hastilie into his den, and there never ceast walking up and downe, to and fro, untill he hadde brought himselfe into his former temperature. Whilest he was hot hee would never offer to lie downe but walked to and fro."

CHAPTER LVIII.

THE Isle of Dogs derived its name, according to the statements of some writers, from the kennels of the King's hounds being there in consequence of the proximity of the great Essex Forest. Stow and Strype adduce another reason:—

"Next is the ISLE of DOGS; being a low Marshy Ground, so called, as is reported, for that a Waterman carried a Man into this *Marsh*, and there murthered him. The Man having a Dog with him, he would not leave his Master; but Hunger forced him many times to swim over the *Thames* to *Greenwich*; which the Watermen who plied at the *Bridge* observing, followed the Dog over; and by that means the murthered Man was discovered. Soon after the Dog swimming over to *Greenwich* Bridge, where there was a Waterman seated, at him the Dog snarled, and would not be beat off; which the other Watermen perceiving (and knowing of the *Murther*), apprehended this strange Waterman; who confessed the Fact, and was condemned and executed."[1]

The jolly Jorrockes of the good old times kept their hounds in the City; but there were no Capel-Court stags:—

"The *Common Hunt.*—The chief Business of this Officer is

[1] Stow's Survey of the Cities of London and Westminster. 1598. Strype's Ed. Vol. i. p. 43.

to take care of the Pack of Hounds belonging to the Maior and Citizens, and to attend them in Hunting, when they please. This Officer's House allowed him is in *Finsbury* Fields. Where also the Hounds are kept, in a large place fit for the purpose. And for keeping the Hounds, called *the deep-mouthed Hounds*, he hath a good yearly Allowance, besides the Perquisites. He is to attend the Lord Maior on set Days."

The Irish greyhoun was still considered a choice gift to men of rank. The famous Shane O'Neill wrote to Lord Robert Duddeley, in 1562, with a present of two horses, two hawks, and two greyhounds, requesting his interest with Queen Elizabeth. During the times of the Tudors, when the nomade wild tribes of Ireland, living in the open air and lying out in all weathers, sheltered only by a cloak, tended their cattle on the mountains, and, destitute of dwellings, hid what little grain they raised in woods and caves, the wolf-hound must have been a most valued ally. Murder and rapine rioted through the land. Indeed, such was the insecurity of society, that Eleanor Countess of Desmond said, in 1568, that few could trust father, son, or brother. It is evident from this, and the instances cited, that these dogs were held in high esteem: they protected man, and his flocks and herds, from the gaunt wolf, and also from the attacks of human beings not less ferocious, but far more treacherous.

The dog formed part of the Pharmacopœia of former generations, and we have below an instance of a high prelate playing the leech to a sagacious and renowned statesman. Medical science has made great advances since the period of

Elizabeth; but we do not produce wiser statesmen than the honourable, wise, and far-seeing Burghley—one who was, indeed, a Peer of England and pillar of the state.

In 1571 Thomas Lancaster, Archbishop of Armagh, wrote thus from Dublin to Burghley:—"I hear that and am fearful for that your honour is grieved with the gout from the which I before almighty god delivered you and sent you health.

"And if it shall please your honour to prove a medicine for the same which I brought out of England and have eased many with I trust in god it shall also do you good, and this it is

"R. ij Spaniell whelpes of ij dayes old, scald them and cause the entrails be taken out but wash them not. R. 4. dr. brymstone—4. dr. terpentyn. 7. dr. parmacete, a handful nettells and a quantity of oyle of balme, and put all the aforesayd in them stamped, and sowe them up and rost them, and take the dropes and anoynt you where your grefe is and by gods grace your honour shall fynd helpe." [1]

Perhaps Burghley benefited by the imaginary virtue of this nostrum, for on the 25th August, 1580, he wrote to Leicester from Theobald's, as follows. He thanks him for his letter concerning Her Majesty's health: "as y^e^ only threde wherby my poore hart is tyed to life"—then goes on to speak of the excellence of a hound sent him by Leicester—"In dede my Lord I am so occupyed w^t^ your hound, for which I hartely thank you, as she s.veth me to great purpoose for she maketh my huntyng very certen and spedy she hath never

[1] Public Record Office.

fayled me almost for every daye this weke, but brought me y^e^ right way to a deare and this last weke she brought me to a stagg w^t^ myself had strycken w^t^ my bow, being forced to y^e^ soyle, wher w^t^ help of a gretar water spannyell y^t^ forced hym out of y^e^ water, your good brache helped to pluck hym down. And thus your L. seeth what plesure you have doone me hereby." [1]

Lord Hunsdon, writing to Burghley, in 1572, about the rebel Earl of Northumberland, who had at that time been treacherously sold by Marr and Morton for a sum of money to Queen Elizabeth, and delivered to the noble Hunsdon:—"For the Earl I have had no great talk with him, but truly he seemed to follow his old humours, readier to talk of hawks and hounds than anything else, very much abashed and sorrowful, being in great fear of his life, and yet readier to talk of those vain matters than otherwise." This was the ruling passion strong in death, for he was very soon after executed at York without trial.

Adrian de Gomiecourt, in 1573, wrote from the "faulxbourgs de Rochestre" to Burghley:—

"Monsieur l'autre jour je n'euz le temps de vous p̃eter les affectueuses Récomandations de Monsieur le Baron de Berlaÿmont pour la grand haste q̃ vous auiez d'aller en Court et vous prier de sa part de luÿ vouloir faire recouurer une paire de bons chiens de sang et de mesme vous ofrir q̃ s'yl ÿ a pardela chose qui vous puisse estre agreable il s'eforcera de vous en faire part." [2]

[1] Public Record Office. [2] Ibid.

Camerarius saw and conversed with Sir Philip Sidney, when the latter was Ambassador at the Court of the Emperor, in 1576. The conversation turning on the absence of wolves in England, Sidney said, "Now, albeit that England is had in estimation for her dogs, which are strong and of a noble kind, and which being armed with their collars according to their custom, are not affraid of a whole herd of wolves, but do bravely set upon them, and if they kill them not, yet do they give them the chase: notwithstanding for al that ever could be done this treacherous beast haith sometimes done much hurt to flocks of sheepe, both by night and by day, as well in their stalles as abroad." From this we see that dogs were still necessary for guarding flocks in England against wolves.

Both Scotch dogs and horses were esteemed in France. The troublesome Earl of Bothwell wrote to Archibald Douglas from Paris, in 1595, requesting him to give assistance to his people, "specially to such as shall bring my *houndis* and *horsis* quick as for his Majesty's own use here at his earnest request."[1]

[1] Public Record Office.

CHAPTER LIX.

THE learned Raphaell Holinshed's History, contains in the 'Description of England,' by William Harrison,[1] these quaint remarks on our British dogs:—

"There is no countrie that maie (as I take it) compare with ours, in number, excellencie, and diversitie of dogs. And therefore if Polycrates of Samia were now alive, he would not send to Epyro for such merchandize: but to his further cost provide them out of Britaine, as an ornament to his countrie, and peece of husbandrie for his common wealth, which he furnished of set purpose with Molossian and Laconian dogs, as he did the same also with sheepe out of Attica and Miletum, gotes from Scyro and Narus, swine out of Sicilia, and artificers out of other places. Howbeit the learned doctor Caius in his Latine treatise upon Gesner *De canibus Anglicis*, bringeth them all into three sorts: that is, the gentle kind serving for game: the homelie kind apt for sundrie uses: and the currish kind meet for many toies. For my part I can say no more of them than he hath done alredie. Wherefore I will here set downe onelie a summe of that which he hath written of their names and natures, with the addition of an example or two now latelie had in

[1] Edition of 1586, chap. vii.

experience, whereby the courages of our mastiffes shall yet more largelie appeare.

TIE DOGS.

"Wherefore I will go in hand with the mastiffe, tie dog, or banddog, so called bicause manie of them are tied up in chaines and strong bonds, in the daie time, for doing hurt abroad, which is an huge dog, stubborne, ouglie, eager, burthenous of bodie (and therefore but of little swiftnesse) terrible and fearfull to behold, and offentimes more fierce and fell than anie Archadian or Corsican cur. Our Englishmen to the intent that these dogs may be more cruell and fierce, assist nature with some art, use and custome. For although this kind of dog be capable of courage, violent, valiant, stout and bold; yet will they increase these their stomachs by teaching them to bait the bear, the bull, the lion, and other such like cruell and bloudie beasts (either brought over or kept up at home, for the same purpose), without anie collar to defend their throats, and oftentimes thereto they traine them up in fighting and wrestling with a man (having for the safeguard of his life either a pike staffe, club, sword, or privie coat) whereby they become the more fierce and cruell unto strangers.

"*Some barke and bite not. Some bite and barke not.*—I saie that of mastiffes, some barke onelie with fierce and open mouth but will not bite, some do both barke and bite, but the cruellest do either not barke at all, or bite before they barke, and therefore are more to be feared than anie of the other. They take also their name of the word mase and theefe (or master theefe if you will) because they often stound and put such persons to their shifts in townes and villages, and are

the principall causes of their apprehension and taking. The force which is in them surmounteth all beleefe, and the fast hold which they take with their teeth exceedeth all credit: for three of them against a beare, foure against a lion are sufficient to trie mastries with them. King Henrie the Seaventh, as the report goeth, commanded all such curres to be hanged, bicause they durst presume to fight against the lion, who is their king and sovereigne. The like he did with an excellent falcon, as some saie, because he feared not hand to hand to match with an eagle, willing his falconers in his owne presence to pluck off his head after he was taken downe, saeing that it was not meet for anie subject to offer such wrong unto his lord and superiour, wherein he had a further meaning. But if King Henrie the Seaventh had lived in our time, what would he have done to one English mastiffe which alone and without anie helpe at all pulled downe first an huge beare, then a pard, and last of all a lion, each after other before the French King in one daie, when the lord Buckhurst was ambassador unto him, and whereof if I should write the circumstances, that is, how he toke his advantage being let loose unto them, and finallie drave them into such exceeding feare, that they were all glad to run awaie when he was taken from them, I should take much paines, and yet reape but small credit: wherefore it shall suffice to have said thus much thereof. Some of our mastiffes will rage onelie in the night, some are to be tied up both daie and night. Such also as are suffered to go lose about the house and yard, are so gentle in the daie time, that children may ride on their backs, and plaie with them at their pleasures. Diverse of them likewise are of such gelousie

The English Mastiff.

over their maister and whosoever of his household, that if a stranger do imbrace or touch anie of them, they will fall fiercelie upon them, unto their extreame mischeefe if their furie be not prevented."

"Some of them moreover will suffer a stranger to come in and walke about the house or yard where him listeth, without giving over to follow him: but if he put forth his hand to touch anie thing, then will they flie upon him and kill him if they may. I had one my selfe once, which would not suffer anie man to bring in his weapon further than my gate: neither those that were of my house to be touched in his presence. Or if I had beaten anie of my children, he would gentlie have assaied to catch the rod in his teeth and take it out of my hand, or else pluck downe their clothes to save them from the stripes: which in my opinion is not unworthie to be noted. And thus much of our mastiffes, creatures of no lesse faith and love towards their maisters than horsses."

Dr. Kaye's (or Caius') description of this renowned animal runs thus:—

"MASTIVE OR BANDOGGE.

"They are appoynted to watche and keepe farme places and country cotages sequestred from common recourse, and not abutting upon other houses by reason of distaunce, when there is any feare conceaved of theefes, robbers, spoylers, and night wanderers. They are serviceable against the Foxe and the Badger, to drive wilde and tame swyne out of medowes, pastures, glebelandes and places planted with fruite,

to bayte and take the bull by the eare, when occasion so requireth. One dogge or two at the uttermost, are sufficient for that purpose be the bull never so monsterous, never so fearce, never so furious, never so stearne, never so untameable. For it is a kinde of dogge capeable of courage, violent and valiaunt, striking could feare into the harts of men, but standing in feare of no man, in so much that no weapons will make him shrincke, nor abridge his boldnes."

"And albeit Cicero be of this opinion, that such dogges as barcke in the broad day light shoulde have their legges broken, yet our countrymen, on this side the seas for their carelessnes of lyfe setting all at cinque and sice, are of a contrary judgement. For theefes roge up and down in every corner, no place is free from them, no not ye princes pallace, nor the country mans cotage. In the day time they practice pilfering, picking, open robbing, and privy stealing, and what legerdemaine lacke they: not fearing the shamefull and horrible death of hanging. The cause of which inconvenience doth not onely issue from nipping neede and wringing want,[1] for all y^t^ steale, are not pinched with poverty, but some steale to maintaine their excessive and prodigall expences in apparell, their lewdness of lyfe, their hautines of hart, theyr wantonnes of maners, theyr wilfull ydlenes, their ambitious bravery, and the pryde of the sawcy *Salacones* *μεγαλοφρονοῦντων* vain glorious and arrogant in behaviour, whose delight

[1] "Benighted wanderers, the forest o'er,
Curs'd the sav'd candle, and unop'ning door;
While the gaunt Mastiff growling at the gate,
Affrights the beggar whom he longs to eat."

Pope.

dependeth wholly to mount nimbly on horsebacke, to make them leape lustely, spring and praunce, galloppe and amble, to runne a race, to wynde in compasse, and so forthe, living all together upon the fatnesse of the spoyle. Othersom there be which steale, being thereto provoked by penury and neede, like masterlesse men applying themselves to no honest trade, but raunging up and downe impudently begging, and complayning of bodily weakenesse where is no want of abilitie. In this our unhappy age, in these (I say) our develishe dayes nothing can scape the clawes of the spoyler, though it be kept never so sure within the house, albeit the doores bee lockt and boulted round about.

"This Dogge in like manner is called the Dogge keeper, for he doth not onely keepe farmers houses, but also merchaunts mansions, wherein great wealth, riches, substaunce, and costly stuffe is reposed. No dogge can serve the sundry uses of men so aptly and so conveniently as this sort of whom we have so largely written already. For if any be disposed to drawe the above-named services into a table, what more clearely, and with more vehemency of voyce giveth warning either of a wastefull beast, or of a spoiling theefe than this? Who by his barking (as good as a burning beacon) foreshoweth hassards at hand? What maner of beast stronger? What servant to his master more loving? What companion more trustie? What watchman more vigilant? What revenger more constant? What messinger more speedie? What water-bearer more painefull? Finally, what packhorse more patient? And thus much concerning English Dogges."

Harrison is very severe on the ladies of his period for the

fondness they displayed, and the caresses they lavished on their canine pets:—

"OF THE DELICATE, NEATE, AND PRETTY KIND OF DOGGES CALLED THE SPANIEL GENTLE, OR THE COMFORTER.

"The third sort of dogs of the gentle kind, is the spaniell gentle, or comforter, or (as the common terme is) the fisting-hound, and those are called *Melitei*, of the Iland Malta, from whence they were brought hither. These are little and prettie, proper and fine, and sought out far and neere to satisfie the nice delicacie of daintie dames, and wanton womens willes; instruments of follie to plaie and dallie withall, in trifling away the treasure of time, to withdraw their minds from more commendable exercises, and to content their corrupt concupiscences with vaine disport, a sillie poore shift to shun their irkesome idlenes. These Sybariticall puppies, the smaller they be (and thereto if they have an hole in the foreparts of their heads) the better they are accepted, the more pleasure also they provoke, as meet plaiefellowes for minsing mistresses to beare in their bosoms, to keep companie withall in their chambers, to succour with sleepe in bed, and nourish with meat at bord, to lie in their laps, and licke their lips as they lie (like yong Dianaes) in their wagons and coches. And good reason it should be so, for coursenesse with finenesse hath no fellowship, but featnesse with neatnesse hath neighbourhood inough. That plausible proverbe therefore verefied sometime upon a tyrant, namelie, that he loved his sow better than his sonne, may well be applied to some of this kind of people, who delight more in their dogs that are deprived of all possibilitie of

reason, than they do in children that are capable of wisedome and judgement. Yea, they oft feed them of the best, where the pore man's child at their dores can hardlie come by the worst. But the former abuse peradventure reigneth where there hath beene long want of issue, else where barrennesse is the best blossome of beautie: or finallie, where pore men's children for want of their owne issue are not readie to be had.

"It is thought of some that it is verie wholesome for a weake stomach to beare such a dog in the bosome, as it is for him that hath the palsie to feele the dailie smell and savour of a fox. But how truelie this is affirmed let the learned judge."

Caius adds—"And though some suppose that such dogges are fyt for no service, I dare say, by their leaves, they be in a wrong boxe." He was of opinion that a dog carried on the bosom of a diseased person absorbed the disease.

After enumerating several kinds of dogs, Harrison proceeds thus:—

"Besides these also we have sholts or curs dailie brought out of Iseland,[1] and much made of among us, bicause of their sawcinesse and quarrelling. Moreover they bite verie sore, and love candles exceedinglie, as do the men and women of their countrie: but I may saie no more of them, bicause they are not bred with us. Yet this will I make report of by the waie, for pastime's sake, that when a great man of those

[1] *Pistol*—"Pish for thee, Island dogge! thou prick-eared cur of Island."
King Henry V., a. ii. s. 1.

parts came of late into one of our ships which went thither for fish, to see the forme and fashion of the same, his wife apparrelled in fine sables, abiding on the decke whilest hir husband was under the hatches with the mariners, espied a pound or two of candles hanging at the mast, and being loth to stand there idle alone, she fell to and eat them up everie one, supposing hir selfe to have beene at a jollie banket, and shewing verie plesant gesture when hir husband came up againe unto hir."

The 'Historie of Scotland,' taken by Harrison from Hector Boece and contained in Holinshed's Collection,[1] hands down this tradition of remote days:—

"Diverse yong gentlemen of the Pictish nobilitie repaired unto King Crathlint, to hunt and make merie with him: but when they should depart home wards, perceiving that the Scotish dogs did far excell theirs, both in fairnesse, swiftnesse, hardinesse, and also in long standing up and holding out, they got diverse both dogs and bitches of the best kinds for breed to be given them by the Scotish lords, and yet not so contented, they stale one belonging to the king from his keeper, being more esteemed of him than all the other which he had about him. The maister of the leash being informed hereof, pursued after them which had stolen that dog, thinking in deed to have taken him from them, but they not willing to depart with him, fell at altercation, and in the end chanced to strike the maister of the leash through with their bore-speares that he died presentlie, whereupon a noise and crie

[1] Edition of 1585.

being raised in the countrie by his servants, diverse of the Scots as they were going home from hunting, returned; and falling upon the Picts to revenge the death of their fellow, there insued a shrewd bickering betwixt them, so that of the Scots there died threescore gentlemen, besides a great number of the commons, not one of them understanding (till all was done) what the matter ment. Of the Picts there were about an hundred slaine."

A cruel and ferocious war hence arose between these nations.

In the metrical translation, by Stewart, of Boece's 'Buik of the Croniclis' this passage is rendered as follows, so far as concerns the dog:

"This nobill king, of quhome befoir I tald,
Ane hound he had baith curious[1] and bald,[2]
Plesand,[3] but peir,[4] and full of pulchritude,[5]
Suyper[6] and swyft, and in all game rycht gude:
All othir houndis he did exceid als far,
As into licht the mone dois neir ilk[7] star
* * * * * * *
the man that had the hound in cuir.[8]
Followit richt fast and efter him he fuir.[9]
* * * * * * *
Richt haistelie laid handis on the hound
In leische[10] and collar quhairwith he was bound."

Holinshed's, or rather Stanihurst's, 'Description of Ireland,' contains this short account of the noble wolf-dog, now un-

[1] Eager, notable. [2] Bold. [3] Pleasing, pleasant. [4] Equal; or perelus, dangerous? [5] Beauty. [6] Nimble. [7] Each. [8] Care. [9] Went. [10] Leash.

fortunately totally extinct:—"Ireland is stored of cowes, of excellent horses, of hawkes, of fish and of fowle. They are not without wolves and greihounds to hunt them, bigger of bone and lim than a colt." This corresponds with the description given by the Bishop of Ross in his remarks on the dogs of Scotland:—"Of these, the first sort is a species of hound exceeding in size a yearling bullock; wherefore they use them only in pursuing the larger stags, or in attacking wolves."

Randle Cotgrave, under the word "jaque," gives this explanation:—

"A Jacke, or coat of maile; and thence, a Jacke for the body of an Irish greyhound, &c.; made commonly of a wild Boares tanned skinne, and put on him when hee is to coape with that violent beast."

CHAPTER LX.

DR. JOHN KAYE, or Caius as he called himself, and who was physician to three sovereigns of England, namely, Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, amongst other works wrote one on English Dogs, which has been already quoted. This was translated in 1576, and the title-page runs thus:—"Of Englishe Dogges, by John Caius Doctor of Phisicke in the Universitie of Cambridge. 1576. Newly drawne into Englishe by Abraham Fleming Student."

"Johannes Caius, a profound clerke and a rauennous devourer of learning, was requested by Conradus Gesnerus to write a treatise on the dogges of England." The list of these is as follows, in the rare Edition of 1570:—

- English Dogs.
  - Generous or Thorough-bred.
    - Hunde.
      - Terrare.
      - Harier.
      - Bludhunde.
    - Hunting.
      - Gasehunde.
      - Grehunde.
      - Leuiner, or Lyemmer.
      - Tumbler.
    - Hawking or Fowling.
      - Spainel.
      - Setter.
      - Waterspainel, or Fynder.
    - Delicate.
      - Spainel gentle, or Comforter.
  - Country.
    - Shepherdes dogge.
    - Mastive, or Bandedogge.
  - Degenerate.
    - Wappe.
    - Turnespete.
    - Danser.

"The Harrier is described as having long, large, and bagging lippes, and hanging eares. Some hunted the Hare, others the Foxe, others the Wolfe, others the Harte, the Bucke, Badger, Otter, Polcat, Lobster, Weasell, Conny, &c. In addition to the dogs before enumerated, Caius likewise mentions the Theuishe Dog, or Stealer, that is, a poaching dog: the Butcher's Dogge: the Dogge messinger, or Carrier: the Mooner: the Water Drawer: the Tyncker's Curre, or defending Dogge: and the Fencer. These last six are comprised in the Shepherd's Dogge, and the Mastive, or Bandogge. The Wappe, or Warner; Turnespet; and Daunser are called Curres of the Mungrell and rascall sort. The Shepherd's dogge, is likewise named the Shepherd's hounde; and the Mastive, or Bandogge, the Dogge keeper, or watchman, or Tydogge. The Spaniell is so named from Spaine, whence they came. The most part of their Skynnes are white, and if they be marcked with any spottes, they are commonly red; but the Water Spaniell or Finder is somewhat bigge, having long, rough, and curled heare. The Setter is used in netting birds; and the Spaniell gentle or the Comforter is also called A chamber companion, A pleasaunt playfellow, A pretty worme.

"OF THE DOGGE CALLED A BLOUDHOUNDE.

"The greater sort which serve to hunt, having lippes of a large syze, and eares of no small length, doo, not onely chase the beast whiles it liveth, but beyng dead also by any maner of casualtie, make recourse to the place where it lyeth, having in this poynt an assured and infallible guyde, namely, the sent and savour of the bloud sprinckled heere and there upon

the ground."—"These kinde of dogges pursue the deede dooers, through long lanes, crooked reaches, and weary wayes, without wandring awry out of the limites of the land whereon these desperate purloyners prepared their speedy passage. Yea, the natures of these Dogges is such, and so effectuall is their foresight, that they can bewray, seperate, and pycke them out from among an infinite multitude and an innumerable company, creepe they never so farre into the thickest thronge, they will finde him out notwithstandyng he lye hidden in wylde woods, in close and overgrowen groves, and lurcke in hollow holes apte to harbour such ungracious guestes. Moreover, although they should passe over the water, thinking thereby to avoyde the pursute of the houndes, yet will not these Dogges give over their attempt, but presuming to swym through the streame, persever in their pursute, and when they be arrived and gotten the further bancke, they hunt up and downe, to and fro runne they, from place to place shift they, untill they have attained to that plot of grounde where they passed over. And this is their practise, if perdie they cannot at ye first time smelling finde out the way which the deede dooers tooke to escape. For they will not pause or breath from their pursute untill such tyme as they bee apprehended and taken which committed the facte. The owners of such houndes used to keepe them in close and darke channells in the day time, and let them lose at liberty in the night season, to th' intent that they myght with more courage and boldnesse practise to follow the fellon in the evening and solitarie houres of darkenesse, when such yll disposed varlots are principally purposed to play theyr impudent pageants, and imprudent prancke.

These houndes, when they are to follow such fellowes as we have before rehersed, use not that liberty to raunge at wil, which they have otherwise when they are in game (except upon necessary occasion whereon dependeth an urgent an effectuall perswasion when such purloyners make speedy way in flight), but beyng restrained and drawne backe from running at random with the leasse, the end whereof the owner holding in his hand is led, guyded, and directed with such swiftnesse and slownesse (whether he go on foote, or whether he ryde on horsebacke) as he himselfe in hart woulde wishe for the more easie apprehension of these venturous varlots. In the borders of England and Scotland (the often and accustomed stealing of cattell so procuring), these kinde of Dogges are very much used, and they are taught and trayned up first of all to hunt cattell as well of the smaller as of the greater growth and afterwardes (that qualitie relinquished and lefte) they are learned to pursue such pestilent persons as plant theyr pleasure in such practises of purloyning as we have already declared.

"OF THE DOGGE CALLED A TERRAR.

"Another sorte there is which hunteth the Foxe and the Badger or Greye onely, whom we call Terrars, because they (after the manner and custome of ferrets in searching for Connyes) creepe into the grounde, and by that meanes make afrayde, nyppe, and byte the Foxe and the Badger in such sort, that eyther they teare them in peeces with theyr teeth beyng in the bosome of the earth, or else hayle and pull them perforce out of their lurking angles, darke dongeons, and close caves, or at the least through conceaved feare, drive

them out of their hollow harbours, in so much that they are compelled to prepare speedy flight, and being desirous of the next (albeit not the safest) refuge, are otherwise taken and intrapped with snares and nettes layde over holes to the same purpose. But these be the least in that kynde called *Sagax.*[1]

"OF THE DOGGE CALLED THE GASEHOUNDE.

"This kind of Dogge which pursueth by the eye, prevayleth little, or never a whit, by any benefite of the nose, that is by smelling, but excelleth in perspicuite and sharpenesse of sight altogether, by the vertue whereof, being singular and notable, it hunteth the Foxe and the Hare.

"Thys Dogge will choose and seperate any beast from among a great flocke or hearde, and such a one will it take by election as is not lancke, leane and hollow, but well spred, smoothe, full, fatte, and round; it followes by the direction of the eyesight, which indeed is cleere, constant, and not uncertaine; if a beast be wounded and gone astray this Dogge seeketh after it by the stedfastness of the eye, if it chaunce peradventure to returne and bee mingled with the residue of the flocke, this Dogge spyeth it out by the vertue of his eye, leaving the rest of the cattell untouched, and after he hath set sure sight upon it he seperateth it from among the com-

[1] Lesley says of the Scotch Terrier, "There is also another kind of scenting dogs, of low height, indeed, but of bulkier body; which, creeping into subterraneous burrows, routs out foxes, badgers, martins, and wild-cats from their lurking places and dens. He, if he at any time finds the passage too narrow, opens himself a way with his feet, and that with so great labour that he frequently perishes through his own exertions."

pany, and having so done never ceaseth untill he have wearyed the Beast to death.

"Our countrymen call this dogge a Gasehounde because the beames of his sight are so stedfastly settled and unmoveably fastened. These Dogges are much and usually occupyed in the Northern partes of England more than in the Southern parts, and in the fealdy landes rather than in bushy and wooddy places, horsemen use them more than footemen to th' intent that they might provoke their horses to a swift galloppe (wherewith they are more delighted then with the pray it selfe) and that they might accustome theyr horse to leape over hedges and ditches, without stoppe or stumble, without harme or hassard, without doubt or daunger, and so escape with safegard of lyfe. And to the ende that the ryders themselves when necessitie so constrained, and the feare of further mischiefe inforced, might save themselves undamnifyed, and prevent each perilous tempest by preparing speedy flight, or else by swift pursute made upon theyr enimyes, myght both overtake them, encounter with them, and make a slaughter of them accordingly. But if it fortune so at any time that this Dogge take a wrong way, the master making some usuall signe and familiar token, he returneth forthwith, and taketh the right and ready trace, beginning his chase afresh, and with a cleare voyce, and a swift foote followeth the game with as much courage and nimblenesse as he did at the first.

"OF THE DOGGE CALLED THE GREHOUNDE.

"There is another kinde of Dogge which for his incredible swiftnesse is called a Grehounde, because the principall ser-

vice of them dependeth and consisteth in starting and hunting the hare, which Dogges like wyse are indued with no lesse strength then lightnes in maintenance of the game, in serving the chase, in taking the Bucke, the Harte, the Dowe, and the Foxe, and other beastes of semblable kinde ordained for the game of hunting. But more or lesse, each one according to the measure and proportion of theyr desire, and as might and habilitie of theyr bodyes will permit and suffer. For it is a spare and bare kinde of Dogge (of fleshe but not of bone) some are of a greater sorte, and some of a lesser, some are smooth skynned, and some are curled, the bigger therefore are appoynted to hunt the bigger beasts, and the smaller serve to hunt the smaller accordingly, &c.

"OF THE DOGGE CALLED THE LEUINER, OR LYEMMER.

"Another sort of Dogges there be here, in smelling singuler, and in swiftnesse incomparable. This is (as it were) a myddle kinde betwixt the Harier and the Grehounde, as well for his kinde, as for the frame of his body. And it is called in latine *Leuinarius*, a *Leuitate* of lyghtnesse, and therefore may well be called a lyghthounde. It is also called by this worde *Lorarius*, *a Loro*, wherewith it is led. This Dogge for the excellency of his conditions, namely smelling and swift running, doth followe the game with more eagernes, and taketh the pray with a jolly quicknes.[1]

[1] It is plain from these, and some other remarks of Caius, that with all his learning, he knew little of dogs, or the chase. The Limier was a slow hound.

"OF THE DOGGE CALLED A TUMBLER.

"This sorte of Dogges, which compasseth all by craftes, fraudes, subtelties and deceiptes, we Englishe men call Tumblers, because in hunting they turne and tumble, winding their bodyes about in circle wise, and then fearcely and violently venturing upon the beast, doth soddenly gripe it, at the very entrance and mouth of their receptacles, or closets, before they can recover meanes to save and succour themselves.

"This dogge useth another craft and subteltie, namely, when he runneth into a warren, or fetteh a course about a conny burrough, he huntes not after them, he frayes them not by barcking, he makes no countenance or shadow of hatred against them, but dissembling friendship, and pretending favour, passeth by with silence and quietnesse, marking and noting their holes diligently, wherein (I warrant you) he will not be overshot nor deceaved.

"When he commeth to the place where Connyes be, of a certaintie, he cowcheth downe close with his belly to the ground, Provided alwayes by his skill and polisie, that the winde bee never with him but against him in such an enterprise. And that the Connyes spie him not where he lurcketh. By which meanes he obtaineth the sent and savour of the Connyes, carryed towardes him with the wind and the ayre, either going to their holes, or coming out, eyther passing this way, or running that way, and so prevideth by his circumspection, that the selly simple Conny is debarred quite from his hole (which is the haven of their hope and the harbour of their health) and fraudulently circumvented and taken, before they

can get the advantage of their hole. Thus having caught his pray he carryeth it speedily to his Master, wayting his Dogges returne in some convenient lurcking corner. These Dogges are somewhat lesser than the houndes, and they be lancker and leaner, beside that they be somewhat prick eared. A man that shall marke the forme and fashion of their bodyes, may well call them mungrell Grehoundes if they were somwhat bigger. But notwithstanding they countervaile not the Grehounde in greatnes, yet will he take in one dayes space as many Connyes as shall arise to as bigge a burthen, and as heavy a loade as a horse can carry, for deceipt and guile is the instrument whereby he maketh this spoyle, which pernicious properties supply the places of more commendable qualities.

"A TYNCKER'S CUR.

"Because with marveilous pacience they beare bigge budgettes fraught with Tincker's tooles, and mettall meete to mend kettels, porige pottes, skellets,[1] and chafers, and other such like trumpery requisite for their occupacion and loytering trade, easing him of a great burthen which otherwise he himselfe should carry upon his shoulders, which condition hath challenged unto them the foresaid name. Besides the qualities which we have already recounted, this kind of dogges hath this principall property ingrafted in them, that they love their masters liberally, and hate straungers despightfully, wherupon it followeth that they are to their masters in traveiling a singular safgard, defending them forceably from the invasion of villons and theefes, preserving their lyfes from

[1] A small vessel with feet for boiling.—*Bailey.*

losse, and their health from hassard, theyr fleshe from hacking and hewing with such like desperate daungers. For which consideration they are meritoriously termed, defending dogges.

"If it chaunce that the master bee oppressed, either by a multitude, or by the greater violence, and so be beaten downe that he lye grovelling on the grounde (it is proved true by experience), that this Dogge forsaketh not his Master, no not when he is starcke deade: But induring the force of famishment and the outragious tempestes of the weather, most vigilantly watcheth and carefully keepeth the deade carkasse many dayes, indevouring, furthermore, to kil the murtherer of his master, if he may get any advantage. Or else by barcking, by howling, by furious jarring, snarring, and such like meanes betrayeth the malefactour as desirous to have the death of his aforesayde Master rigorouslye revenged.

"In fyers also which fortune in the silence and dead time of the night, or in stormy weather of the sayde season, the older dogges barcke, ball, howle, and yell (yea notwithstandyng they bee roughly rated) neyther will they stay their tounges till the housholde servauntes awake, ryse, searche, and see the burning of the fyre, which beyng perceaved they use voluntary silence, and cease from yolping. This hath bene, and is founde true by tryall, in sundry partes of England. There was no faynting faith in that Dogge, which when his master by a mischance in hunting stumbled and fell toppling downe a deepe dytche beyng unable to recover of himselfe, the Dogge signifying his master's mishappe, reskue came, and he was hayled up by a rope, whom the Dogge seeyng almost drawne up to the edge of the dytche, cheere-

fully saluted, leaping and skipping upon his master as though he woulde have imbraced hym, beyng glad of his presence, whose longer absence he was lothe to lacke. Some Dogges there be, which will not suffer fyery coales to lie skattered about the hearthe, but with their pawes will rake up the burnyng coales, musyng and studying fyrst with themselves how it myght conveniently be done. And if so bee that the coales cast so great a heate then will they buyry them in ashes and so remove them forwarde to a fyt place with theyr noses."

And then in reference to Iseland Dogges:—

"These Curres, forsoothe, because they are so straunge are greatly set by, esteemed, taken up, and made of many times in the roome of the Spaniell gentle or Comforter. The natures of men is so moved, nay rather marryed to novelties without all reason, wyt, judgement or perseveraunce. Which fault remaineth not in us concerning dogges only, but for artificers also. And why? It is to manyfest that wee disdayne and contempne our owne workmen, be they never so skilfull, be they never so cunning, be they never so excellent. A beggarly beast brought out of barbarous borders, from the uttermost countryes Northward, &c. we stare at, we gase at, we muse, we marvaile at, like an asse of Cumanum, like Thales with the brasen shancks, like the man in the Moone.[1] The which default Hippocrates marcked when he was alyve, and we in our worcke entituled 'De Ephemera

[1] *Trinculo.*—"Were I in England now" . . . . "there, would this Monster make a man: any strange beast there, makes a man: when they will not giue a doit to relieue a lame Beggar, they will lay out ten to see a dead Indian."—*The Tempest*, a. ii., s. 2.

Britannica,' to the people of England have more plentifully expressed. In this kinde looke which is most blocklishe, and yet most waspishe, the same is most esteemed, and not amonge Citizens onely and jolly gentlemen, but among lustie Lordes also, and noble men, and daintie courtiers ruffling in their ryotous ragges."

Speaking of "a newe kinde of dogge brought out of Fraunce," he says, "for we Englishe men are marvailous greedy gaping glúttons after novelties, and covetous corvorauntes of things that be seldom, rare, straunge, and hard to get."

CHAPTER LXI.

THE 'Book of Faulconrie,' by George Turbervile, who was Secretary to the Embassy to Muscovy, was published in 1575. It has on the title-page a print of a gentleman engaged in hawking, accompanied by four spaniels: they are large, brown and white, and with long heads and ears. In hunting they gave tongue, for Turbervile speaks of the "calling Spanel's quest." Another illustration, representing Queen Elizabeth pursuing the same sport, has two greyhounds, very like those of our time, but rather small. The author gives a treatise on Spaniels from the Italian of Vicentino. It commences: "Howe necessary a thing a Spanell is to Falconrie, and for those that use that pastime, keping Hawkes for their pleasure and recreation, I deeme no man doubteth, as well to spring and retrive a fowle being flowen to the marke, as also divers other wayes to assiste and ayde Falcons and Goshawkes." . . "Spanells, without the which a Falconer (specially using to flee the fielde) cannot be, without mayme of his pastime, and impayre of his gallant glee." Speaking of their diseases he says: "Among all whiche, I place the mangie firste, as the capitall enimie to the quiete and beautie of a brave Spanell, wherewith they poore dogges are oftentymes greately plagued, bothe to the infection of their fellowes, and the no slender griefe of their masters. When a Spanel is hurte, as long as

he can come to licke the wounde with his tongue, he needes no other remedie. His tongue is his Surgeon."

Worming is recommended; but the author did not believe in its efficacy against madness, though he says it will make the dog fairer and fatter.

"Thus muche," he concludes, "I thought good to write of Spanels, and their diseases and cures, for that they are superintendantes, and necessarie servantes, both for the Hawke and the Falconer, without whome, the sporte woulde bee but colde, and the toyle farre more than it is to the man. Wherfore it shall not be amisse for a good Falconer, always to breede and keepe of the beste kynde of Spanels that he may come by, and so to respect them, as they heate not at any tyme: Or if they doe by misfortune or negligence of your lackey boye, then to regarde their cure, which may be done in manner as I have heere sette downe: And withall to use due correction to the boy. For a good Spanell is a great jewel: and a good Spanell maketh a good Hawke, and a curst maister, a carefull footeman. Farewell."

'The Noble Arte of Venerie or Hunting,' by the same author, has in the title-page an engraving of two men—one blowing a horn, the other coupling two hounds. Eight dogs are represented, some coming from the kennel; these resemble the Blood or Southern-Hound, having deep flews, long flapping ears broad at the bottom, and tails long and tapering. The work is dedicated to "Sir Henry Clinton, Knight, Lord Clinton and Saye, Maister of the Hart Houndes to the Queene's most excellente Maiestie." It opens with George Gascoigne's good verses in commendation of the noble art of Venerie.

Turbervile gives it as his opinion that the race of white dogs is derived from those called Baux of Barbary. These he also calls Greffiers, and the drawing represents a hound like those in the title-page. It appears that great importance was placed on the colour of these dogs, as determining their value —those all white being considered the best of a litter; the black, and those spotted with red, next; but the others were thought of little value. He also describes Fallow Hounds and Dun Hounds. Black Hounds anciently come from St. Hubert's Abbey, in Ardennes. The drawings of these dogs are all very much alike, and, most likely, mere copies from Dv Fovillovx. It was believed that dogs born under Gemini or Aquarius were not subject to madness, and that the first lining of a bitch had an influence on all succeeding litters. Turbervile describes how a kennel should be situated and built; hounds entered and hunted. A great portion of his work, however, is only a translation of that of Jaqves dv Fovillovx, dedicated to Charles IX. of France—the very Christian King who arranged so grand a battue of his Protestant subjects! The manner of finding and tracking a deer with the limehound, till he was marked down or harboured in his lair, and the return of the huntsman to the company to direct them to the spot where to lay on the hounds, is well described in verse:—

"THE BLAZON PRONOUNCED BY THE HUNTSMAN.

"I am the Hunte, which rathe[1] and earely ryse,
(My bottell filde, with wine in any wise)
Twoo draughts I drinke, to stay my steppes withall,
For eche foote one, bicause I would not fall.

[1] Soon.

Then take my Hownde, in liam me behinde,
The stately Harte, in fryth or fell to finde.
And whiles I seeke his slotte where he hath fedde,
The sweete byrdes sing, to cheare my drowsie hedde.
And when my Hounde doth streyne upon good vent,
I must confesse, the same dothe me content.
But when I have, my coverts walkt aboute,
And harbred fast, the Harte for commyng out:
Then I returne, to make a grave reporte,
Whereas I finde, th' assembly doth resorte.
And lowe I crouche, before the Lordings all,
Out of my Horne, the fewmets[1] lette I fall,
And others signes, and tokens do I tell,
To make them hope, the Harte may like them well.
Then they commaunde, that I the wine should taste,
So biddes mine Arte: and so my throte I baste.
The dinner done, I go streightwayes agayne,
Unto my markes, and shew my Master playne.
Then put my Hounde, upon the view to drawe,
And rowse the Harte, out of his layre by lawe.
O gamsters all, a little by your leave;
Can you such ioyes in triflyng games conceave?"

The original from Dv Fovillovx is given below, and is explanatory, when compared with the translation, of some of the hunting terms of the time:—

"LE BLASON DV VENEVR.

"Je suis Veneur, qui me leue au matin,
Prens ma bouteille et l'emplis de bon vin,
Beuuant deux coups en toute diligence,
Pour cheminer en plus grande asseurance.
Mettant le traict au col de mon Limier,
Pour aux forests le Cerf aller cercher:
Et en questant aux cernes de gaignages[2]
Souuent entends des oiseaux les ramages.

[1] Deer's dung.

[2] Corn-grounds, and gardens, wherein are no trees.

Tenant mon chien ie prens fort grand plaisir,
Quand ie cognois que du Cerf a desir.
Et puis trouuant la fillette en l'enceinte,
Mon art permet la besongner sans feinte.
Apres qu' auray trois coups fait le deuoir,
Et destourne le Cerf à mon pouuoir,
A l'assemblée alors faut retourner,
Pour mon rapport froidement racompter
Donnant salut aux Princes et grands Seigneurs,
Et les fumees monstrant aux cognoisseurs :
Lors de bon vin soudain on me presente ;
Car cest le droit de l'art qui le commande.
Apres disner m'enouy incontinant
A ma brisée, mon maistre entretenant,
Puis sur les voyes mon chien se fait entendre,
Allant lancer le Cerf hors de sa chambre.
Donc ne desplaise aux Fauconniers verreux,
Leur estat n'est approchant des Veneurs."

The Bloodhound, as Turbervile calls the Limier, was only employed to find and harbour the stag, and did not run with the pack. It is said that, in rewarding the hounds, the "bloudhound" must be first, and when he hath done, then the rest. Hyke a Talbot, and Hyke a Bewmont, Hyke Hyke, to him, to him, there he goeth, that's he, that's he, to him, to him, were some of the cries used at that period.

The French still use a heavy slow Norman hound, as a limier or finder, in boar-hunting. This is a very large, powerful breed, with big heads, long ears, and dewlaps; they are marked like fox-hounds, their powers of scent are great, and cry sonorous. Over-night the huntsmen go out, each with a slow-hound in a leash, and, when they find the scent becoming warm, they mark the place, and leave the game till next morning; they then take the hound again, find the traces, and run the boar up to his lair. Another writer

describes their manner of proceeding as follows, and which agrees exactly with Jacques du Fouilloux, except as to the appearance of the dog, which in the work of that author, and also in the one of Gaston Phœbus, is similar to the Norman hound above mentioned :—

"The *garde de chasse* goes out at daybreak, leading with him a *limier*, or finder. I have generally seen them use for this purpose a small, ugly, wire-haired dog, not unlike the Scotch terrier. This species is remarkable for the acuteness of their sense of smell; and it is a well-established fact, that they have been seen to run the boar twenty-four hours after he had passed. When the *garde* has got to his ground, he begins by looking out for the print of the boars' feet, where they may have crossed the avenues during the night. In this he is assisted by his dog, who gives him immediate intimation upon crossing their track. As soon as he has found one, he proceeds all round the *enceinte* (so they term any particular part of the forest, which is generally surrounded on all sides by avenues): if it does not appear that the animal has quitted this spot, his labour is over for the present. If, on the contrary, he can trace him across any of the other avenues, he proceeds in the same manner, until he has found the precise *enceinte* in which the boar has chosen his place of repose for the day, and he very rarely changes his quarters afterwards. When the sportsmen arrive, the *garde* is thus enabled to take them at once to their game. The fineness of nose of the *limier*, used by the *gardes*, is so great as to be nearly incredible; but the fact of their running the boar twenty-four hours after he has passed is perfectly notorious."[1]

[1] Sporting Magazine.

'The Noble Arte of Venerie' has this description:—

"OF THE HUNTINGE OF THE FOXE AND BADGERD.

"Now to speake of Fox houndes and Terryers,[1] and how you should enter them to take the Foxe, the Badgerd, and suche like vermine: you muste understand that there are sundrie sortes of Terriers, whereof wee hold opinion that one sorte came out of Flaunders or the low Countries, as Artoys and thereabouts, and they have crooked legges, and are shorte heared moste commonly. Another sorte there is which are shagged and streight legged: those with the crooked legges will take earth better than the other, and are better for the Badgerd, bycause they will lye longer at a vermine: but the others with streyght legges do serve for twoo purposes, for they wyll Hunte above the grounde as well as other houndes, and enter the earthe with more furie than the others: but they will not abide so long, bycause they are too eagre in fight, and therefore are constreyned to come out to take the ayre: there are both good and badde of bothe sortes. And bycause it is good pastime, and brave fight, without great payne or travayle to the huntesman, therefore I have thought good to set downe here some preceptes for the entryng of Terriers, and for the better fleshyng and encouragyng of them.

"You shall beginne to enter them assoone as they be eyght or tenne moneths old: for if you enter not a Terrier before he be a yeare old, you shall hardly ever make him take the earth. And you must take good heede that you encourage them, and

[1] Bassetz. Du Fouilloux.

rebuke them not at the firste: nor that the Foxe or Badgerd do hurt them within the earth, for then they will never love the earth agayne. And therefore never enter a yong Terryer in an earth where there is an olde Foxe or Badgerd: But first lette them be well entred, and be a yeare olde full or more. You shall do well also to put in an old Terryer before them which may abide and endure the furie of the Fox or Badgerd. You may enter them and fleshe them sundrie wayes. First when Foxes and Badgerds have yong cubbes, take all your olde Terryers and put them into the grounde: and when they beginne to baye (which in the earth is called yearnyng), you muste holde your yong Terryers every one of them at a sundrie hole of some angle or mouth of the earth, that they may herken and heare theyr fellowes yearne. And when you have taken the old Foxes or Badgerdes, and that there is nothing left in the earth but the yong Cubbes, take out then all your old Terryers, and couple them up: then put in your yong Terryers and encourage them, crying, *To him, To him, To him;* and if they take any yong Cubbe, lette them take theyr pleasure of him, and kill him within the grounde: and beware that the earth fall not downe upon them and smoother them. That done, take all the rest of the Cubbes and Badgerds pigges home with you, and frie theyr livers and theyr bloud with cheese, and some of theyr owne greace, and thereof make your Terryers a rewarde, shewyng them alwayes the heads and skinnes to encourage them. When they have bene rewarded or rather before, washe them with Sope and warme water to get out the clay which shall be clodded in theyr heare: for els they will soone become mangie: and that would be harde to be cured.

"He that will be present at such pastimes, may do well to be booted: For I have lent a Foxe or a Badgerd ere nowe, a piece of my hose, and the skyn and fleshe for companie, which he never restored agayne.

"Let these fewe precepts suffise for the hunting of Foxes and Badgerds."

Turbervile gives a capital description of the Wolf (taken from Du Fouilloux and Jean De Clamorgan), and in conclusion remarks:—"It is harde or almoste impossible to keepe or bryng up a Wolfe so yong, or so fast tied in subjection, or so corrected and kept in awe, but that it will do some mischiefe at any time that it get libertie and finde meane to do so: and the tamest that ever was yet, woulde (if it were ledde abrode) looke this way and that way, to espie somewhat that it might be doyng withall."

He speaks much of madness, enumerating seven sorts, and regarding the two first as incurable and infectious. He gives the following as

"A CHARME OF WORDES, TO PRESERVE DOGS FROM MADNESSE.

"A Gentleman of Brittaine taught the Author (for the Translatour wil learne no suche devices) to make two little rolles wherein were written but two lynes, and those he put in an egshell, and so put them downe a dogges throate, which was bitten with a madde dogge. And the wryting contayned but this, Y Ran Qui Ran, cafram cafratrem cafratrosque. This he sayde would preserve a dogge from being madde: believe it he that list, for I do not."

Turbervile gives this explanation of the terms leash and

lyam:—"The string wherewith wee leade a Greyhounde is called a Lease, and for a Hounde a Lyame." His book contains a short treatise on coursing with greyhounds in regard to deer, hare, and fox. At the end are the musical notes for blowing the various calls for the chase. There are also several addresses by different animals, in verse, to their hunter, man; not at all complimentary to him. The work is in part a compilation from many foreign authors besides Du Fouilloux, namely, M. Francesco Sforzino da Carcano, Vicentino, M. Federigo Giorgi—Italians; and the following French—Tardiffe, Martin, Malopin, Mychelyn, Arné Carsyon, and Artelouche, who was chamberlain to the King of Sicily.

CHAPTER LXII.

SIR JOHN HARINGTON, the poet, the translator of Ariosto, a soldier, knighted on the field by Essex, and godson of Queen Elizabeth, thus described, in 1608, his dog to Prince Henry:—

"May it please your Highnesse to accepte in good sorte what I now offer, as hath been done aforetyme; and I may saie, *I pede fausto;* but havinge goode reason to thinke your Highnesse had goode will and likinge to reade what others have tolde of my rare Dogge, I will even give a brief historie of his good deedes and straunge feats; and herein will I not plaie the curr myselfe, but in good soothe relate what is no more nor lesse than bare veritie. Although I mean not to disparage the deedes of Alexander's Horse, I will match my Dogge (Bungey) against him for good carriage; for, if he did not bear a great *Prince* on his backe, I am bold to saie he did often bear the sweet wordes of a greater *Princesse* on his necke.

"I did once relate to your Highnesse after what sorte his tacklinge was, wherewithe he did sojourn from my house at the Bathe (Bath, Somersetshire) to Greenwich Palace, and deliver up to the Cowrte there such matters as were entrusted to his care. This he hathe often done, and come safe to the

Bathe, or my house here at Kelstone, with goodly returnes from such Nobilitie as were pleased to emploie him; nor was it ever told our Ladie Queene that this Messenger did ever blab ought concerninge his highe truste, as others have done in more special matters. Neither must it be forgotten as how he once was sente with two charges of sack wine from the Bathe to my house by my man Combe; and on his way the cordage did slacken, but my trustie bearer did now bear himselfe so wisely as to covertly hide one flasket in the rushes, and take the other in his teethe to the howse; after whiche he wente forthe and returnede with the other parte of his burden to dinner. Hereat your Hignesse may perchance marvell and doubte; but we have livinge testimonie of those who wroughte in the fieldes, and espiede his worke, and nowe live to tell they did muche longe to plaie the dogge, and give stowage to the wine themselves; but they did refraine, and watchede the passinge of this whole businesse.

"I neede not saie how muche I did once grieve at missinge this Dogge; for, on my journie towards Londonne, some idle pastimers did diverte themselves with huntinge mallards in a ponde, and conveyd him to the Spanish Ambassador's; where (in a happie houre) after sixe weekes I did heare of him; but suche was the courte he did pay to the Don, that he was no lesse in good likinge there than at home. Nor did the householde listen to any claim or challenge, till I rested my suite on the Dogge's own proofes, and made him performe such feats before the Nobles assembled as put it past doubt that I was his master. I did send him to the hall in the time of dinner, and made him bring thence a pheasant out of the dish, which created much mirthe; but much more, when he returned at

my commandment to the table and put it again in the same cover. Herewith the companie was well content to allow me my claim, and we bothe were well content to accepte it, and came homewardes. I could dwell more on this matter; but *jubes renovare dolorem.* I will now saie in what manner he died. As we traveled towardes the Bathe, he leapede on my horse's necke, and was more earneste in fawninge and courtinge my notice, than what I had observed for time backe; and, after my chidinge his disturbinge my passinge forwardes, he gave me some glances of such affection as moved me to cajole him; but alas! he crept suddenly into a thorny brake and died in a short time.

"Thus I have strove to rehearse such of his deedes as may suggest much more to your Highnesse' thought of this Dogge. But, havinge saide so much of him in prose, I will say somewhat to you in verse, as you may finde hereafter at the close of this historie. Now let Ulysses praise his Dogge Argus, or Tobit be led by that Dogge whose name doth not appear; yet coud I say such things of my Bungey (for so was he styled), as might shame them both, either for good faith, clear wit, or wonderful deedes; to say no more than I have said, of his bearing letters to London and Greenwich, more than an hundred miles. As I doubt not but your Highnesse would love my Dogge, if not myselfe, I have been thus tedious in his storie; and again saie, that of all the Dogges near your father's Courte, not one hathe more love, more diligence to please, or less paye for pleasinge, than him I write of; for verily a bone would contente my servante, when some expecte greater matters, or will knavishly find oute a bone of conten-

tion. I now reste your Highnesse' friend in all service that may suite him,

"JOHN HARINGTON.

"P.S. The verses above spoken of are in my Book of Epigrams, in praise of my Dogge Bungey to Momus. And I have an excellente picture, curiously limned, to remaine in my posteritie.

"Kelstone,[1] June 14, 1608."

The epigram alluded to by Sir John is this:—

AGAINST MOMUS, IN PRAISE OF HIS DOG BUNGEY.

"Because a witty writer of this time
Doth make some mention in a pleasant rime,
Of Lepidus and of his famous Dog,
Thou, Momus, that doth love to scoffe and cog,
Prat'st amongst base companions, and giv'st out,
That unto me herein is meant some flout.
Hate makes thee blind, Momus, I dare be sworn,
He meant to me his love, to thee his scorn.
Put on thy envious spectacles, and see
Whom doth he scorn therein? the Dog or me?
The Dog is grac'd, compared with gray Banks,
Both beasts right famous for their pretty pranks;
Although in this I grant, the Dog was worse.
He only fed my pleasures, not my purse;
Yet that same Dog, I may say this and boast it,
He found my purse with gold when I have lost it.
Now for myself, some fooles (like thee) may judge,
That at the name of Lepidus I grudge;
No, sure; so far I think it from disgrace,
I wish it cleare to me and to my race,
Lepus or Lepos, I in both have part,
That in my name I beare, this in mine heart;

[1] Kelston, near Bath, was Harington's birthplace. Perchance one of my readers can oblige me by information as to where the picture of the poet's dog is now to be seen.

But, Momus, I perswade myself that no man
Will deigne thee such a name, English or Roman.
Ile wage a But of Sack, the best in Bristo,
Who calls me Lepid, I will call him Tristo."

TO HIS WIFE, FOR STRIKING HER DOG.

"Your little Dog that bark'd as I came by,
I strake by hap so hard, I made him cry,
And straight you put your finger in your eye
And low'ring sate, I ask'd the reason why.
'Love me and love my Dog,' thou didst reply:
'Love, as both should be lov'd.' 'I will,' said I,
And seal'd it with a kisse. Then by and by
Clear'd were the clouds of thy faire frowning skie;
Thus small events great masteries may try.
For I by this do at their meaning guesse,
That beat a whelpe afore a lyonesse!"[1]

The title-page of Harington's folio edition of 'Orlando Furioso,' published in 1591, has his portrait, and that of his dog, which is a large spaniel, or setter, shaggy in front, and shorn behind, like the poodles of the present day. He is collared and chained, and between him and his master, on a scroll, is the motto, *Fin che vegna.* The annotation of the XLI. Book has:—"In the devises or impreises of Orlando and Olivero, may be noted the decorum they used, for Orlando being a knowne and approved warriour, gives a more terrible devise, yet referring the honor to God, in most Christian maner, of striking down and confounding his enemies with lightening. Olivero, whose devise is the spaniell or lyam

[1] "Euen so as one would beate his offencelesse dogge, to affright an Imperious Lyon."—*Othello*, a. ii. s. 3.

hound couching, with the word, *fin che vegna*, doth with great modestie shew thereby, that as the Spaniell or hound that is at commaundement, waiteth till the fowle or deare be stricken, and then boldly leapeth into the water, or draweth after it by land: so he being yet a young man, waited for an occasion to shew his value, which being come, he would no longer couch, but shew the same.

"In this kind we have had many in our time, as the happie 17 day of November can witnesse, that have excelled for excellencie of devise: of which if I should speake at large, it would aske a volume by it selfe. My selfe, have chosen this of Olivero for mine owne, partly liking the modestie thereof, partly (for I am not ashamed to confesse it) because I fancie the Spaniell so much, whose picture is in the devise, and if anie make merie at it (as I doubt not but some will), I shall not be sorie for it: for one end of my travell in this worke, is to make my frends merie, and besides I can alleage many examples of wise men, and some verie great men, that have not onely taken pictures, but built cities in remembrance of serviceable beasts. And as for dogges, Doctor Caynes, a learned Phisition and a good man, wrote a treatise in praise of them, and the Scripture it selfe hath voutchsafed to commend Tobias dogge."

In Harington's translation of 'The Orlando Furioso' are some spirited descriptions of dogs:—

"But to the damsell gently he doth go,
In humble manner, and in lowly sort.
A spaniell after absence fauneth so,
And seekes to make his master play, and sport."

Harington's Orlando Furioso, B. 1, *v.* 75.

"Like as two mastiue dogges with hungrie maws,
Mou'd first to hate, from hate to raging ire,
Approch with grinning teeth, and greesly iaws,
With staring eyes, as red as flaming fire,
At last they bite, and scratch with teeth and claws,
Tearing themselues, and tumbling in the mire."

B. 2, *v.* 5.

"And as the hound that men the tumbler name,
When he a hare or cunnie doth espie,
Seemeth another way his course to frame,
As though he meant not to approch more nie
But yet he meeteth at the last his game,
And shaketh it vntill he make it die."

B. 8, *v.* 28.

"So have I seen e'er this a sillie flye,
With mastiue dog in sommers heat to play,
Sometime to sting him in his nose or eye,
Sometime about his grisly iawes to stay,
And buzzing round about his eares to flye,
He snaps in vaine, for still she whips away,
And oft so long she dallies in this sort,
Till one snap comes, and marreth all her sport."

B. 10, *v.* 91.

"As little curres that barke at greatest beare,
Yet cannot cause him once his way to shunne."

B. 11, *v.* 39.

"Eu'n as the hunters that desirous are,
Some present pastime for their hounds to see,
In stubble fields do seeke the fearfull hare,
By eu'rie bush and vnder eu'rie tree."

B. 12, *v.* 66.

"Euen as a fox, with dogges and hunters chast,
That to come backe vnto her hole did ween,
Is vtterly discourag'd and agast,
When in her waie she nets and dogs hath seen."

B. 22, *v.* 57.

"Looke how a grewnd that findes a sturdie bore,
Amid the field, far straying from the heard,
Runneth about, behind him and before,
Because of his sharpe tusks he is affeard."

B. 23, *v.* 52.

"Euen as a grewnd, which hunters hold in slip,
Striuing to breake the string, and slide the collar,
(Seeing the fearfull Deare, before him skip,
Hunted belike with some Actæons scholler)
And when he sees he can by no meanes slip,
Howleth, and whines, and bites the string for choler."

B. 39, *v.* 10.

"He seeks to loose himselfe with sudden pangs:
He that hath seene a bull with mastiues chast,
That in his eares have fixt their cruell fangs,
How he doth runne, and rore, and with him bears,
The eager dogges, that still hold fast his ears."

B. 39, *v.* 50.

"As a fell Mastiue, whom a Grewnd more fell,
Hath tyrde, and in his throate now fastned hath
His cruell fangs, yet doth in vaine rebell,
Though vnder him, and seekes to do some skath:
For still the Grewnd preuailes, and doth excell
In force of breath, though not in rage and wrath:
So doth the cruell Pagan striue and straine,
To get from vnder him, but all in vaine."

B. 46, *v.* 121.

The above is thus rendered by W. S. Rose:—

"As Mastiff that below the deerhound lies,
Fixed by the gullet fast, with holding bite,
Sorely bestirs himself and vainly tries,
With lips besmeared with foam, and eyes alight,
And cannot from beneath the conqueror rise,
Who foils his foe by force, and not despite."

CHAPTER LXIII.

EDMUND SPENSER has frequently used the dog as a simile in the 'Faery Queene,' but does not mention many of the breeds of the animal; and it is remarkable that though so much in Ireland, he never speaks of the great Irish wolf-dog at all. The races he does make allusion to are the mastiff, bandog, hound, limehound, spaniel, "sheapheardes curre," and cur. The use of the spaniel in hawking, as described by Turbervile, is corroborated by Spenser:—

"Herselfe not saved yet from daunger dredd
She thought, chaung'd from one to other feare:
Like as a fearefull partridge, that is fledd
From the sharpe hauke which her attacked neare,
And falls to ground to seeke for succor theare,
Whereas the hungry spaniells she does spye;
With greedy iawes her ready for to teare;
In such distresse and sad perplexity
Was Florimell, when Proteus she did see thereby."

B. 3, *c.* 8, *s.* 33.

"Like to a spaniel wayting carefully,
Least any should betray his lady treacherously."

B. 5, *c.* 6, *s.* 26.

"A rated spaniell takes his burden up for feare."

B. 5, *c.* 1, *s.* 29.

"And drawing both their swords with rage extreme,
Like two mad mastiffes, each on other flew."

B. 4, *c.* 2, *s.* 17.

"As when an eager mastiffe once doth prove,
The taste of bloud of some engored[1] beast,
No words may rate, nor rigour him remove,
From greedy hold of that his blouddy feast."

B. 4, *c.* 9, *s.* 31.

"With that all mad and furious he grew,
Like a fell mastiffe through enraging heat."

B. 5, *c.* 11, *s.* 12.

"———————— as sure as hound
The stricken deare, doth chaleng by the bleeding wound."

B. 2, *c.* 1, *s.* 12.

"Who from them fled, as light-foot hare from vew
Of hunters swifte, and sent of howndes trew."

B. 3, *c.* 4, *s.* 46.

"Long they her sought, yet nowhere could they finde her,
That sure they ween'd she was escapt away;
But Talus, that could like a lime-hound winde her,
And all things secrete wisely could bewray,
At length found out whereas she hidden lay."

B. 5, *c.* 2, *s.* 25.

"Streight gan he him revyle, and bitter rate,
As sheepheardes curre, that in darke eveninges shade
Has tracted forth some salvage beastes trade.[2]"

B. 2, *c.* 6, *s.* 39.

"They both arose, and at him loudly cryde,
As it had bene two shepheards curres had scryde[3]
A ravenous wolfe amongst the scattered flockes;"

B. 5, *c.* 12, *s.* 38.

[1] Gory. [2] Trace. [3] Descried.

"*Hobbinol.*—But the fewer wolves (the sooth to sain[1])
The more been the foxes that here remain.

Diggon Davie.—Yes, but they gang in more secret wise,
And with sheep's clothing doen hem disguise.
They talk not widely as they were woont,
For fear of raungers and the great hoont,
But privily prolling to and fro,
Enaunter[2] they mought be inly know.

Hobbinol.—Or privy or pert if any bin,
We have great bandogs will tear their skin.

Diggon Davie.—Indeed thy Ball is a bold big cur,
And could make a jolly hole in their fur:
But not good dogs him needeth to chase,
But heedy shepherds to discern their face;
For all their craft is in their countenance
They been so grave ——————"

"Like dastard curres, that having at a bay
The salvage beast embost[3] in wearie chace,
Dare not adventure on the stubborne prey,
Ne byte before, but rome from place to place,
To get a snatch when turned is his face."

B. 3, *c.* 1, *s.* 22.

"Like as a curre doth felly bite and teare
The stone which passed straunger at him threw;
So she them seeing past the reach of care,
Against the stones and trees did rayle anew.
Till she had duld the sting, which in her tong's end grew."

B. 4, *c.* 8, *s.* 36.

[1] Truth to tell. [2] Lest that.
[3] Hard run, wearied out; or foaming at the mouth.

CHAPTER LXIV.

SHAKSPERE has in his immortal works—the pride of Nature—made very frequent mention of the faithful servant, humble companion, and devoted friend of man.

The various kinds of dogs, of which some notice occurs in the Plays and Poems of Shakspere, are the greyhound, bloodhound, lym, hound, brach, beagle, spaniel, water-spaniel, setter, mastiff, bandog, shough, water-rug, tike, trundle-tail, cur, mongrell, and curtall-dog. Nothing whatever is said of the alaunt, bulldog, terrier, and many other species. Two of the most comprehensive passages are in Macbeth and Lear. When the murderer says

"—— We are men, my Liege,"

the usurper answers—

"Ay, in the catalogue ye goe for men;
As Hounds, and Greyhounds, Mungrels, Spaniels, Curres,
Showghes, Water-Rugs, and Demy-Wolues, are 'clept
All by the name of Dogges: the valued file
Distinguishes the swift, the slow, the subtle,
The Housekeeper, the Hunter, euery one,
According to the gift which bounteous Nature
Hath in him clos'd; whereby he doth receiue
Particular addition from the Bill
That writes them all alike; and so of men."

The thought that the dogs themselves had turned against

him was one of the maddening drops in the cup of the selfish old king:—

"*Lear.*—The little dogges, and all;
Tray, Blanch, and Sweet-heart; see, they barke at me.
Edgar.—Tom will throw his head at them;—
Auaunt, you curres!"

"Be thy mouth or black or white,
Tooth that poysons if it bite;
Mastiffe, Greyhound, mongrill grim,
Hound, or Spaniell, Brache, or Lym;
Or Bob-taile tike, or trundle-taile;
Tom will make them weepe and waile:
For, with throwing thus my head,
Dogs leap the hatch and all are fled."

By this it is evident that the blackness of the roof of a dog's mouth was considered then, as is the case now, a sign of purity of race. By "Tooth that poisons if it bite," hydrophobia is doubtless alluded to; and the expression, "Tom will throw his head at them," is explained by the accompanying anecdote:—

"In the ingenious Dr. Sampson's MSS.," says Thoresby, "is an account of Oliver Cromwell's being set upon when at Cambridge by two mastiffs, whereupon he set his back against a tree, and taking his head with both his hands, as if he would have flung it at them, frighted them away."

The "lym" is the limehound, or limier.

The great poet has, in 'Henry the Fifth,' borne the strongest testimony to the indomitable valour of our mastiffs, for which England had been so long renowned. It is to be regretted that this matchless creature, which we can never recover if it passes away, is now nearly extinct amongst us. The prizes

offered at our dog shows for the most perfect specimens of this noble race—whose progenitors watched and defended the forest-encircled home of the ancient Briton; the often remote and solitary homestead of the farmer and yeoman of the middle ages, to whom their honest voice bayed deep-mouthed welcome as they drew near home; and in the Roman Amphitheatre conquered the world-famous and truculent Molossian of Epirus—is inadequate and unworthy. A cup of twenty-five pounds in value, or that sum of money, is given for the best foxhound—an animal only used for amusement; while the distinction awarded to the finest existing specimen of the Royal British Mastiff, is the pitiful premium of ten pounds!

"*Rambures.*—That Island of England breedes very valiant Creatures; their Mastiffes are of vnmatchable courage.

Orleans.—Foolish currés that runne winking, into the mouth of a Russian Beare, and have their heads crusht like rotten Apples: you may as well say—that's a valiant Flea that dare eate his breakefast on the Lippe of a Lyon.

Constable.—Just, just; and the men doe sympathize with the Mastiffes in robustious and rough comming on, leauing their Wits with their Wiues; and then giue them great Meales of Beefe, and Iron and Steele, they will eate like Wolues, and fight like Deuils."

These are again mentioned in the 'First part of King Henry the Sixth,' where the renowned Talbot says:—

"They call'd vs, for our fiercenesse, English dogges,
Now, like to Whelpes, we crying run away.
Hearke, Countrymen! eyther renew the fight,
Or teare the Lyons out of England's Coat;
Renounce your Soyle————"

Nestor, in 'Troilus and Cressida,' is made to compare Achilles and Ajax to mastiffs:—

"The Curres shal tame each other; Pride alone
Must tarre the Mastiffes on, as 'twere their bone."

More than one illustration is taken from the sports of the Bear Garden, which place Shakspere very likely frequented, particularly as he was well acquainted with Alleyne, the proprietor, and his own house was in the neighbourhood:—

"*York.*—Call hither to the stake my two braue Beares,
That, with the very shaking of their Chaines,
They may astonish these fell lurking Curres,
Bid Salisbury and Warwicke come to me.
[*Enter Warwicke and Salisbury.*]

Clifford.—Are these thy Beares? we'll bait thy Beares to death,
And manacle the Bear-ward in their Chaines,
If thou dar'st bring them to the bayting-place.

Richard.—Oft have I seen a hot o'erweening Curre,
Run backe and bite, because he was withheld;
Who being suffer'd with the Beare's fell paw,
Hath clapt his taile betweene his legges and cry'd."
Second Part of King Henry VI., act v. sc. 1.

"Or as a Beare, encompass'd round with Dogges;
Who having pincht a few, and made them cry,
The rest stand all aloofe, and barke at him."
Third Part of King Henry VI., act ii. sc. 1.

"Now bull! now dogge! 'Loo, Paris, 'loo!"——"The bull has the game:—ware hornes, ho!"
Troilus and Cressida, act v. sc. 8.

In the cruel and base amusements of the dog-pit, the native courage of the dog has been often, and is still, abused, by the ruffian owner who probably has not a tithe of the virtues possessed by the animal he wrongs, and thinks immeasurably his

inferior. Amongst these people it is considered indicative of a dog's staunchness when he only attacks the head of his antagonist. Shakspere was aware of this, for in 'Titus Andronicus' the sanguinary Moor says, in self-commendation:—

"*Aaron.*—That bloody minde, I thinke, they learn'd of me,
As true a Dog as euer fought at head."

It was during the reign of Elizabeth that the oldest known Laws of Coursing were established, and signed by the Duke of Norfolk and others. The Bard of Avon, if the tales of his early wildness are true, was fond of sport, and, it may be, saw the fallow dog outrun. From the time of Edmund de Langley to our own, fallow, red, and black, have been considered the best colours for greyhounds. The affected depreciation of his own dog by the vain Master Page is charming. It must be remembered, however, that the word cur was not applied then exactly as it is now; at that time it was applied to the mastiff, shepherd's-dog, and others:—

"*Slender.*—How does your fallow Greyhound, Sir? I heard say he was outrun on Cotsall.[1]

Master Page.—It could not be judg'd Sir.

Slender.—You'll not confesse, you'll not confesse.

Shallow.—That he will not;——'tis your fault, 'tis your fault:——'Tis a good dogge.

Master Page.—A Cur, Sir.

Shallow.—Sir, he's a good dog, and a faire dog, can there be more said? he is good, and faire."

Merry Wives of Windsor, act i. sc. 1.

The martial monarch cries to his men before Harfleur:—

[1] Cotswold.

"I see you stand like Greyhounds in the slips,
Straining vpon the start. The Game's afoot."

King Henry V., act iii. sc. 1.

"———————— like a brace of Greyhounds
Having the fearfull flying Hare in sight,
With fiery eyes, sparkling for very wrath."

Third Part King Henry VI., act ii. sc. 5.

"Euen like a fawning Greyhounde in the Leash
To let him slip at will."

Coriolanus, act i. sc. 6.

"Why, what a candy deal of courtesy
This fawning Grey-hound then did proffer me!"

First Part of King Henry IV., act i. sc. 3.

"1*st Man.*—Say, thou wilt course; thy gray-hounds are as swift
As breathed Stags, ay, fleeter than the Roe."

Taming of the Shrew, Induction, sc. 2.

The shape, and make, speed, and harmonious cry of a pack of hounds of Shakspere's period, are accurately represented in the next passage. Particular attention and care was paid formerly to the cry of the hounds. This will be seen by reference to Markham:—

"*Theseus.*—Goe, one of you, finde out the Forrester;—
For now our obseruation is perform'd;
And since we have the vaward of the day,
My Loue shall heare the musicke of my hounds.—
Vncouple in the Westerne valley; goe:
Despatch, I say, and finde the Forrester.—
We will, faire Queene, vp to the Mountaine's top,
And marke the musicall confusion
Of hounds and echo in conjunction.

Hippolyta.—I was with Hercules, and Cadmus, once,
When in a wood of Crete they bay'd the Beare

With hounds of Sparta,—neuer did I heare
Such gallant chiding; for, besides the groues,
The skies, the fountaines, euery region neere,
Seem'd all one mutuall cry: I neuer heard
So musicall a discord, such sweet thunder.

Theseus.—My hounds are bred out of the Spartan kinde,
So flew'd, so sanded; and their heads are hung
With eares that sweepe away the morning dew;
Crooke-knee'd, and dew-lapt like Thessalian Bulls;
Slow in pursuit, but match'd in mouth like bells,
Each vnder each. A cry[1] more tuneable
Was neuer hallowed to, nor cheer'd with horne,
In Crete, in Sparta, nor in Thessaly:
Judge, when you heare."

A passage in the 'Taming of the Shrew' proves that the word "brach" was applied sometimes to a dog, though it generally means a bitch-hound: Blome, in 'The Gentleman's Recreation,' calling it "a mannerly name for all hound-bitches," and Hotspur says, in the 'First Part of Henry IV.,' "I had rather heare Lady, my Brach, howle in Irish." In 'Lear,' also, is the keen sarcasm of the Fool: "Truth's a dog must to kennell; hee must bee whipt out, when the Lady Brach may stand by the fire and stinke." The high value at which a good hound was estimated is shown here:—

"*Lord.*—Huntsman, I charge thee, tender well my hounds:
Brach Merriman,—the poor Curre is imbost,
And couple Clowder with the deepe-mouth'd brach.
Saw'st thou not, boy, how Siluer made it good
At the hedge corner, in the coldest fault?
I would not lose the dogge for twentie pound.

[1] A "cry of hounds," or "a cry of dogs," means, in Devonshire, a pack of hounds: and see *Coriolanus*, Act iii. sc. 3, "You common cry of curs." Also Milton, *Paradise Lost*, "A cry of Hell-hounds never ceasing bark'd." And Addison, *Spectator*, "Followed by the full cry *in view*."

1*st Huntsman.*—Why, Belman is as good as he, my Lord;
He cried vpon it at the meerest losse,
And twice to-day pick'd out the dullest scent:
Trust me, I take him for the better dogge.
Lord.—Thou'art a Foole; if Echo were as fleete,
I would esteeme him worth a dozen such.
But sup them well, and look vnto them all;
To-morrow I intend to hunt againe."

Taming of the Shrew.

"A hound that runs counter, and yet draws dry foot well."[1]

Comedy of Errors, act iv. sc. 2.

"He will spend his mouth, and promise, like Brabler the Hound; but when he performes, Astronomers foretell it."

Troilus and Cressida, act v. sc. 1.

"I do follow heere in the Chace, not like a Hound that hunts, but one that filles vp the Cric."

Othello, act ii. sc. 3.

The beagle is mentioned twice, and both times in the feminine gender:—

"She's a beagle, true bred,"

says the admirable Sir Toby of Maria; and in 'Timon' the misanthrope says to Alcibiades of Phrynia and Timandra—

"——————— Get thee away,
And take thy Beagles with thee."

The most affectionate and much-abused nature of the spaniel is strongly noted, and the ingratitude it too frequently encounters:—

"*Demetrius.*—Do I entice you? Do I speake you faire?
Or, rather, doe I not in plainest truth
Tell you—I doe not, nor I cannot, loue you?

[1] Applied to a sheriff's officer.

"*Helena.*—And euen for that doe I loue you the more,
I am your spaniell; and, Demetrius,
The more you beat me, I will fawne on you.
Vse me but as your spaniell, spurne me, strike me,
Neglect me, lose me; onley giue me leaue
(Vnworthy as I am) to follow you.
What worser place can I beg in your loue
(And yet a place of high respect with me),
Than to be vsed as you use your dogge?"

Midsummer Night's Dream.

"Yet, (Spaniel-like,) the more she spurnes my loue,
The more it growes, and fawneth on her still."

Two Gentlemen of Verona, act iv. sc. 2.

"———— you play the Spaniell,
And thinke with wagging of your tongue to win me."

King Henry VIII., act v. sc. 2.

"With that which melteth Fooles; I meane, sweet words,
Low-crooked curt'sies, and base Spaniell fawning.
* * * * * * * *
I spurne thee like a Curre out of my way."

Julius Cæsar, act iii. sc. 1.

"———— The hearts,
That spaniell'd me at heeles."

Antony and Cleopatra, act iv. sc. 10.

The above, though proverbial, is in the highest degree unjust; for no love is more unselfish, more constant, and more devoted than that of this humble and too often despised creature. Were the followers and so-called friends of the prosperous and the great as stedfast and as firm in adversity as this gentle creature, man would not, as he does, so often brand his fellow-man, with the charge of the vile vice of ingratitude.

Shakspere mentions the Water-spaniel, and the species must

then, as now, have been distinguished among its fellows for sagacity. A quotation, given elsewhere, from Rowley, shows how generally this dog was kept by the citizens of London.

"*Launce.*—She hath more qualities than a Water-Spaniell,—which is much in a bare Christian."

Two Gentlemen of Verona, act iii. sc. 1.

Dogs were castrated, as has been already shown, in the time of Henry VIII. This seems to have been done also in Shakspere's time, for in 'Pericles' is the expression "gelded like a spaniell." Hudibras proves this was also a practice at a later period.

The bandog is mentioned but once by Shakspere, and from that and other passages it is plain that the howling of a dog was an ill omen:—

"The time when Screech-owles cry, and Bandogs howle,
And spirits walke, and Ghosts breake vp their graues."

Second Part of King Henry VI., act i. sc. 4.

"The Owle shriek'd at thy birth, an euil signe:
The Night-Crow cryde, aboding lucklesse time;
Dogs howl'd, and hideous Tempest shook down Trees.

Third Part of King Henry VI., act v. sc. 7.

"An he had been a dog that should have howl'd thus, they would have hang'd him: and, I pray God, his bad voyce bode no mischiefe."

Much Ado about Nothing, act ii. sc. 3.

The only remark on the bloodhound is this:—

"Yes, come you starued Blood-hound."

Second Part of King Henry IV., act v. sc. 4.

Curtail-dog, or Curtall-dog, means both a shepherd's-dog and a turnspit. It was applied to either horse or dog with a

cropped tail. Also as in curtal-friar, curtal-axe: a shorn friar, a short axe:—

"My curtail dog that wont to have play'd,
Plays not at all, but seems afraid."

Passionate Pilgrim.

"She had transformed me to a curtall-dog, and made me turn i' the wheele."

Comedy of Errors, act iii. sc. 2.

"Hope is a curtall-dog in some affaires."

Merry Wives of Windsor, act ii. sc. 1.

In the next passage is meant every dog, from a curtail or cur-dog, up to a greyhound, as a simile of poor and rich:—

"Come cut and long-taile, vnder the degree of a Squire."

Merry Wives of Windsor, act iii. sc. 4.

The yelping and snappish character of the village cur is exhibited in the comparison:—

"——————— You are not to be taught
That you haue many enemies, that know not
Why they are so; but like to Village Curres,
Barke when their fellowes doe."

King Henry VIII., act ii. sc. 4.

The pert tyranny of the vain little petted lap-dog is seen in—

"He 'll be as full of quarrell and offence
As my young Mistress' dogge."

Othello, act ii. sc. 3.

Poachers' dogs are intended in the line—

"When night dogges run, all sorts of Deere are chac'd."

Merry Wives of Windsor, act v. sc. 5.

The firm and unalterable affection of the dog, which often survives so many human friendships, is forcibly expressed :—

"*Apemantus.*—What man didst thou euer know vnthrift, that was beloued after his meanes?

Timon.—Who, without those meanes thou talk'st of, didst thou euer know belou'd?

Apemantus.—Myselfe.

Timon.—I vnderstand thee; thou hads't some meanes to keepe a Dogge."

Timon of Athens, act iv. sc. 3.

The reward the virtue of the animal too frequently receives from his master—the abuse heaped on him—is amply exhibited :—

"*Page.*—Thou wast whelpt a Dogge, and thou shalt famish,—a Dogges death."

Timon of Athens.

"*Sir Andrew.*—I'd beate him like a dogge."

Twelfth Night.

"*Shylock.*—And foote me, as you spurne a stranger curre
Ouer your threshold."
——————— "another time
You call'd me—dog."

Merchant of Venice.

"*Pistol.*—Let Gallowes gape for dogge—let man goe free."

King Henry V.

"*Charles.*———————What men have I?
Dogges! Cowards! Dastards!"

First Part of King Henry VI.

"*Gloster.*—A Staffe is quickly found to beat a Dogge."

Second Part of King Henry VI.

"*Cleopatra.*—Slaue, Soule-lesse Villain, Dog!
O, rarely base!"

Antony and Cleopatra.

"*Kent.*—Why, Madam, if I were your Father's dog,
You should not vse me so."

"*Kent.*—To his dog-hearted daughters."

"*Lear.*—They flatter'd me like like a dogge."

Lear.

"*Lucius.*—Away, inhuman Dogge! Vnhallow'd Slaue!"

Titus Andronicus.

"*Cornelius.*—In killing Creatures vile, as Cats and Dogges."

Cymbeline.

Quotations of this nature might be added in great number from the pages of the great analyst of the human heart. What more forcibly demonstrates the debasement of humanity than the proverbial, conventional, and general cruelty of language made use of towards a creature whom the Mighty and Beneficent Creator of all things brought into being to be the friend and companion of mankind, and whose unswerving fidelity, intense affection, and unselfish character, courage, gentleness, and a host of virtues claim the utmost tenderness and gratitude from man? We say of a miscreant who has died by the hands of the common hangman, and perhaps deserved again and again the most ignominious death, that "he was hanged like a dog." We speak of our poor as "lying about our streets like dogs." A wretch who starves and abuses his apprentice or child with dire cruelty, says in his defence he "would not treat a dog so." Such remarks are not only in the mouths of the basest of the human race, they also too often issue from the lips of those whom education should have taught better;

"But in the lowest and most darksome depths
Yawns e'en a lower and a gloomier deep."

Where thou diest, will I die

The vivisector, who "from his practice but makes hard his heart," and, while seeking his own aggrandisement, fame, interest, or curiosity, shrouds his vice beneath the specious excuse of "Necessity, the tyrant's plea," deliberately and unrelentingly inflicts on this innocent, noble, and most sensitive creature hideous and lengthened tortures which our law does not and never did award to the vilest felon that ever took a fiend's delight in crime. What is a dog that he should meet with less consideration than his owner? Has he less sensitiveness or less virtue? Neither. In the former he is on a level at least with his master, Man; in the latter, how far beyond compare his superior!

"*Ariel.*—Harke, harke!
Bowgh—wowgh.
The watch-dogges barke:
Bowgh—wowgh."

Tempest, act i. sc. 2.

"CWM ANWN, OR ANWN'S DOGS; OR, THE COURIERS OF THE AIR.

"These supposed aerial dogs were thought to foretell death, by nocturnal cries. Anwn is translated by Owen, *unknown*; but it is rather, as poor plodding Richard has it, *anwfn*, bottomless, and the prince of this country, who is personified in the Mabinogion, may be called the king of immeasurable darkness, of that boundless void or space in which the universe floats, or is suspended. This being, say the gossips, is the enemy of mankind, and his dogs are frequently heard hunting in the air, some time previous to the dissolution of a wicked person: they are described in the beautiful romance to which I have referred, to be of a clear shining white colour with red

ears. No one with us pretends to have seen them, but the general idea is that they are jet black.

"To these dogs I conceive Shakspere alludes in his 'Tempest' when he talks of the noise of hunters heard in the air and spirits in the shapes of hounds, and not to Peter de Loier, who says, according to Malone, in a note, 'Hecate did use to send dogges unto men to fear and terrify them, as the Greeks affirmed.' The Prince of Anwn and Hecate are man and wife, and both are the parents of this fable. For this and many other peculiarities relative to Wales, Shakspere was probably indebted to Sir John Price the Antiquary, a native of Breconshire, who lived much in the English Court in the reign of Henry VIII. and his daughter Elizabeth."—*Jones's History of Brecknockshire.*[1]

[1] Southey's Common-Place Book.

CHAPTER LXV.

MICHAEL Drayton, in his lines on Wiltshire, in the 'Polyolbion,' finished in 1622, thus describes our hounds:—

"A horse of greater speed, nor yet a righter hound,
Not any where 'twixt Kent and Caledon is found.
Nor yet the level south can show a smoother race,
Whereas the ballow nag outstrips the winds in chase;
As famous in the west for matches yearly try'd,
As Garterley,[1] possest of all the northern pride;
And on his match as much the western horseman lays,
As the rank riding Scots upon their Galloways.
And as the western soil as sound a horse doth breed,
As doth the land that lies betwixt the Trent and Tweed:
No hunter, so, but finds the breeding of the west
The only kind of hounds for mouth, and nostril best;
That cold doth seldom fret, nor heat doth over-hail;
As standing in the flight, as pleasant on the trail;
Free hunting, eas'ly check'd, and loving every chase;
Straight running, hard and tough, of reasonable pace:
Not heavy, as that hound which Lancashire doth breed;
Nor as the northern kind, so light and hot of speed,
Upon the clearer chase, or on the foiled train,
Doth make the sweetest cry, in woodland or on plain."

Drayton describes also coursing in Northamptonshire:—

"The greyhounds forth are brought, for coursing then in case,
And choicely in the slip, one leading forth a brace;
The finder puts her up, and gives her course's law,
And whilst the eager dogs upon the start do draw,

[1] A famous Yorkshire horse-race; probably the same as Gatherley Common, near Richmond.

She riseth from her seat, as though on earth she flew,
Forced by some yelping cute to give the greyhounds view."

This word cute is rare, and means, apparently, a cur. In the author's tenth Eclogue occur these pathetic lines on a Shepherd and his dog:—

"He call'd his dog (that sometime had the praise),
Whitefoot, well known to all that keep the plain,
That many a wolf had worried in his days,
A better cur there never followed swain;
Which, though as he his master's sorrows knew,
Wagg'd his cut tail, his wretched plight to rue.

'Poor cur,' quoth he, and him therewith did stroke;
'Go to our cote, and there thyself repose,
Thou with thine age, my heart with sorrow broke.
Be gone, ere death my restless eyes do close,
The time is come thou must thy master leave,
Whom the vile world shall never more deceive.'"

Cur and Curtall, or curtail Dog, appear almost synonymous; besides the former instances, in Drayton is also found:—

"Then Ball my cut-tail'd cur and I begin to play,
He o'er my sheephook leaps, now th' one, now th' other way,
Then on his hinder feet he doth himself advance,
I tune, and to my note, my lively dog doth dance."

"Whistles Cut-tail from his play."

Dog-killing was an old custom in the month of August. In the time of James I. the killer might be known by his habit.[1] Lord Bacon states in his 'Sylva Sylvarum,' "It is a common experience that dogs know the dog-killer; when as in times of infection some petty fellow is sent out to kill the dogs; and that though they have never seene him before, yet they will all come forth and barke and flie at him." Sir

[1] Ben Jonson, vol. iv. p. 402.

Kenelme Digby corroborates this,—"We daily see, that dogs will have an aversion from glovers, that make their ware of dogs' skins: they will bark at and be churlish to them, and not endure to come near them: though they never saw them before."[1] In Shakspere, in the Second Part of 'King Henry the Sixth,' Jack Cade's men say—

"*John.*—I see them! I see them! There's Best's Sonne, the Tanner of Wingham—

George.—He shall haue the skinnes of our enemies, to make Dogges Leather of."

And Butler, in 'Hudibras,' Canto 9, shows that dogs know their foes of another kind:—

"For which they scorn and hate them, worse
Than Dogs and Cats do Sow-gelders."

'The Black Dogge of Newgate,' a black letter work published by Luke Hutton, about 1600, and dedicated to Lord Chief Justice Popham, describes the horrors of that place, and the abuses of justice perpetrated within by its officials. A spirit was supposed to be about that prison in the likeness of a black dog. The title-page represents the gaol, with a large black spaniel on his hind legs caressed by a turnkey. His head is crowned with serpents, and a spiked collar on his neck is attached to a heavy chain. One foot is cloven, and his claws are preternaturally long. This supernatural dog is alluded to in the 'Witch of Edmonton,' by Rowley and others.

[1] Treatise on the Nature of Bodies, C. xxviii. fol. 419.

CHAPTER LXVI.

JAMES I. was much addicted to the chase. "I dare boldly say," says Osborn, "that one man in his reign might with more safety have killed another than a rascal[1] deer."

Knollys remarked to Walsyngham in 1585. The King loves hunting better than Church.

In 1598 George Nicolson wrote to Sir Robert Cecill and mentioned the King hunting in November and sending Buck-hounds as a present to the King of France. Many allusions are to be found in the State Papers of the time, to James's fondness for hunting the buck. He had his Buck-hounds, Harriers, Otter-hounds, Greyhounds, Lyam-hounds. In 1603, Sir Thomas Tyringham was Master of the Buck-hounds, and Patrick Hume, Keeper or Master of the Privy Harriers, and Master of the Hawks. The latter had a grant under the Privy Seal, with a commission for taking up such hounds and greyhounds as his office required. He received 201*l.* per annum for himself, and had four horses, and one footman. Three men were paid 3*l.* each a month, and 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for keeping twenty couple of hounds.

Richard Lazomby was Master of the King's Crossbows and Lyam-hounds, at the same period, and had 40*l.* a year. "A

[1] Lean.

Kennell of Hownde" were sent to the King of France by James in this year; a passport being made for Mr. Pott to convey "the said hownde," with three servants, and a horse or nag; and all necessary carriage and shipping to be provided. In 1604, Silvester Dodsworth, Serjeant of the Buckhounds received a Commission to take up hounds in the north parts for the King's hunting, and to hunt with them in the King's Parks or those of any of his subjects. In the same year one was also given to John Parry, Master of the Otterhounds, to take up dogs for the King's diversion; all millers being commanded to stay their water-courses at the time of hunting the otter. He received a grant for keeping them during his life; and in 1610 a similar commission as the above, and to destroy dogs offensive to the game.

During 1605 a Proclamation was made at Hampton Court for the annihilation of commissions formerly granted for taking up hounds. It runs thus:—

"A PROCLAMATION FOR THE ANNIHILATING OF COMMISSIONS FORMERLY GRANTED FOR TAKING UP OF HOUNDS, &c.

"Where upon our first comming to the succession of this kingdome, at the sute of divers persons, who had or pretended to have from the Queene of famous memory our sister deceased, Commissions as annexed of course to several Offices which they held, for the taking up of Hounds, Greyhounds, Spaniels, and dogges of other sorts—accustomed for Venery, Faulconry, or other sports of Princes, Wee did renew unto them their said Commissions, and grant the like to some others who had no offices, upon divers suggestions made unto us, which Commissions we have since bene in-

formed from divers parts of our Realme, that inferiour Officers who have bene trusted with them, have abused and do dayly abuse, contrary to the meaning of the same, which was to be executed no further foorth then the necessity of our service should require: And forasmuch also as we have had good proofe that Gentlemen and others, who delight in the like pastime of hunting and hauking, have and will be ready at all times of their owne good will and respect to our recreations, to furnish us of sufficient number of dogges of all sorts, which we shall have cause to use, when they shall be informed that we have need of them: We have therefore found it unnecessary to continue the execution of any our Commissions heretofore given for that purpose, And Do hereby notifie the same to all our Subjects, and expresly charge and command all those, who have any such Commissions or Warrants from us under our great Seale, or any other our Seales, that they doe not only forbeare to put the same in execution from henceforth, but also do bring in and deliver up the said Commissions and Warrants, into our Chancery, or any other Office, where they have bene Sealed, within the space of Twentie dayes after the publishing hereof, as they will answere the contrary at their perill. Willing also and commanding our Attourney generall, and all other of our Counsell learned, that whensoever they shall receive information, that any person, who hath had such Commission from us, shall after the time above limited execute the same, that they do prosecute their offence therein as in case of contempt by all such wayes and meanes, as in like case is usuall.

"Given at our Honour of Hampton Court the 27 day of

September, in the third yeere of our Reigne of Great Britaine, France, and Ireland.

"Anno Domini, 1605."[1]

James likewise issued a Proclamation about three years previous, against Unlawfull Hunting, killing Deere, and destroying the game of Pheasants, Partridges, Hearne, Mallard, and such like. Also the having any Deere hayes, Buckstals,[2] Dogs, Gunnes, Crossebowes, Nettes and other Engines. Threatening to diligently execute the existing penalties of death, and exile, against any of what degree soever who might wilfully contemne and disobey his Commandement Royall.

He found it necessary nevertheless to fulminate another in the seventh year of his reign, "against Hunters, stealers, and killers of deare within any the King's Maiesties Forests, Chases, or Parkes." It commences, "We had hoped, seeing it is notorious to all our Subiects, how greatly we delight in the exercise of Hunting, as well for our recreation, as for the necessary preseruation of our health, that no man in whom was either reurence to our person, or feare of our Lawes, would have offered us offence in those our sports," &c. Like the former it threatened the extremest penalties against offenders: and in addition, that Parliament should provide further remedies if the laws in force were too weak.

In 1603 a warrant was issued to the Keepers of the Royal Forests and Chaces "for the Lord Compton to hunt for trayning up the kinges howndes." The Thomas Pott before

[1] A Booke of Proclamations, &c., 1609.

[2] A toil or net.

mentioned, was appointed in 1605 to take charge and oversight of all such hounds, greyhounds, and dogs, as shall be fit for the recreation and disport of the Prince at a fee of 3*s.* 4*d.* per day. In 1606 he was appointed to take charge of the dogs called "Slughoundes," at an allowance paid quarterly of 2*s.* per day. He had these dogs of the King still in his keeping in 1612, for in February he received 9*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* for his pay; their name is there written "Slugghounds." The word may be a corruption of Sleuth, Slough, or Slowhounds. This same Mr. Pott bred and trained the royal hounds, and, as we have seen, conveyed them abroad when any were sent as presents. During 1609 he carried over six horses to Monsieur de Vitri, Captain of the Guard to the King of France; and in 1610 he was sent again to the continent, as is proved by the succeeding entry in the Issue Roll.

"Thomas Pott, gentleman, sent to the Duke of Lorraine with twenty couple of hunting dogs, four brace of dogs called 'Greyhounds,' and six 'Canibus aquaticis, called water Spaniells,' in ready money towards his expences in the same journey, by brief given the 7 day of April, 1610, 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*"[1]

In January, 1612, he received 153*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.* for keeping twenty-four Irish dogs, and for the diet and entertainment o two servants to look to them, by direction of the late Prince Henry. He also had 50*l.* for hunting them with Prince Henry of Nassau. Other payments occur as—

Friday, 16 *October*, 1612.—Thomas Pott, servant of the Prince, called "the Master of the Hunt," for his fee at 4*s.*

[1] Issue Roll, Public Record Office.

per day for himself, for three valets "les prickers" each one 2*s.* per day, and for one "Gromett" 12*d.* per day, and 50*l.* per annum for the keep of twenty couple of dogs, for a quarter of a year, &c., 62*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*

Robert Raine, one "valect lez prickers de lez privie harriers," received 9*l.* for his quarter's salary at the same time. Sir Patrick Howme, or Home, Master "de lez harriers" of the King, received for his own salary and the keep of one footman, or runner, and four horses, 120*l.* per annum; also for the maintenance of twenty couple of dogs 100*l.* per annum. He was paid quarterly.

Robert Rayne, Serjeant of the Buckhounds or "Bouckhoundes," received a Commission in 1609 to hunt in any grounds, parks, forests, and chaces belonging to the King or his subjects, in order to train the dogs. There is a warrant to pay 12*d.* a day to each of the thirteen yeomen of the Buckhounds, and 6*d.* a day to each of the four Grooms and to one Wagoner. A yeoman pricker of the Privy Buckhounds received 20*d.* per day wages, and 20*s.* per annum for his livery. The Huntsmen appear to have frequently had presents from the King. Besides Yeomen Prickers, and Grooms of the Privy Buckhounds; men called "lymiers" attended them, who, no doubt, had charge of, and led the limiers or Lyam-hounds. Wagoners also accompanied them, and the pack was carried to the meet. A warrant exists for paying Richard Little, Yeoman wagoner, and keeper of the wagons of the Privy Buckhounds and Harriers 20*l.* per annum for wages; afterwards altered to 20*d.* per diem for life. This was in 1604, at which period the Earl of Huntingdon was Master of the Hart Hounds, and paid by "French Warrant"

to the Sheriffs of Somerset and Dorset. Sir Thomas Tyringham had authority to take sixteen beds, and provision for thirty horses as well as for the King's hounds in all places adjacent to the Court at the reasonable prices therein set down.

Henry Mynours, who succeeded Parry as Master of the Otterhounds, had a licence to take hounds, beagles, spaniels, and mongrels for his Majesty's disport. Also to seize such hounds as might be offensive to the King's game. This document is as follows.

"James by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. To all Justices of Peace, Mayors, Sheriffs, Bailifs, Headboroughs, Constables, and to all other our Officers, Ministers, and loving Subjects these our laws hearing or seeing greeting: Know you that we have licensed and do by these presents license and authorize our welbeloved servant Henry Mynors, Esq., Master of our Otterhounds and his assigns, to take for us and in our name in all places within this our Realm of England and the dominions of the same as well within franchises and liberties, as without, such and so many Hounds, Beagles, Spaniells, and Mongrells, as well Dogs as Bitches fit for hunting the Otter as the said Henry Mynors shall think meet and convenient for our disport and recreation from time to time and at all seasons. And also we do hereby authorize the said Henry Mynors to seize and take away all such Hounds, Beagles, and other Dogs as are or may be offensive unto our Game and disport. Wherefore we will and command you and every of you that unto the said Henry Mynors and his said assigns the bearer hereof in the due execution of this

our license and authority ye be aiding helping and supporting when and as often as need shall require, without any your molestation let or contradiction, as ye and every of you tends our pleasure, and will answer for the contrary at your perill.

"In witness whereof, &c. Witness, &c.

"JAMES R."

[Indorsed.]

"14th *July*, 1616.—This is made agreeable to the like Commission formerly granted by your Majesty to John Parry."

Richard Hooper Groom of the Otter Houndes received 13*d* a day for wages, and 20*s*. a year for his livery. The keepers of the King's Spaniels received 6*d*. a day. In 1617 Sir Thomas Compton was made Master of the Privy Harriers for life. Sir Patrick Hume had then 30*l*. per month and 10*s*. per day for life.

Hounds were sent to James from Scotland: in 1608 a Robert Carlisle, King's Huntsman of Broadkirk in Scotland, received 100*l*. for hounds, &c. brought thence for his Majesty's recreation. Again in 1622, Herbert Carlisle was paid the sum of 100*l*. of his Majesty's free gift, for his charges and reward for certain choice hounds by him provided and brought from the northern parts for his Majesty's recreation in hunting, the said sum to be taken without accompt, imprest, or other charge to be set upon him for the same.

The next year Robert Carlill, or Carlisle, received a similar sum of his Majesty's free gift, and princely reward for certain hounds from out of the realm of Scotland, fit for his Majesty's service, to be employed for his Majesty's disport and recreation. About this time Mr. Pott had a warrant to carry

over six horses, a wagon with four horses for it, 20 couple of hounds, and 6 Irish greyhounds, as a present to the French King; as well as 6 horses for his own use.

James must have kept up a very great, and costly hunting establishment; he also maintained 24 Falconers, and 30 cast of hawks with dogs. He hawked the crow, and magpie, as well as the heron, partridge and other game. The Falconers received 50*l.* a year each. Besides other establishments for Horses, there was a Hobby Stable, the Master of which was probably under the Master of the Horse. Among other hunting appointments were the Yeomen and "Children of the Leash." He followed the chase nearly to the last—till the mighty Hunter whose prey is man as well as beast gripped him in his rigid clutch—for we find that in 1624, the year before his death, he went to the Earl of Arundel's at Highgate to hunt the stag in St. John's Wood. Deer were kept at that period in Marylebone. The Master of the Toils and the Keeper of Hyde Park had orders to take three brace of bucks there and convey them to Marylebone Park to supply the scarcity caused in the latter by the great rain.

"Solomon the Second," as has been shown already, was very tenacious of his royal rights of the chace. He was very particular, Conway said in a letter to the Surrey Justices, to have justice done in cases of deer-stealing and he desired them to put the laws into execution as far as possible against one Taddy Farnwall, who had killed a red deer in Windsor Forest. His own sporting must have been both vexatious and oppressive to his people. Mr. Edmund Lascelles wrote in these words to the Earl of Shrewsbury:—

"7 *Nov.*—There was one of the King's speciall hounds

called *Jowler*, missing one day. The King was much displeased that he was wanted; notwithstanding went a-hunting. The next day, when they weare on the feild, Jowler came in amongst the rest of the hounds; the King was told of him, and was very glad, and, loking on him, spied a paper about his neck, and in the paper was written: 'Good Mr. Jowler, we pray you speake to the king (for he hears you every day, and so doth he not us) that it will please his Majestie to go back to London, for els the country wilbe undoon; all our provition is spent already, and we are not able to intertayne him longer.' It was taken for a jeast, and so pas'd over, for his Majestie entends to ly thear yet a fortnet."[1] It was a jest to the King and courtiers no doubt; but perhaps the country people and peasantry could not find the wit to see it. Lascelles himself had to learn the truth of the advice of the shepherd-king, and warrior-poet of Israel, not to put his trust in Princes or in any child of Man.

In 1617, Thomas Wilson wrote to the constables of Sandon, Kelshall, and other towns in Hertfordshire. The King's express command is that they give notice to occupants of arable land not to plough their lands in narrow ridges, nor to suffer swine to go abroad unringed and root holes, &c., to the endangering of His Majesty and the Prince in hawking and hunting; they are also to take down the high bounds between lands, which hinder His Majesty's ready passage. It is plain from this that James, fond as he was of the chase, was also careful of the safety of his royal person, and by no

[1] Nichols' Progresses of James I., vol. i. p. 464.

means a hard rider, unless perhaps with the sole exception of his journey to London to take possession of the throne.

He likewise wanted gates put up in Tottenham Woods to make his riding more easy, and to avoid having to break down the fences. To these gates he desired to possess a key for his own exclusive use. On one occasion having killed a buck in Eltham Park he bathed his bare legs and feet in the blood as a cure for the gout. The following incident is a much more pleasing anecdote of James than most which are told of him, and shows considerable tenderness of feeling towards his Consort. John Chamberlain wrote to Carleton from Ware Park in 1613, and said, "You can looke for no newes from hence but such as wilbe stale before y^{t} come at you. The K. is in progresse and the quene gon or going after: at theyre last being at Tiball's (Theobald's) w^{h} was about a fortnight since, the Q. shooting at a deere, mistooke her marke and killed iewell, the Ks. most principall and speciall hound, at w^{ch} he stormed excedingly a while, but after he knew who did y^{t}, he was sone pacified, and wth much kindnes wisht her not to be troubled wth y^{t}, for he shold love her never the worse, and the next day sent her a diamond worth 2000*l* as a legacie from his dead dogge: love and kindnes increases dayly between them, and y^{t} is thought they were never in better termes." When the Archbishop of Canterbury shot Lord Zouch's keeper at Bramshill, James sent word to that prelate "not to discomfort himself," "as such an accident might befall any man," and "his Queen in like sort killed him the best brache that ever he had." Before his accession to the English throne he wrote to James Hudson begging him to assist in the transport of twelve tons

of double London Beer, as his, (the King's,) dearest Spouse was daily accustomed to drink of the same. Curiosity is excited to know how long this twelve tons held out. Maybe James gave so large an order in the expectation of living in London ere there was occasion for a second supply. He had his share, no doubt. In his hunting establishment was "His Majesty's bottle horse," which cost 15*l.*

The next letter, written by the King himself to his favourite the Duke of Buckingham, shows how well his hounds were matched in speed.

"Sweete hairte blessing blessing blessing on my sweete tome badgers[1] hairte rootes and all his, for breiding me so fyne a kennell of yong howndes, some of thaime so faire and well shaped, and some of thaime so fine prettie litle ones as thaye are worthie to lye on Steenie[1] and Kates[2] bedde; and all of thaime runne together in a lumpe, both at sente and uewe, and God thanke the maister of the horse, for provyding me such a numbre of faire usefull horsis, fitte for my hande; in a worde I proteste I was never maister of suche horses and howndes; the bearare will tell you quhat fyne running we hadde yesterdaye. Remember now to take the aire discreitlie and peece and peece, and for Gods saike and myne, keepe thyselfe verrie warme, especiallie thy heade and thy showlders, putte thy parke of Bewlie to an ende, and love me still and still, and so God blesse thee and my sweete daughter and god-daughter, to the comforte of thy deare dade.

"JAMES R.

[1] Tom Badger and Steenie were the King's favourite names for the Duke.
[2] The Duchess of Buckingham.

"(P.S.)—Thy olde purveyoure sent thee yesternight six partridges and two levrettis. I ame now going to hawke the pheasant."[1]

Amongst monarchical epistles, the above is hard to rival for quaintness.

[1] T. Parks' and H. Harington's Nugæ Antiquæ, vol. i. p. 394.

CHAPTER LXVII.

BESIDES the various sports of the field already spoken of, James also hunted the boar, a more dangerous amusement than it was likely he could find any pleasure in; but he, no doubt, did little more than look on. Adam Newton wrote:—"The King and Prince after their coming from Theobalds this day s'ennight, went to Windsor to the hunting of the wild boar, and come back on Saturday."[1] He likewise had an officer who was named the "Keeper of the King's Cormorants"—that is, of the birds of that kind; not the courtiers—warrants are extant for payments to Robert and John Wood for providing haggards and Cormorants for the King's disport in fishing. They were procured from the northern parts of the kingdom. Illustrative of this amusement, and of the sentiments of liberty entertained by Englishmen, is the accompanying document.

"*April*, 1619. Robert Maxwell to the Council.

"MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS.

"Upon the 4th day of Aprill last paste being the Saboath day, wee being at dinner in the Sergeant at Armes Chamber

[1] Nichols' Progresses of James I.

in Whitehall; our company then falling into a discourse concerning one Mr. Wood who is the keeper of the King's Cormorants, and the authoritie that he hath from the King that he might fishe with them in any brooke or River; Whereby they might be made the more fitt for the King's use, and that by the King's Prerogative; To which purpose wee weere speaking, That the said Cormorant keeper, had (not long sithence) some occasion with the right honourable the Lord of Suffolke being then at his house at Audlie end, and did there take to the number of 20 or 30 Trouts, Sergeant Cotton did then answere to our discourse, That the said Wood who keepeth the King's Cormorants was a very Villaine for taking so many Trouts, for the destroying of any Lord's Rivers, and yf that my Lord of Suffolke had knowne it, he would have laid him by the heeles, wee answered him that hee might have taken soe many Trouts, having such authoritie from the King, as hee hath being under the great seale, and not lyen by the heeles. Cotton suddenly swore by God, that yee durst all as well be hanged as to speake half soe much yf my Lord were in his prosperitie, I answered him, I thought he was mad or a foole to say that wee weere better be hanged then speake in the King's behalfe, Sergeant Cotton itterating againe said that yee durst all as well be hanged as have spoke those words then, and perticularly then spake unto me useing this scornefull fraise; Sir Petronell Flashe you know not the lawes of England. I say this that every Lord of a soile or of a mannor is a King of himselfe, or within himselfe; I presently upon this speech called those that were by, for witnesses, and tould him that I thought he spoke Treason, and bad him

take heede what hee had said, for I would call him to account; Cotton answered me againe by the same scornefull terme, Sir Petronell, this which I have said I will answere before any man you dare call me, And moreover saith hee I say likewise that yf any man in England had but a mole hill he is a King of that; And for the better confirmation of this his presumptious speech I meeting him on the morrow in the same Chamber, I said Sergeant Cotton I think you were drunk the last day when you made soe many Kings; he answered, giving the lye, that hee was then no more drunk than I was at that time, and would answere what he had said in any place where I durst complaine, but onely altered in these words that every Lord of a soile or of a mannor was Lord or King of the same, To which speeches I required Sergeant Eriend and Sergeant Owen, to beare witnes being then present.

"Thus humblie leaveing the substance heereof to youre honoures consideration desireing to discharge my conscience to my Saviour through my loyaltie to my Soveraigne.

"ROBERT MAXWALL."[1]

Maxwell then posted off to Mr. Justice Doubleday, "to certifie him thereof, and hee, (upon hearing and admiring whoe could bee soe bould,) advised mee to make it knowne to some of His Majesties Privie Councell, which I did, with as much convenience as I could."

This sneaking pick-thank succeeded, to all appearance, in after-life, as indeed most of his species do. We find him

[1] Public Record Office.

soon interested in the charter of tobacco-pipe makers, and leased of some parsonages; the King writing in his behalf to the Dean and Canons of Windsor.

Sir Oliver Cromwell, uncle, godfather, and namesake of the great Protector, presented James with "flete and deepe mouthed houndes," horses, and hawks, &c. The King of France also sent him hawks, horses, and ten or twelve "setting dogs;" and received "six geldings, six greyhounds, and twelve couple of beagles" from James's Queen.

Conway sent this letter in Dec. 1624, from Newmarket to Lord Clifford at Londesbrough.

"RIGHT HONORABLE,

"I have received commandement from his Ma^tie^: to give your Lordship knowledge that he is informed you have lately bought a verie fleete hound. His Ma^tie^: desires you to send him that hound. This peradventure wilbe no acceptable service to your lordship. But by this you may see his Ma^ts^ freedom with you. And to me the opportunity is welcome to present you my duety, and to kiss the hands of your noble lady, &c.

"2 Decemb. To the lr. Clifford."

The following is Lord Clifford's answer.

"NOBLE AND WORTHY S^r^., Londesburrow, this 9th of Decem.

"Your packet dated the 2 of this moneth came to my handes the 6^t^ late at night after I was comed from a sore dayes huntinge. To avoide the trouble a longe huntinge worded letter might bringe you I have heere sent my servant whoe can very faithefully assure your honor how

unfitt the hounde is for present use and what answere I gave lately to one that sayde he was my L^d^ Dukes servant and woulde have had the hounde from me. I have written unto his Grace about it and I am most assured he restes well satisfyed w^th^ my wareness in the delivery of hir. She hathe hitherto made but ill proofe for moste of my houndes have the better of hir w^h^ I attribute to hir late havinge of whelpes this summer, to hir allteration of the ground or ayer or else she is bursten or beaten in hir shoulders: If I shoulde sende hir up now in this harde wether she weare irrecoverably lost ere as his Ma^sty^ beeinge now at London may give me time to recover hir against his next iorney to Newmarket wher I will not fayle to attende him w^th^ hir and som others that are much before hir at the day. you shall please to assigne me by this bearer. My wife and I returne your honor many cordiall thankes for your remembrance of us in the ende of your letter. She assures you that she will remaine your constant M^rs^ and I your faithefull frende and servant.

"F. CLIFFORDE.

"To my Hon^ble^ and worthy frende S^r^. Ed. Conwey one of his Ma^tyes^ Principall Secretaryes of State at Courte."[1]

James frequently used the name of Beagle as a term of endearment. He constantly addressed Robert Cecil Earl of Salisbury, as, "my little Beagill;" and his Queen as his deare littil Beagle. Buckingham was his "dog Steenie." Lord Cranborne was called the King's Beagle.

[1] Public Record Office.

James, in writing his instructions to his dearest Son Henry the Prince, termed "the hunting with running houndes as the most honourable and noblest sort thereof."

Besides Mr. Potts, Prince Henry had a Nicholas Drake in his service, who was Bowe Bearer and Master of the Lime Hounds in 1610.

James was also fond of possessing wild animals. In 1609, the Company's officers and servants in the East Indies received orders, "for reserving of all strange fowls and beasts, &c. for the King and Council." Hawks appear to have been imported from Newfoundland about the same time, but no mention has been observed of any dogs from thence. The King of Spain presented him with an elephant and five camels, and by these he set great store. No person was to be allowed to see the former on pain of the "uttermost peril." The charge of the elephant and four keepers yearly was 275*l.* 12*s.*, besides a gallon of wine daily from September till April, "when his keepers say he must drink no water." The Lord Treasurer, it was stated, will be little in love with presents which cost the King as much to maintain as a garrison.[1]

[1] Public Record Office.

CHAPTER LXVIII.

ENGLISH dogs were frequently sent abroad at this time. In the Court Minutes of the East India Company, amongst other things considered fit to be sent as presents to the East, are two mastiffs, little "island doggs," and greyhounds. By "island dogs" are doubtless meant Iceland dogs, though they could hardly, one would suppose, endure the climate.

Sir Thomas Roe, Ambassador to the Great Mogul, "Jehan Guire the Mighty Emperor of India," says in his Journal that the King told him he was pleased extremely with the Mastiff Dogs, and that he "must needs help him to one of our large Horses, to a Brace of *Irish* Greyhounds, Dog and Bitch, and other Dogs of all Sorts, for Game: which if I would procure him, he protested on the Word of a Prince he would gratify me, and grant me more Privileges than I should think of asking." Malefactors in India were at that period thrown to dogs. Roe records an instance:—"The 9th a hundred Thieves were brought chain'd before the *Mogul* with their Accusation: Without further Ceremony, as in all such Cases is the Custom, he ordered them to be carried away, the Chief of them to be torn in Pieces by Dogs, and the rest put to Death: This was all the Process and Form. The Prisoners were divided into several Quarters of the Town, and executed in the Streets, as

in one by my House, where twelve Dogs tore the Chief of them in Pieces."[1]

William Edwardes, writing to the East India Company from Ajmere, in 1615, remarked, concerning the King and the honourable entertainment he gave the English merchants at their audience, when James's letter and presents were laid before him :—

"The mastifes that were sent had him much esteemed if they had come to hand, but dyed by the way, except one yong dogg, which I presented to the king, and he highly esteemeth, for that the same day I presented him, the king caused him to fight with a tyger, which he presently killd, and for the same, the king hath given him unto the charge of a gentleman of great worth, to keepe, and often sendeth for him to looke upon. Sum more of the same, with some great curld water spaniells, according to my former, would be vallued of the king, beyond things of greater worth, but a charg must be given to the master or commaunders of youre shipps for theire good usadge, for some of theise were neglected."[2]

Thomas Keridge wrote the same year from Ajmere to the Company :—

"Mr. Edwardes presented the kinge a mastife, and speakinge of the Dogs courage the king caused a younge leopard to be brought, to make tryall, wherewith the Dog so pincht thatt (after) few houres life the leopard dyed; since, the kinge of Persia with a present sent hither haulfe a dozen dogges, the kinge caused Boares to be brought to fight with them putting

[1] Entertaining Account of all the Countries of the Known World. 1752.
[2] Public Record Office.

2 or 3 dogs to a Boare yett none of them seased and remembringe his owne Dog sentt for him, who presently fastened on the Boare, so disgraced the Persian Dogs whereby the king was exceedingly pleased. 2 or 3 fierce mastyfes a couple of Irishe Grayhoundes and a couple of well-bred water spanyells would give him greate contentt.

"THO: KER."

Jonham ben Doulat, King of Acheen and other parts of Sumatra, in a letter he sent to James, in 1616, asked for "10 mastiff dogs, and 10 bitches, with a great gun wherein a man may sit upright." And it was likewise said of him:—"Also he takes great delyte in doges, and hearinge there was 2 abord of the Hector, was verie desyrous of them, the one an Island curre of our master, the other a shepherdes curre; thise 2 beinge given the kinge, was dayly as he went abrode lede after him with 2 sunderey slaves; it is said he gladly would haye a water spaniell: and also a cask of whot[1] drincke were a fitt present for him for he delytes greatly in drinckinge and to mack men druncke: the kinge of Jore which is now there, havinge married his syster, although he be his prisoner doe often drinck drunck to gether."—But our own people were not backward either in that way, for while at Acheen twenty-four men died of drinking "Racke."[2]

Prestwick Eaton wrote from St. Sebastian to George Wellingham, in St. Swithen's Lane, London, in 1631 and 1632, for several things; amongst which he wanted "a good mastive dogge," his case of bottles "replenyshed with the best lickour,"

[1] Hot. [2] Public Record Office.

and "pray," said he, "procuer mee two good Bulldoggs and lett them bee sent by y^e^ first shipp." Writing again he says, "the dogg was a brave curr and to good for him thatt had him," &c; and that "if these bad times better not it will be better to bee a turnspitt then a factor." A couple of pounds of good tobacco and some good pipes were also desired, as he could not pass a night without smoking.

Eaton, another time, thanks his correspondent for another dog; wishes for a couple more. "Let them," says he "be good at the Bull and cost what they will, but let them be fair and good curs: they are not for myself, but for friends, that I must rely upon, if occasion should offer: for his part, he has other employments, therefore, good brother, procure them at the Bear Garden—they are better esteemed and go farther than a greater present."[1]

With the single exception, previously given, of Hentzner, and that is only from a translation, the above is the first instance known by the author of the occurrence of the name of Bulldog. Eaton also mentions the mastiff at the same time, so the breeds were distinct. One would much like to be able to look back and see this Englishman, "most potent in potting," with his bottle of "best lickour," his good tobacco, pipes, and "brave curr" amongst the staid Dons!

"King Stephen was a worthy peer."

Some enactments were made about this time relating to dogs. An Act passed in the 23rd Elizabeth for the preservation of "Fesauntes and Partridges," stated, that no one "shall

[1] Public Record Office.

hawke or with his Spaniels hunt in any ground where corne or other graine shalbe standing," &c., under a penalty of forty shillings to the owner of the corn or graine.[1]

By the 1 James I.,[2] "For the better preservation of Deare, Hares," &c., it was enacted that any person having or keeping any greyhound or setting dogge, without 10*l.* per annum Freehold, or 200*l.* Personalty, or being the son and heir of an Esquire or son of a Knight, or superior person, incurred a penalty of imprisonment or fine of 40 shillings to the poor of the parish. Also by the 3 James I., no person, unless possessing 40*l.*, per annum or goods worth 200*l.* could keep any Conny Dogges or park for deer or connyes; and they who did so, were liable to have the dogs taken from them by any person possessing 100*l.* per annum.

In the 7th of his reign it was enacted that constables, under warrant of two justices of the peace, could search any house "suspected to have any Setting Dogges or Netts for the taking of Fesants or Partridges," and destroy such dogs or nets; and the same year was passed an Act to prevent the spoil of Corne by untimely Hawking, and to preserve Pheasants and Partridges: in this mention is made of "Hawkes Dogges." The 22 and 23 Charles II., laid down that no persons not having property amounting to 100*l.* per annum, or for life; or having leases of ninety-nine years or above of 150*l.* per annum; or not being son and heir of an Esquire, or son of a person of higher degree; or not being owners, &c., of any forest, park, chase, or warren, stocked with deer or conies, could keep "any guns, bowes, grey-hounds, setting-dogs, ferretts, cony-doggs,

[1] Statutes of the Realm, vol. iv. p. i. p. 672. [2] Statutes of the Realm.

lurchers, hayes, netts, lowbells,[1] hare-pipes,[2] ginns, snares, or other engines." The 4 William and Mary also saw an Act on the matter, premising that the game of the kingdom had been very much destroyed by many idle persons who afterwards betook themselves to robberies, burglaries, or other like offences, and neglected their lawful employment. A just and accurate description of the professed poachers of our own time. By the 6 Anne, any unqualified person convicted of having any greyhounds, setting-dogs, or lurchers, was liable to a penalty of five pounds, or three months imprisonment for the first offence.

It appears that water-spaniels were commonly kept by the shop-keepers of London about James's reign. In the 'Witch of Edmonton,' the joint production of Rowley, Dekker, and others, we find—"A citizen's water-spaniel, enticing his master to go a-ducking twice or thrice a week, whilst his wife makes ducks and drakes at home." The 'Paris-garden Bandog' also occurs; and the black dog of Newgate, elsewhere mentioned. The ladies' lapdogs Holinshed is so severe about, are alluded to in the line—

"A lady's arming puppy, there you might lick sweet lips."

[1] Bird-nets used with a light and bell. [2] Snares for hares.

CHAPTER LXIX.

CHARLES I. kept Buckhounds, Limehounds, Harriers, and Otterhounds. His Queen had, as we find by the Regulations for her Household in 1627, the undermentioned officers among her establishment—"The Master of the Bows and String Hounds; The Keepers of the Hounds; The Yeomen of the Bowes; The Groome; The Yeomen of the Leish; and Two Yeomen Harriers." Whether the bows, meant long-bows or cross-bows, seems doubtful, or whether she had both. The King appears to have given up the Privy Buckhounds, as there is a warrant for the payment of the allowances of the Serjeant, Yeomen, and Grooms during life; but stating that as they died no more were to be admitted. Sir Timothy Tirrell was Master of them and received an annuity of 100*l.* per annum for life.

It is plain that the hounds were carried to the meet, for a warrant exists, dated 1625, to take up horses, harnesses, and other necessaries for drawing the waggon with his Majesty's hounds: furthermore, in 1628, a commission was issued to all Mayors, Sheriffs, and Justices of the Peace, &c., to provide a team of oxen and horses for removing the King's Buckhounds. Charles was fond of sporting. Lord Conway wrote Secretary Coke that he had been unable to move him about a certain business, as the King was continually either on his sport abroad, or at tennis. In 1629 he issued a warrant to Sir Francis Cottington and Justices to punish any person de-

stroying or disturbing his "Games of hares, partridges, pheasants, heronshow, or duck and mallard, that shall breed or abide within" certain limits in and around Hampton Court. No guns or "peeces," water-spaniells, greyhounds, setting-dogs, or mungrells, &c., were to be carried into the fields, commons, or inclosures; neither was any one to hunt, hawk, or course on Hounslow Heath, or fish or lay hooks, &c., in the waters of the honour and liberties of Hampton Court. Many other warrants were made for preserving the Royal Game in the numerous Crown forests, parks, and chaces in Derbyshire; at Raby, Galtres, and other parts north of the Trent; at Malvern, Winchester, and in Dorsetshire; also within seven miles compass of Hinchinbrooke, the same distance round Godmanchester on the Ouse, in Kent, Suffolk, Bearwood Chase in Berkshire, Wiltshire, &c. These documents mention the moorcocks, moorhens, moorpoults, hares, heron, partridge, duck, mallard, pheasant, &c. The forest privileges of the Crown, still very great, must have been a fertile source of discontent, and given birth to many collisions. A Groom of the Bedchamber received a licence to take partridges for the King in any place within England; and in 1628 was issued a commission to the Lord Compton, Master of His Majesty's Leash, and his assigns to take within his dominions such greyhounds and other doggs for His Majesty's disport and recreation as his predecessors in that place have done either in the time of King Henry 8th, King Edward the 6th, Queene Elizabeth, or his late Majesty. And also to take away and seize all greyhounds or beagles that may be anyway offensive to His Majesty's game and disport.[1]

[1] Public Record Office.

The King wrote in 1630 to Attorney-General Heath to prepare the annexed warrant:—

"LICENTIA THOME BADGER MILITI ET ALIIS PRO EXPORTATIONE CANUM.[1]

An. 7, *Car.* 1.—1631.

"CHARLES, BY THE GRACE OF GOD, &c.

"To all to whome these Presents shall come, Greeting.

"Know yee that Wee, for divers good causes and considerations us hereunto moveing, of our especiall grace, certaine knowledge, and meer motion, have given and graunted and by theis Presents, for us, our Heires and Successors, doe give and graunt unto our trustie and welbeloved servants Sir Thomas Badger, Knight, Master of Ould Harriers, Sir Tymothie Tyrrell, Knight, Master of our Buckhounds, and Thomas Potts, Esquire, Master of our Privie Harriers, and every of them, for and during such tyme, and for soe long tyme as they and every of them respectively shall bee and continue in their said Office or Offices, Place or Places, by themselves or any of them, their or any of their Deputies, Servants or Assignes, to carry over, convey and transport or cause to be carried over, conveyed and transported out of this our Realme of England or the Dominion of Wales or either of them; or any place or places in them or any of them, into any the parts beyond the Seas, such and soe many Hounds, Beagles, or Hunting Doggs, of what sorte or kinde soever they or any of them be or shall be called or knowne, as to the said Sir Thomas Badger, Sir Tymothie Tyrrell and Thomas Potts or any of them shall seem meet and convenient: and the

[1] Rymer's Fœdera, tome viii. p. 180.

same Hounds, Beagles or Hunting Doggs, being soe transported to give away, sell or otherwise dispose of, at their or any of their Wills and Pleasure, without accompt or any other thing therefore to us, our Heires or Successors to be rendred or given, and without paying of any Custom or other Dutie for or in respect of such Transportation in any manner of wise.

"And further Wee doe hereby straightly charge, prohibit and forbid, that noe person or persons whatsoever Englishmen, Denizens or Straungers of what degree or condition soever, other than the said Sir Thomas Badger, Sir Tymothie Tyrrell and Thomas Potts or some or one of them, or their or some or one of their Deputies, Servants or Assignes, doe at any time or tymes hereafter carry over, convey and transport, or cause to be carried over, conveyed or transported out of this our Realme of England or the Dominion of Wales, or any place or places in them or either of them, any Hounds, Beagles or other kind of hunting Doggs of what sort or kind soever, without the licence and consent of the said Sir Thomas Badger, Sir Tymothie Tyrrell and Thomas Potts or some or one of them, their or some or one of their Deputies or Assignes, under their or some or one of their Hands and Seales in writing, thereunto first had and obteyned, upon pain of our high Indignation and displeasure, and such Paines, Penalties, Punishments and Imprisonments, as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, can or may be inflicted upon the Offendors for contempt of our royall commaund."

The Act then proceeds to give directions concerning, to the Officers of the Customs.

"Witnes our selfe at Westminster, the eight day of May.

"Per Breve de Privato Sigillo."

In the French of the third edition of Rymer's 'Fœdera,' by Holmes, 1743; harriers is translated levriers, and beagles bassets.

By the succeeding portion of a letter from the Earl of Strafford, it would appear that hounds were becoming scarce in the north. Being of a Yorkshire family himself, and married in the first instance to one of the Cliffords, he must have been well acquainted with the hunting establishments in Yorkshire and the adjacent counties; but it seems strange that dogs for the chase should, amongst the nobility and gentry, have been rare at that time. Thomas Viscount Wentworth wrote to James Earl of Carlisle, from York, 30th November 1632:—

"MY VERY GOOD LORD.

"I understand from my Cousin Wandesford how you are pleased still to lay your favours upon me; as if you had of malice forthought resolved to break my back with them, &c." . . . . "It was of your favour to enjoyn me by my Cousin Wandesforde to furnish your Lordship with some couples of fleet hounds, it is grown a very rare commodity in these parts, all men as they tell me having given over breeding that kinde of Cattle; yet I shall I trust furnish you with some and those good, as falls out above my own belief, they shall be with you before Christmas, &c.

"WENTWORTH."

CHAPTER LXX.

THE partiality of Charles I. for the canine race, as also somewhat of his own character, is indicated in the following painful record of neglect, contumely, and ingratitude, set forth in all the bitterness of heart of hope long deferred. It was addressed to Secretary Conway about 1626, by William Belou.

"MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIP.

"According to your direction, I have essayed to pen a Petition, but findes nather mater nor raison for it. I have bene wors used then a Naturall foole witnes Tom Duri who for ocht that I know is better used according to his estate and qualitie, then anie servant the late Queene left behind her, at leist a great deale better then I. I have bene worse used then a counterfeit, witnes Artchi Armstrang who showes me, that the King has given so speciall direction for payment of his intertainement, that he is better then he was in the late king his tyme, where I, having a Pension, for witch I have served, toiled, and travelled, the space of 37 yeres, kan not recave one pennie, till I have spent thre in seking of it. I have bene wors used then a Turk witnes a Turkisck Ambassadour, whome I have sene get audience of the late king, who had his despatch in thre weekes, where I, in three winters atendence, can not

I'll have that

obtaine means, nor leve, to returne to my native Countrie, but am constrained, to forget, and expose, my wif, and onlie dochter, to rapt and desolation. That bloudie Inquisition armie of Wallenstein being with-in thre or fower dayes march of a Countri hous where I left them. Al this I have indured patientlie, or at leist with a forced, and seeming senslesnesse. But now my honorabell lord, I ame wors used than a dogue, for having moved a pour, humble Petition, to the king verballie at Hamton Court, that if his Ma^te^: wold give me no moni, he wold late me have a Pas or a warrand, that I micht go out, to put my wif and dochter in some surer place, he went away seilentlie, with out one word speking. And I ame shure he will speake to his dogues. Sens then my lord I am fallen beneth the degre of a dogue, I can Petition no more, for feare I fall a howling, when I wold complaine. Wherefore I have inclosed within this letter, the copies of two Petitions given to his Ma^te^: here to fore, I beseke your lordship to peruse them igane, and to consider what I kan offer more or demand les, then I have done in the said two Petitions: and onlie by procuring me his Ma^tis^ pas save me from this last of evels, that it be not sadled on my bak as a hedshef of my other wronges endured, that I have slipped away like a knotles thrid, with-out his Ma^tis^ knowlege. If I can obtaine this, I rest

"Yours, to serve your lordship, with the best thochtes of my hart, and the best report my hard fortune kan bring forth,

"WILLIAME BELOU."[1]

[1] Public Record Office.

Belou says in his Petitions, "that being a child of tenn years old, he was by the king of Denmarke putt to the service of yo^e^ Ma^ts^. Mother of happy memory and so contynued servaunt and Pensioner to her, till it pleased God to translate her to a better kingdome."

This old servant also served the King's Uncle; and he refers to an order by James the First for his payment, requesting it may be executed.

Charles, like his father, witnessed bear-baiting. In 1632 Gabriel Marsh, Marshal of the Admiralty and Master of the Bears, received 10*l.* for baiting them before the King and Queen at Whitsuntide. He was also pleased with wild animals. In 1637 directions were given to carry over toils to Virginia to catch deer alive for him: these were most likely the great Elk of America.

Charles also bred horses for the turf; about 1628 he kept race mares in Cole and West Parks. Ships at this period were not unfrequently named after dogs; such was the Waterhound of Flushing, the Greyhound, Spaniel, &c.

The next letter is a sign of the times.

"RIGHT HONOURABLE,

"My humble respecte and duty premised. Whereas yo^e^ Lordsp. p.cured me commission for y^e^ p.servation of his Ma^ties^ game within his mannore of Fordington in oure County of Dorset, and within the compasse of six miles adiacent. I (according to the tenor therof, and for my dutyfull care and watch, for faire preserveing the same against all disordered persons that use any meanes or inginns prohibited by the lawes of this Realme for the destroying thereof) did

apprehend a dilinquent in that kind, one Henry Maber a mechanick, and took from him his peece, when some few dayes after upon his submission, and dissembled sorrow for his offence, and faythlesse promise never to reinforce the same did forgive him and redelivered his peece; the same partie sithence, forgetting his former offence, neglectinge his Ma^ties^ command, and contemning my commission with my selfe, did sporte himselfe w^th^ his Grayhounde w^th^ in the aforesaid precincts by his ma^tie^ inhibited, as yf he had had no kinge to command him, or himselfe had beene exempted from the obedience of a subiect, which is a damnable opinion of a puritane; I tooke from him his Grayhounde, and my man leading the same w^th^ in the towne of Dorchester; the partie being a townes man and a Cunstable (though unknowne to my servant) assaulted him, offered him violence, contrary to his oath and place, and by force did take the dog from him, and he in his owne defence, and to save himselfe did strike him, for w^ch^ he was apprehended and committed to prison, and could not be released untill I came my selfe and an other gent. and gave them bayle for his appearance at their owne Towne Sessions next to be holden; and in the meane time have bound him to the peace. Now yf one subiect shall so severely and against law and iustice punish another for defending his Ma^ties^ right and himselfe: what punishment doth he deserve that shall dare (against the expresse command of his sovraign) to offend not once, or twice, and in a hostile and seditious manner to maintaine the same both by himselfe, and by the absolutely insolent his ma^ties^ Bayliffs of Dorchester, who have executed the rigor of the

law w^th^ extreame iniustice against him. Now my good Lord my humble petition is, that youre honoure would be pleased to take into your serious consideration this foule and insolent abuse to his ma^tie^, and that speedy course may be taken to curbe the rebellious and turbulent dareing spirits of these Dorchestrians who faxiously contemne all law and iustice that is w^th^out their owne precincts: Yf so foule contempt and riotte shall passe unpunished, yt will be an incouragment to others to doe the like: his ma^ties^ sports and game will be quite destroyed, youre honoure sleighted, my commission of no validity, and my care and travaile but lost labour. The prevention of all w^ch^ ℑ commend to your iudicious care, and this common and exorbitant offendor to what punishm^e^nt youre honoure's iudgment shall deeme fitinge, w^ch^ ℑ presume cannot be lesse then that w^ch^ hath beene inflicted upon my servante being innocent. And so dayly praying for youre increase in honoure and grace w^th^ his ma^tie^, ℑ take leave and live by youre honoure to be commanded.

"The humblest of those that serve you,

"JOHN: WILLIAMS.

"Herringston, June xv. 1629.'

"To the right honourable Theophilus Lord Waldon Earle of Suffolke att Suffolke house these."[1]

[1] Public Record Office.

CHAPTER LXXI.

IN Randle Cotgrave's French-English Dictionary, a valuable and excellent, as well as exquisitely quaint, racy, and very original work (termed by himself a 'Bundle of Words' and 'Verball Creature'), published in 1632, we have the following, among many other similiar explanations:—

"*Chien.*—Adogge; also a base, filthie, or shamelesse fellow.

Faire le chien couchant.—To play the coward, or base fellow; to humble, or deiect himselfe too much in the presence of another.

Chiens publiques.—So were in old time those called, who had the letting, and setting of the subsidies granted, and taxes due, vnto the King.

Appetit de chien.—A most vnsatiate appetite: a stomacke which, though it lay in unto vomiting, still would haue more.

Chose de chien.—A paultrie thing; a matter of no value, or consequence; a trifle, trash, trumperie.

Dent de chien.—Grudge, repining, ill meaning, &c.

Ris de chien.—A disloyall, or treacherous, ieering; a laughing on him whose throat he wishes cut.

Chien-dent.—A noble stinker; a loose, dissolute, or idle good fellow.

Chien-lict.—A beastly companion, filthie scoundrell, stinking iacke, scuruie mate, &c."

Several proverbs are also in the book, some being equally contemptuous; but a few doing more justice, as "*Oster les chiens pour venir à bout du troupeau.* The watchfull dog to kill, that he the flocke may spill.—*Vn vieil chien iamais ne jappe en vain.* The old dog neuer barketh (aged experience neuer aduiseth) in vaine.—*Qui aime Bertrand aime son chien.* Loue me, loue my dog; (say we).—*Quand vn chien se noye chascun luy offre à boire.* When a dog's a drowning euerie one offers him drinke.—*A vn bon chien n'eschent onques bon os.* The honest man hath still the worst lucke.—*Souvent à mauvais chien tombe vn os en gueule.* The verier knaue the better lucke; or an vnworthie fellow oft lights on worthie fortunes.—*Oncques mastin, n'aima levrier.* Neuer did clowne affect a Gentleman."

Under the head of *Caignard,* we have—"A lazie vagabond, lowsie hedge-creeper, slothfull scowndrell; tattered, or beggarly, rogue." And "*Caignarder:* To play the idle rogue; or (like a nastie and slothfull beggar) lye, and lowse himselfe, vnder a hedge or, in the Sunne." Then succeeds "*Canaille:* Dogges; a kennell, or companie of dogs, a knot of curres; also, a base crue, roguish troupe, rascall company of scoundrells; the dreggs, or offalls, of the people; persons of no worth, value, nor vertue." A young wanton fellow that (as a young Greyhound) minds nothing but pleasure, is called a *Levron.* "Ha Levrier! (a voice of incouragement, or excitation); hoo, now now, hoe dog, hoe well done dog!" Also (a voice of incensing such as be readie to fall together by the eares). "Now lads, to it boyes, cuffe or cudgell one another and spare not."

"*Levrier d'attache.*—An Irish Greyhound, a great Greyhound

Limier.—A Bloud-hound, or Lime-hound.

Espagneul.—Espagnol, A Spaniell.

Mastin.—A mastiue, or Ban-dog; a great (countrey) curre; also, a rude, filthie, currish, or cruell fellow. It is, in Sherwood's Dictionary, appended to Cotgrave, also called an alan, or allan.

Mastine.—A Mastiue, or Curre-bitch; also, a fell queane.

Chien de damoiselle.—A pupsie, little dogge, fisting curre.

Basset.—A terrier, or earthing beagle; also, a low stoole, a dwarfe, or very low man.

Chien d'Artois.—A Terrier. An auger was also called a terrier.

Chien de S^t^ Hubert.—A kind of strong, short legd, and deepe-mouthed hound, vsed most, for hunting of the Fox, Badger, Otter, &c.

Chiens muts.—The Hart-hounds, *Bauds*, tearmed so, because being crossed by a change, they neuer open till they light on their first game." These Bauds are also called Greffiers; a kind of white hounds.

A bandogge is described as a Mastin, or *chien de metairie*; but there is no mention made of the bull-dog. Nothing is said of either setter or pointer.

The greyhound's name some suppose may have originated in the colour; he is here in Sherwood called Graie-hound, and graie is translated gris, griais.

CHAPTER LXXII.

CAPTAIN Gervase Markham in his 'Countrey Contentments, or, the Husbandman's Recreations, containing the Wholesome Experience, in which any ought to Recreate himself, after the toyl of more Serious Business. As namely, Hunting, Hawking, Coursing with Grey-Hounds, and the Laws of Leash, Shooting in the Long-Bow or Cross-Bow, Bowling, Tennis, Baloon; the whole Art of Angling; And the use of the Fighting Cock,'[1] has left us a record of the manner of Hunting and the breeds of Hounds in use at that epoch. This book was first published in, or about, 1651.

"Now of these hounds," says the gallant and literary soldier, "there are divers kinds, as the slow hound, which is a large, great dog, tall and heavy, and are bred for the most part in the West Counties of this Land, as also in *Cheshire* and *Lancashire*, and most woodland and mountainous Countries; then the middle-siz'd dog, which is more fit for the Chase, being of a more nimble composure, and are bred in *Worcestershire*, *Bedfordshire*, and many other well mixt soyls, where the Champain and Covert are of equal largeness; then the light, nimble, swift, slender Dog, which is bred in

[1] A Way to get Wealth. 13th Edition. Printed by E. H., for George Sawbridge, at the Bible on Ludgate-Hill. 1676.

the North parts of this Land as *Yorkshire*, *Cumberland*, *Northumberland*, and many other plain Champion Countries: and lastly, the little *Beagle*, which may be carried in a mans glove, and are bred in many Countries for delight only, being of curious scents and passing cunning in their hunting; for the most part tyring, (but seldome killing) the prey, except at some strange advantage.

"These Hounds are of divers colours, and according to their colours, so we elect them for the chase: as thus for example: The white Hound, or the white with black spots, or the white with some few liver spots, are the most principal, both to compose your Kennel of, and will indeed hunt any chase exceeding well, especially the Hare, Stag, Buck, Roe, or Otter; for they will well endure both woods and waters: yet if you demand which is the best and most beautiful of all colours, for the general Kennel, then I answer, the white with the black ears, and a black spot at the setting on of the tayl, and are ever found both of good scent, and good condition. The black hound, the black tann'd, or he that is all liver hew'd, or the milk white, which is the true Talbots, are best for the string or line, for they do delight most in blood, and have a natural inclination to hunt dry foot;[1] and of these the largest is ever best, and most comely. The grissel'd which are ever most commonly shag-hair'd or any other colour, whether it be mixt or unmixt, so it be shag-hair'd are the best verminers, and therefore are chosen to hunt the Fox, Badger, or any other hot scents: they are exceeding good and cunning finders: and therefore

[1] Qy. cold scent; dry-foot not hot-foot?

have Huntsmen thought not amiss to have one, or a couple in every Kennel.

"For the shape of your Hound, it must be according to the Climate where he is bred, and according to the natural composition of his body, as thus: If you would chuse a large, heavy, slow, true, Talbot-like Hound, you must chuse him which hath a round, big, thick head, with a short nose uprising, and large open nostrils, which shews that he is of a good and quick scent, his ears exceeding large, thin, and down-hanging, much lower than his chaps, and the flews of his upper-lips almost two inches lower than his nether chaps, which shews a merry deep mouth, and a loud ringer, his back strong, and streight, yet rather rising, than inwardly yielding, which shews much toughness and indurance; his fillets will be thick and great, which approves a quick gathering up of his legs without pain, his huckle-bones round and hidden, which shews he will not tire, his Thighs round, and his Hams streight, which shews swiftness; his Tail long, and rush grown, that is big at the setting on, and small downward, which shews a perfect strong chine, and a good wind; the hair under his belly hard and stiff, which shews willingness and ability to endure labour in all weathers, and in all places; his Legs large and lean, which shews nimbleness in leaping or climbing; his Foot round, high knukled and well claw'd, and a dry hard sole, which shews he will never surbait; and the general composure of his Body so just and even, that no level may distinguish whether his hinder or fore-part be the higher: all which shew him of much ability, and that in his labour he will seldom find any annoyance. But if you will chuse a swift light Hound, then must his head be more

slender, and his nose more long, his ears and flews more shallow, his back broad, his belly gaunt, his tail small, his joynts long, his foot round, and his general composure much more slender, and Gray-hound-like: and thus in the generality for the most part, are all your *York-shire* Hounds, whose vertues I can praise no farther than for scent and swiftness: for to speak of their mouths they have only a little sharp sweetness like Gig,[1] but no depth or ground like more solemn musick.

"Now to speak of the composition of Kennels, though there is a most certain known better-hood, yet it is to men like beauty, each allowing best of that which agrees with his own affection; therefore when you intend to set up a Kennel of Hounds, examine your fancie what be the best pleasures you take in Hounds, whether it be cunning in hunting, sweetness, loudness, or deepness of cry; whether it be for the training of your Horse, or else but meerly for the exercise of your own body, being otherwise subject to grossness and infirmity: If it be for cunning hunting, you shall breed your dogs from the slowest and largest of the Northern Hounds, and the swiftest and slendrest of the West-country Hounds, being both Male and Female, approved to be staunch, fair, and even-running, of perfect fine scent, and not given to lie off, or look for advantages. These Hounds will neither be so exceeding slow, that you will waste many days without some Fruit of your labor, or so unnimble, that you shall need men to help them over every hedge, as I have many times seen to my much wonder; but having both strength

[1] Qy. from jig, a light or lively tune?

and nimbleness, will hold you in continual delight and exercise; for these middle siz'd dogs are neither so swift that they will far out-run the scent, and let it grow cold by their own laziness, but being ever and anon upon it, bring Chase to such a narrow exigent, that the poor Beast shall be forc'd to try all the skill, nature or strength hath lent it, to preserve life: and the Hounds on the other side, all their pains and the Huntsman's cunning, to undo intricate doubles, Skips, Squats and windings with which they shall be perplexed; and in this mediocrity of hunting, shall your eye (if the covert be not to extream thick) take a perfect view of all the art and cunning in every passage; so that I conclude the middle sized Hound, of good strength, sound mouth, and reasonable speed, which will make a Horse gallop fast, and not run, is the best for the true Art and use of hunting.

" If you would have your Kennel for sweetness of cry, then you must compound it of some large dogs, that have deep solemn Mouths, and are swift in spending, which must as it were bear the base in the consort; then a double number of roaring, and loud-ringing Mouthes, which must bear the counter-tenor; then some hollow plain sweet Mouths, which must bear the mean or middle part; and so with these three parts of Musick, you shall ever make your cry perfect: and herein you shall observe, that these Hounds thus mixt, do run just and even together, and not hang loose off from one another, which is the vilest sight that may be; and you shall understand, that this composition is best to be made of the swiftest and largest deep-mouthed dog, the slowest and middle-siz'd dog, and the shortest-legg'd slender dog, amongst these you may cast in a couple or two small single Beagles,

which as small trebles may warble amongst them: the cry will be a great deal more sweet.

"If you would have your Kennel for loudness of Mouth, you shall not then choose the hollow deep Mouth, but the loud clanging Mouth, which spendeth freely and sharply, and as it were redoubleth in utterance: and if you mix with them the Mouth that roareth, and the mouth that whineth, the cry will be both the louder and the smarter; and these Hounds are for the most part of the middle size, neither extream tall, nor extream deep flewed, such as for the most part your *Shrop-shire*, and pure *Worcester-shire* dogs are, and the more equally you compound these mouths, having as many Roarers as Spenders, and as many Whiners, as of either of the other, the lowder and pleasanter your cry will be, especially if it be in sounding tall woods, or under the echo of Rocks.

"If you would have your Kennel for depth of mouth, then you shall compound it of the largest dogs which have the greatest mouths and deepest flews, such as your *West-Countrey*, *Cheshire*, and *Lancashire* dogs are, and to five or six base couple of mouths, shall not add above two couple of Counter-tenors, as many means, and not above one couple of Roarers, which being heard but now and then, as at the opening or hitting of a scent, will give much sweetness to the solemness, and graveness of the cry, and the Musick thereof will be much more delightful to the ears of every beholder."

"And now to return to my purpose; your Kennel thus composed of the swiftest Hounds, you shall as nigh as you can, sort their mouths into three equal parts of Musick, that is to say, Base, Counter-tenor, and Mean; the Base are

those mouths which are most deep and solemn, and are spent out plain and freely, without redoubling: the Counter-tenor are those which are most loud and ringing, whose sharp sounds pass so swift, that they seem to dole and make division; and the mean are those which are soft sweet mouths, that though plain, and a little hollow, yet are spent smooth and freely; yet so distinctly that a man may count the notes as they open. Of these three sorts of mouths, if your Kennel be (as near as you can) equally compounded, you shall find it most perfect and delectable: for though they have not the thunder and loudness of the great dogs, which may be compared to the high wind-Instruments, yet they will have the tunable sweetness of the best compounded consorts; and sure a man may find as much Art and delight in a Lute, as in an Organ."

"You shall understand that these swift Hounds are, as is before said, out of their haste, nimbleness and mettal, more subject to make defaults than other Hounds, yet full as curious and good of scent as any other, as you shall percieve by the quick knowledge and apprehension of their own errors, casting about of themselves, and recovering the scent, and so going away with the same, before any Huntsman can come in to help them: yet I would wish every Gentleman-like Husband-man, in the composition of this Kennel, to have some staunch old dogs amongst them, which running more soberly, yet close with them, may sit upon the scent, when they overshoot it, and so call them back, and give them their loss without more trouble. Also I would have both in this Kennel, and every other, a couple at least of good finders, being dogs staunch of mouth, and not able to open, except they lie upon a certain trayl; for these will be great

furtherers of your sport, and make your younger dogs a great deal more mute and painful.[1]

"You shall also in this, and all other Kennels, have at least a couple of good high-way dogs, that is to say, Hounds of such cunning and perfect scent, that they will hunt as well upon a dry, hard, high-way (where you cannot pick forth passage of your Chase) as upon the freshest mould, or will hunt as truly through Flocks of Sheep or herds of Beasts, as upon the grounds where few or no beasts come, these are called Hounds for the high-way, or guides of the Kennel, and are exceeding necessary, and fit for all mens pleasure; for they take from the Huntsman, both sence of pain, and anger.

"Lastly if you would compose a Kennel only for the exercise of your own body, or maintenance of health, you shall first draw into consideration your own ability, as whether you will make your exercise on foot, or Horse-back. If your delight and ability draw you to hunt on foot, then I would wish you to compose your Kennel of the biggest and slowest Dogs you can get, respecting only cunning hunting, and depth of Mouth; and this Kennel that you make so staunch and obedient to your command, that when they are upon the hottest scent, or in the earnestness of the chase, to step before them, and cast your hunting pole but before their eyes, they shall suddenly stop, and hunt after you in full cry, with no more speed then it shall please you to lead them; and then when you please, to let them go before you again, to pass away with the scent roundly, and without stay.

[1] Laborious.

"This manner of hunting will carry with it a twofold delight, the one of enjoying the musick of their voices, the other the cunning of their Noses; each striving to go before, yet none presuming without leave."

"But some will answer me, That albeit they have infirmities, which detain them from running afoot, or labouring like Lackies or Drudges, yet they can endure ordinary and orderly walking, such as shall be fit for any moderate exercise; and therefore would hunt on foot: yet the great Hound they like not for two causes; first he is chargeable and troublesome in keeping, and next his noisomeness and pestering company in a house that is but streight, and of no more than necessary use. To these I answer, that it is good for them to keep the little small Mitten-Beagle which may be companion for a Ladies Kirtle, and in the field will hunt as cunningly as any Hound whatsoever, only their Musick is very small, like reeds, and their pace like their body, only for exercise, and not for slaughter."

The kinds of Chase held in highest estimation according to Markham, were the Stagg and the Hare. The first he terms "the most Princely and Royal Chase of all Chases:" and the hunting of the second, "every honest Mans, and good Mans chase." But of the Fox or Badger—"they are chases of a great deal less use, or cunning than any of the former, because they are of much hotter scent, as being intituled stinking scents and not sweet scents, and indeed very few Dogs but will hunt them with all eagerness; therefore I will not stand much upon them, but advise you to respect well their haunts and coverts, which commonly is in Woods and bushy places, and to take knowledge of their earths and

Kennels, and as near as you can when you go about to hunt them, to stop up their Kennels, and keep them out that fling forth, that they may be sooner brought to their destruction; the chase is profitable and pleasant for the time, insomuch as there are not so many defaults, but a continuing sport; yet not so much desired as the rest, because there is not so much art and cunning; and thus much for chases, and the general use of all kind of hunting."

Markham after describing the "most Princely and serious delight of Hawking," devotes his next chapter as follows:—

"OF COURSING WITH GREY-HOUNDS, AND THE EXCELLENCIES OF THAT SPORT.

"Now if the mind of our Husbandman be not so generally taken with the delight and pleasure of this recreation of Hawking, but that he preferreth before it the delight of Coursing with Grey-hounds, which is a very noble and worthy pastime, he shall in it observe these four things, the Breed of Grey-hounds, their shape, their diet, and the Lawes belonging to the same.

"Touching the breed of Grey-hounds, you are principally to respect the Countries in which they are bred, and nourished, as that it be a Champion Plain, and without covert, where a Hare may stand forth, and endure a course of two miles, or more, as it shall happen (for the coursing of a hare is that which I purpose most to treat of) because in a close Country full of covert, where a hare cannot run above a quarter of a mile, or less, both the pleasure of the recreation is taken away, and the Grey-hound by an insufficient exercise is made unapt, and unfit for that for which he was created.

"Now of Champion Countries, they are of three kinds, as the low Valleys, such are the Valleys of *Belvoire*, the Vale of *White-Horse*, the Vale of *Evesham*, and such like; the high Downs and Heaths, as about *Salisbury*, *Ciceter*, *Lincoln*, and many such like places; and the middle between both, as the Country of *Northampton* and *Leicester*, and other like them: All which are very excellent places for the breeding and training up of the best Grey-hounds; yet of the three your Valleys or middle soyles, which for the most part are arable Grounds, are much better to breed and train on, then your Downs and Heaths, because they are much more laboursome, rough, and heavy, and the Winter season full of much trouble and false foot-hold, insomuch, that a dog which is able to run strongly, swiftly, and surely there, must necessarily do it ten times better when he comes to the smooth, plain, and carpet-like down: where on the contrary, the dogge which is trained upon those even Downs, though he be right famous and excellent, when he comes to run in the deep well plowed Field, is to seek where to bestow his feet, and can neither shew speed, cunning, nor endurance.

"Now the Gentlemen which dwell on the Downs and plain Grounds, to maintain the reputation of their dogs, affirm them to be much more nimble and cunning in turning then the Vale dogs be, because the fairness of the Earth giveth them so much advantage over the hare, that having her even (as it were) in a manner under their feet, she is put more to her shifts, and strives with greater art of sleights to deceive, and get advantage of the Grey-hound. And it is true, for by reason of the advantage of their Hills which are great and steep, though smooth and plain, I have seen

a Vale-dog so much deceived, that upon a turn, he hath lost more ground then hath been recoverable in the whole course after: but there is no want of goodness, a little skill, which a moneths coursing will bring a dog so sufficiently unto, that he will not need any other reformation, than the knowledge of his errour, by his loss of labour. So that I conclude the good dog upon the deeps, will ever beat the good dogs on the plain.

"It is an old received opinion amongst many men of the Leash, that the Grey-hound Bitch will ever beat the Grey-hound dog, by reason of her more nimbleness, quickness and agility: And it is sometimes seen, that a perfect good Bitch indeed, hath much advantage of an ordinary dog: but if the good dog meet with the good Bitch, there is then no comparison but the dog will be her Master; in as much as he exceedeth her both in length and strength, the two main helps in coursing; for her nimbleness is then no help: sith a good dog in the turn, will lose as little ground as any bitch whatsoever.

"Yet thus much I would persuade all Gentlemen of the Leash to be very careful in their breeding, to breed upon the best Bitches they can provide; for it is found in experience, that the best dog upon an indifferent Bitch, will not get so good a whelp, as an indifferent Dog upon the best Bitch.

"And amongst these Observations in breeding Grey-hounds, you shall observe to have your Dogs and Bitches of equal and indifferent ages, as about three or four years old at the most: but in case of need, your Bitch will endure a great deal longer then your Dog, and to breed with a young dog, or an old bitch, may bring forth an excellent Whelp.

"Touching the shapes of Grey-hounds (from whence you shall take the best collections for their goodnesses) they are certain and most infallible: Therefore touching Grey-hounds, when they are Puppies or young Whelps, those which are most rawbon'd, lean, loose made, sickle or crooked hought, and generally unknit in every member, are ever likely to make the best dogs, and most shapely: but such as in the first three or four moneths are round, and close trust, fat, streight, and as it were full sum'd and knit in every member, never prove good, swift or comely.

"Now after your dog comes to full growth, as at a year and a half, or two years old, he would then have a fine long lean head, with a sharp nose, rush grown from the Eye downward: A full clear eye with long eyelids, a sharp ear, short and close falling, a long neck a little bending, with a loose hanging wezand, a broad breast, strait forelegs, side hollow, ribs straight, a square and flat back, short and strong fillets, a broad space between the hips, a strong stearn or tayl, and a round foot, and good large clefts. Now for the better help of your memory, I will give you an old rime left by our fore Fathers, from which you shall understand the true shapes of a perfect Grey-hound, and this it is:

'If you will have a good tike,
Of which there are few like,
He must be headed like a snake,
Neckt like a Drake,
Backt like a Beam,
Sided like a Bream,
Tayled like a Rat
And footed like a Cat.'

"These being the principal members of a good Grey-hound,

if they resemble the proportions of the things above named, the dog cannot choose but be most perfect."

Markham makes also some remarks on the feeding and training of Greyhounds, and many of his observations are worthy of the attention of the practical courser.

As to the colour of dogs he considered them all equal, but yet says that the black, and fallow, were esteemed the hardest to endure labour. His little book, called 'Hunger's Prevention or the whole Art of Fowling by Water and Land,' published 1655; contains descriptions and rude engravings of the "Water-Dogge" and of the "Setting-Dogge," with directions for training the latter. "The true bred Land Spaniell" makes, he states, the best Setter. The former is clipped like a Poodle, but has long drooping ears, and, says Markham, should have his feet "closed to the cley, like a Water Ducke."

CHAPTER LXXIII.

MARKHAM gives a copy of the Laws of Coursing in force before his time.

"THE LAWES OF THE LEASH OR COURSING, AS THEY WERE COMMANDED, ALLOWED, AND SUBSCRIBED BY THOMAS LATE DUKE OF NORFOLK, IN THE REIGN OF QUEEN ELIZABETH.

"Now lastly touching the Lawes of the Leash, or coursing, though they be uncertainly received, and alter with mens various opinions, yet these under-written were held for authentical once, and invented, received and subscribed unto by many noble and worthy Personages, suting daily with the Reasons and Grounds of the pastime.

"First therefore it was ordered,—That he which was chosen Fewterer, or letter-loose of the Grey-hounds, should receive the Grey-hounds match to run together into his Leash, as soon as he came into the field, and to follow next to the Hare-finder till he came unto the Form: and no horsemen, nor footman, on pain of disgrace, to go before them, or on either side, but directly behind, the space of forty yards, or thereabouts.

"*Item.*—That not above one brace of Grey-hounds do course a Hare at one instant.

"*Item.*—That the Hare-finder should give the Hare three

sohows before he put her from her Lear, to make the Grey-hounds gaze and attend her rising.

"*Item.*—That the Fewterer shall give the Hare twelvescore Law, ere he loose the Grey-hounds, except it be in danger of losing sight.

"*Item.*—That dog that giveth the first turn, if after the turn be given there be neither coat, slip, nor wrench extraordinary, then he which gave the first turn shall be held to win the wager.

"*Item.*—If one dog give the first turn, and the other bear the Hare, then he which bore the Hare shall win.

"*Item.*—If one dog give both the first turn and the last turn, and no other advantage between them, that odde turn shall win the wager.

"*Item.*—That a coat shall be more than two turns, and a go-by, or the bearing of the hare, equal with two turns.

"*Item.*—If neither dog turn the hare, then he which leadeth last, at the covert, shall be held to win the wager.

"*Item.*—If one dog turn the hare, serve himself, and turn her again, those two turns shall be as much as a coat.

"*Item.*—If all the course be equal, then he only which bears the hare shall win; and if she be not born, then the course must be adjudged dead.

"*Item.*—If he which comes first into the death of the hare, takes her up and saves her from breaking, cherisheth the dogs, and cleanseth their mouths from the wooll, or other filth of the Hare, for such courtesie done, he shall in courtesie challenge the Hare, but not doing it, he shall have no right, privilege or title therein.

"*Item.*—If any dog shall take a fall in the course, and yet

perform his part, he shall challenge advantage of a turn more than he giveth.

"*Item.*—If one dog turn the Hare, serve himself, and give divers coats, yet in the end stand full in the field, the other dog without turn giving, running home to the covert, that dog which stood still in the field shall be then adjudged to lose the wager.

"*Item.*—If any man shall ride over a dog, and overthrow him in his course (though the dog were the worse dog in opinion) yet the party for the offence, shall either receive the disgrace of the field, or pay the wager; for between the parties, it shall be adjudged no course.

"*Item.*—Those which are chosen Judges of the Leash, shall give their judgments presently before they depart from the field, or else he, in whose default it lyeth, shall pay the wager by a general voice and sentence.

"And thus much for the Lawes of Coursing, and those particularities which do depend thereupon: All which I submit unto the correction and amendment of those Worthy and well-knowing Gentlemen, who having the Office of the Leash conferred upon them, have both Authority and Power to make Lawes therein, according unto the Customs of Countries, and the Rule of Reason."

In the 'Sporting Magazine' for July, 1825, these rules are given with some little addition, and are said to be faithfully copied from the Record. But, unfortunately, the contributor omits to state where that document is to be found. He remarks on the length of the slip as being, at the present day, at the utmost only thirty, forty, or fifty yards.

In an edition of Beckford's 'Thoughts on Hunting,' published in 1840, there is a chapter on coursing, in which the amount of law to be given to the hare is stated at four or five score yards. The Duke of Norfolk's Rules were framed on sound principles, and are the basis of coursing law to this day. From the much greater amount of start given the hare in Elizabeth's time, it does not appear that we possess speedier or stouter hounds at present than those existing in the sixteenth century; unless, indeed, hares have decreased in swiftness and strength since that period—a not very probable thing.

Addison in his charming papers on Sir Roger de Coverley,[1] written in 1711, thus describes his hounds. It agrees with Markham:—"Sir Roger being at present too old for Fox-hunting to keep himself in Action, has disposed of his Beagles and got a Pack of *Stop-Hounds*. What these want in Speed, he endeavours to make amends for by the Deepness of their Mouths and the Variety of their Notes, which are suited in such manner to each other, that the whole Cry makes up a compleat Consort. He is so nice in this Particular, that a Gentleman having made him a Present of a very fine Hound the other day, the Knight returned it by the Servant with a great many Expressions of Civility; but desired him to tell his Master, that the Dog he had sent was indeed a most excellent *Base*, but that at present he only wanted a *Counter Tenor*."

In describing the termination of a run, he says, the "Hare that was now quite spent, and almost within the Reach of her Enemies; when the Huntsman getting forward, threw down

[1] Spectator, No. 116, vol. ii. p. 126. Sixth Edition, 1723.

his Pole before the Dogs. They were now within eight yards of that Game which they had been pursuing for almost as many Hours; yet on the Signal before mentioned they all made a sudden stand, and tho' they continued opening as much as before, durst not once attempt to pass beyond the Pole. At the same Time Sir Roger rode forward, and alighting, took up the Hare in his Arms; which he soon after delivered to one of his Servants with an Order, if she could be kept alive, to let her go in his great Orchard; where, it seems, he has several of these Prisoners of War, who live together in a very comfortable Captivity. I was highly pleased to see the Discipline of the Pack; and the Good-nature of the Knight, who could not find in his Heart to murther a Creature that had given him so much Diversion."

The hounds of Addison's day must have been Slow-hounds indeed, if it took them eight hours to run down a hare! His calling foxhounds beagles, must surely be a misprint.

The 'Whole Art of Husbandry,' first written by Conrade Heresbatch, and translated by Barnaby Googe in 1631, gives a good description of the mastiff, and which is also there called the bandog:—

"*The Bandog for the House.*

"First the Mastie that keepeth the house: for this purpose you must provide you such a one, as hath a large and a mightie body, a great and a shrill voyce, that both with his barking he may discover, and with his sight dismay the Theefe, yea, being not seene, with the horror of his voice put him to flight. His stature must neither be long nor short, but well set, his head great, his eyes sharpe, and fiery, either

browne or grey, his lippes blackish, neither turning up, nor hanging too much downe, his mouth blacke and wide, his neather-iawe fat, and comming out of it on either side a fang, appearing more outward then his other teeth; his upper teeth even with his neather, not hanging too much over, sharpe, and hidden with his lippes: his countenance like a Lion, his brest great, and shaghayrd, his shoulders broad, his legges bigge, his tayle short, his feet very great, his disposition must neither be too gentle, nor too curst, that he neither fawne upon a theefe, nor flee upon his friends, very waking, no gadder abroad, nor lavish of his mouth, barking without cause, neither maketh it any matter though he be not swift: for he is but to fight at home, and to give warning of the enemie."

B. iii., p. 294.

Though this is taken from a foreign work, nevertheless it is probable that the translation was a liberal one, and gave a tolerably correct portrait of our Mastiff, or rather bull-mastiff of the period. At any rate it tends to prove that the Bandog was a chained mastiff, and not a distinct, lighter, and more active dog, as represented by the incomparable Thomas Bewick.

CHAPTER LXXIV.

SEVERAL descriptions of some of our breeds of dogs exist in the 'Cynegeticon, or A Poem of Hunting, By Gratius the Falisian. Englished and Illustrated by Christopher Wase, Gent. London: printed for *Charles Adams*, &c., at the signe of the *Talbot*, neare St. *Dunstans* Church in Fleet Street, 1654.' Wase was intimate with Edmund Waller, and the latter contributed some lines to the book, headed, "On my Worthy Friend the Authour," and stimulating him to write an original work on the Chace. Wase gives this quotation from Markham, with some additional observations:—

"Besides our Mastiffe which seems to be an *Indigena* or Native of *England;* we train up most excellent Grey-hounds (which seem to have been brought hither by the *Galls*) in our open Champaines. Then for hounds, the West Country, *Cheshire* and *Lancashire*, with other Wood-land and Mountainous Countries, breed our Slow-Hound; which is a large, great dog, tall and heavy. Then *Worcestershire, Bedfordshire* and many well mixt soiles, where the Campaigne and covert are of equall largeness, produce a middle-siz'd dog of a more nimble composure than the former. Lastly the North-parts, as *Yorkshire, Cumberland, Northumberland*, and many other plain champaign Countries breed the light, nimble, swift,

slender, Fleet-hound (which Mr. Markham with his wonted curiosity doth observe). After all these the little Beagle is attributed to our Country; this is by *Ulitius* shown to be the *Canis Agassæus* of *Oppian* against *Cajus.* All these Dogs have deserved to be famous in adjacent and remote countries whither they are sent for great rarities, and ambitiously sought for by their Lords and Princes, although only the fighting Dogs seem to have been known to the antient Authors: and perhaps in that Age Hunting was not so much cultivated by our own Countrymen." . . . "The King of Poland hath a great race of *English* Mastiffes, which in that country retain their generosity: they are brought to play upon the greater beasts."

"From a Country of *Epirus,* call'd antiently *Molossia,* at the present *Pandosia* (of their City *Pandosia*) comes a noble race of Dogs celebrated by all antiquity, and preferr'd before those of any other Nation whatsoever for matchlesse stoutnesse untill *Britain* being discover'd, and our Dogs brought to tryal, the *Molossians* were found to be surpass'd in courage by the *Brittish* Mastiffes." Gratius' lines are thus rendered by Wase:—

> "What if the Belgique current you should view,
> And steer your course to Britain's utmost shore,
> O how great gain will your expence restore!
> Though not for shape and much deceiving show
> The British hounds no other blemish know,
> When fierce work comes, and courage must be shown,
> And *Mars* to extream combat leads them on;
> Then stout Molossians you will lesse commend;
> With Athamaneans these in craft contend."

The translator appends this note on the foregoing lines:—"*Athamania,* A Region of *Epirus* on the borders of *Thessaly*

and *Acarnania.* The words of *Gratius* in this place are doubtfull, for either he saith, that as the *Brittish* Dogs do excell in courage, so do the *Athamanians* in craft: which agrees with his usuall way of antithesis; taking opposite qualities and setting one against the other, or else he speaks a more noble thing in commendation of our Country-Dogs; saying, that as the Brittish Dogs exceed the *Molossians* in stoutnesse, so they equall the *Athamanian, Thessalian* and *Epirote,* in subtility: and this interpretation may be verify'd from the Nature and usuall experience of our Mastiffes that play at the Bull or Bear; which will (*subire*) play low and creep beneath till they fasten upon the Beast."

Wase is one of the few old writers who has said anything on the Irish wolf-dog, and his words are but scanty:—

"Although we have no Wolves in *England,* yet it is certain that heretofore we had routs of them, as they have at this present in *Ireland;* in that countrey is bred a race of grey-hounds, which is fleet, strong and bears a naturall enmity to the Wolfe. Here I would take the boldnesse to examine that 77 Epistle of the second book of *Symmachus,* where he speaks of *Canes Scotici.* It is well enough known, that in the age of Claudian, which was near to his, the *Irish* man had the name of *Scotus.*

'——— totum cum Scotus Jernen Moverit.'

"Now in the grey-hounds of that nation, there is incredible force and boldnesse, so that they are much sought for in forreign parts; and the King of *Poland* makes use of them in his hunting of great beasts by force: wherefore it may well

be intended of the great fiercenesse which these Dogs have in assaulting, that when the *Romans* saw them play, they thought them so wonderfull violent, as that they must needs have been *ferreis caveis advecti.* Or, if it will better fit any other sort of Dogs in *Scotland,* I am only not as yet informed what that other sort of Dogs is, especially seeing it must not be understood of the Brittish Mastiffes, which for a long time, even from the age of our Poet, had been no strange and unknown novelty to the *Romans.* From the experience of this countrey that *Semifera proles,* or Whelps that come of the commixture of a Bitch with a Dog-Wolfe is verified, called anciently *Lyciscæ,* and this ill quality they find inherent to that sort of Dogs, that they can by no way of bringing up be restrain'd from preying upon Cattell, by which vice they have merited to be esteemed criminall before they be Whelp'd; and there is a Law in that behalfe, which straitly enjoyns, that if any Bitch be limed with a Wolfe, either she must be hanged immediately, or her puppies must be made away: this may serve to avouch somewhat, all that character which he gives of the *Semiferous* Mongrels, of his *Hyrcanian,* and the Tiger."

The concluding part of this passage is valuable evidence in controverting the far-fetched theory of some persons as to the identity of the Wolf and Dog—two animals as much distinct in moral characteristics as it is possible to find in the whole range of nature.

Wase gives a few words to the Bloodhound, Limehound, or Talbot (for, according to this work the names were synonymous). He states that the animal ran silent. This statement is different to Barbour's account of Bruce, and the Sleuth-

hound put on his traces by John of Lorn: also from Somerville's spirited lines on the bloodhound, who "with deep opening mouth, which made the welkin tremble, proclaimed the audacious felon." With Sir William Davenant, however, it corresponds:—

> "And Dogs, such whose cold secrecy was meant,
> By Nature for surprise, on these attend,
> Wise temperate lime-hounds that proclaim no scent
> Nor harb'ring will their mouths in boasting spend."
>
> *Canto* 2, *stanza* 30.

Jacques du Foilloux also confirms Wase, for in his "Interpretation des mots de Venerie," he gives "Limiers, *Chiens qui ne parlent point.*" The latter author says:—

"The Hunting us'd by the Ancients in the time of our Author, as appeares by this Poem, was much like that way which is at present taken with the Raindeare which is seldome hunted at force, or with hounds, but onely drawne after with a blood-hound, and forestall'd with Netts and Engines. So did they with all beasts; and therefore a Dog is never commended by them for opening before hee hath by signes discover'd where the beast lyeth in his layre, as by their drawing stiffe our Harbourers are brought to give right judgement. Therefore I doe not finde that they were curious in the Musique of their Hounds, or in a composition of their Kennell and pack, either for deepenesse or lowdnesse, or sweetnesse of cry like to us." . . . . "But we comfort our Hounds with loud and couragious cryes and noyses both of Voyce and Horne, that they may follow over the same way that they saw the Hart passe, without crossing or coasting."

What old Wase may mean by the Raindeare it is hard to tell. Jacques du Foilloux tells us that the "Rangier ou Ranglier c'est vne beste approchant du Cerf, fors qu'il la teste pl'esleuee, et plus de cors, et cheuilles, voire en peut auoir iusqu'à quatre vints." . . . The 'Dictionnaire Théorique et Pratique de Chasse et de Pêche,' states the Rangier is the same as the Rhenne, or Reindeer of the North; and quotes Du Foilloux to prove its former existence in France. Bailey has "Raindeer, hrana, Sax; rangier, Fr; a sort of stag in *Muscovia* and other places." And again, "Rangleer, a kind of Stag so called by reason of his lofty Horns, resembling the Branches of Trees." So, that it perhaps means an old Hart—"a Stag of ten"—for though the Elk and the Raindeer, may have existed in France during the earliest part of the middle ages, they hardly could have remained in the forests of England in the time of Christopher Wase.

CHAPTER LXXV.

THE records of the hunting and coursing establishments of the Great Protector have not been met with. It is said that he possessed a famous greyhound who bore the name of Coffin-nail; and from the improvements he made in our blood-horses, his fondness for driving, his long residence in the country, and his warlike character, it is more than probable that this illustrious Englishman was a follower of the chase and an admirer of the canine species.

Charles II. had scarce mounted the throne which he afterwards filled so respectably, when he was presented with a petition by John Colt, in 1660, for the place of Serjeant of the Otterhounds. Richard Wood, then ninety-five years of age, also petitioned for restoration to the place of Cormorant Keeper, which he had held from King James's first coming into England until the late wars, in which he served as a soldier. Carey, hereditary Ranger of Marybone Park, was made Master of the Harthounds and Privy Buckhounds, and in 1661 had 400*l.* a year for all expenses relating to the same, except the feeding, for which 100*l.* a year was allowed. He was afterwards granted 500*l.* per annum on consideration of resigning his previous pensions for the same from the King when Prince, amounting to 220*l.* per annum. Elliott was appointed to the post of Master of the Privy Harriers,

and received 500*l.* a year; Simon Smith was Master of the Otterhounds. Jones and Jeffs were made Masters of the Tents and Toils, and in 1662, a warrant empowered them and the Master of the Buckhounds to take such deer from the parks of the Earl of Essex, Mrs. Sadler, Mrs. Butler, and Sir Henry Blunt, as the owners should respectively direct, and convey them to Enfield Chase or elsewhere, as ordered by Lord Gerard. During the same year, the Earl of Southampton was authorised to prevent any deer being killed in the New Forest for three years by any warrant from the King, unless His Majesty himself were present, or the Master of the Buckhounds; in order to repair the decay of deer which took place during the late distractions. Child and Bowes who succeeded in the office of the Toils, received on one occasion 1700*l.* for capturing red and fallow deer in twenty-eight parks, and carrying them according to the King's order.

John Wood, Yeoman Usher of the Chamber, and Yeoman of the King's Bears, was besides Yeoman of the Toils from 1626, and employed in catching stags and deer in France, and in parks in England. George Hutchinson, Cormorant Keeper to the King, had 84*l.* yearly for going to the north of the kingdom with two servants, to take haggard cormorants for the King's disport; and Richard Bankes, the King's Partridge-taker, received an order to take Partridges in any part of the kingdom, except within twelve miles of the royal residences; where they were to be preserved for His Majesty's amusement. Hawking was also followed. George Russell, gentleman, Serjeant of the royal hawks, had a grant for taking up Spaniels for the King's use, and a fee of 20*d.* by

the day, and 7*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.* by the year for a livery, besides the fee annexed to his office. Cock-fighting, as well as Bear-baiting, was a regal amusement, as is shown by Sir Henry Browne and his heirs being appointed Cockmasters to the Crown for ever, by Charles I.; but Sir Richard Hubbert held the post in 1661, with an annuity of 20*l.*

The Bear Garden was, before 1663, removed to, or established again at the ancient place on the Bankside by order of Council, and one Davies erected a theatre there for better seeing the diversion. This was no doubt James Davies, Master of the Bears, and Water Bailiff of Dover. Thomas Woodman, Serjeant of the Bears, was paid 7½*d.* daily, and 22*s.* 6*d.* yearly for a livery. Wood above mentioned, Yeoman of the Bears, got 9*d.* a day for his fee, and 22*s.* yearly livery.

Murray, the King's coachman, petitioned for "the keeping of such outlandish beasts" "as shall be presented by the Russia Ambassador;" and was informed for answer, that it was referred to Mr. Thomas Killigrew to certify how far it might be granted without prejudice to the Apes and Bears of the Beargarden, or their Masters.

There were thirty-four huntsmen and officers of the Privy Buckhounds at this time. John Davis, eldest yeoman of them, received 4*s.* per day wages, and 20*s.* yearly livery. There was still a Yeoman Wagoner to them, and he was paid 18*d.* a day, and 28*s.* yearly for a livery. The Serjeant and Yeomen had some difficulty in obtaining their money, and about 1662 were forced to petition for their arrears, and again in 1664, their wants being very great. Charles's fondness for lap-dogs is well known, and the widow's plea

seems to point to one of these little animals, who, spoilt by bad company, had apparently turned courtier:—

> "How falsely is the spaniel drawn!
> Did Man from him first learn to fawn?
> A Dog proficient in the trade!
> He, the chief flatt'rer nature made!
> Go, man, the ways of courts discern,
> You'll find a spaniel still might learn."

Elizabeth Cary, a widow, petitioned as follows:—

"Now so it is may it please your Majesty your Petitioner being old and decrepit, and not likely to enjoy the same long; having a son that followed your Majesty to Oxford and was there bitten by your Majesty's Dog Cupid (as your Majesty may happily call to mind) destitute of a livelihood is like to come to much misery after your Petitioner's death without your Majesty's clemency and goodness, he having been a sufferer with your Petitioner by Imprisonment and otherwise. Wherefore your Petitioner most humbly prays, that your Majesty in consideration of your promises will be graciously pleased to grant that the said pension may be turned over to her said son Peter Cary.

"And, &c."

It does not appear if Charles himself coursed, but he ordered that no person should course with greyhounds within ten miles of Newmarket; and that no hounds except his own be permitted to hunt between Newmarket and seven mile ditch. The next notice of the Irish Greyhound occurs in this reign. The Levant Company, writing from London to the Earl of Winchilsea, Ambassador to Constantinople, in

1662, said, "Being some time past minded by your Secretary, and knowing also that such things may be of use there, and no unacceptable present; we send by these ships, two large and comely Irish Greyhounds, to be disposed of as your Excellency may see occasion." The Grand Duke Cosmo III., who travelled in England at this period, speaks of wolves as common in Ireland, "for the hunting of which the dogs called mastiffs are in great request." He must however have been misinformed as to the name of the dog, for no mastiff could ever run down, or run in to, such a sinewy, swift, and long-winded beast as the wolf. Blount, writing in 1680, said,[1] "Wolves in Ireland, of late years, in a manner all destroyed, by the diligence of the inhabitants and the assistance of Irish Greyhounds, a wolf dog."

During the Plague of London in this reign, about 40,000 dogs were destroyed, and five times as many cats, by order of the Lord Mayor and Magistrates, to endeavour to prevent infection by them.[2] A policy equally insensate, unfeeling, and unjust: visiting on the helpless the sins of their owners: sacrificing their existence because of the consequences arising from the uncleanliness, debauchery, and other vices of man.

In the 'Severall wayes of Hunting, Hawking & Fishing according to the English manner, invented by Francis Barlow, and Etched by W. Hollar in 1671;' both fox, stag, otter, and hare hunting are portrayed. The dogs are slow, heavy, flap-eared hounds. Red Deer are coursed with large smooth greyhounds, and Spaniels are used in hawking.

[1] Philostratus.

[2] Noorthouck's London, 1773.

The sports of the Bear Garden were still a polite diversion. Pepys notes in his Diary:—

"1666. *Augt.* 14.—After dinner, with my wife and Mercer to the Beare Garden, where I have not been, I think, of many years, and saw some good sport of the bull's tossing of the dogs: one into the very boxes. But it is a very rude and nasty pleasure. We had a great many hectors in the same box with us, and one very fine went into the pit, and played his dog for a wager, which was a strange sport for a gentleman."

Bear-baiting, &c., is stated to have been authorised in the 14th Charles II., by a grant to Sir Sanders Duncombe, "of the sole practising and profit of the fighting and combating of wild and domestic beasts within the realm of England for the space of fourteen years."[1]

"1682. *April* 12.—A horse between eighteen and nineteen hands high, which formerly belonged to Lord Rochester, and had killed several other horses, and several people, was baited to death at the Hope, on the Bank Side, being His Majesty's Bear-Garden." "It is intended for the divertisement of his Excellency the Ambassador from the Emperor of Fez and Morocco; many of the nobility and gentry that knew the horse, and several mischiefs done by him, designing to be present." The horse seems to have been one of Diomede's breed, by the character given of him in the advertisement: "For his prodigious qualities in killing and destroying several horses and other cattle, he was transmitted to the Marquis of

[1] Pat. 14 Car. II. pt. 4, Oct. 11?

Dorchester, where, doing the like mischiefs, and likewise hurting his keeper, he was sold to a brewer, but is now grown so headstrong they dare not work him; for he hath bitten and wounded so many persons (some having died of their wounds), that there is hardly any can pass the streets for him, though he be fast tied, for he breaks his halter to run after them (though loaden with eight barrels of beer), either biting or treading them down, monstrously tearing their flesh, and eating it, the like whereof hath hardly been seen; and 'tis certain the horse will answer the expectation of all spectators." [1]

Malcolm, in his 'Manners and Customs of London,' says:—

"On the day appointed, several dogs were set upon the vindictive steed, which he destroyed or drove from the area; at this instant, his owners determined to preserve him for a future day's sport, and directed a person to lead him away; but, before the horse had reached London Bridge, the spectators demanded the fulfilment of the promise of baiting him to death, and began to destroy the building: to conclude, the poor beast was brought back, and other dogs set upon him without effect, when he was stabbed to death with a sword."

Pepys' Diary contains the following curious anecdote—

"1661. *Sept.* 11.—To Dr. Williams, who did carry me into his garden, where he hath abundance of grapes: and he

[1] Southey's Common-Place Book.

did show me how a dog that he hath do kill all the cats that come thither to kill his pigeons, and do afterwards bury them; and do it with so much care that they shall be quite covered; that if the tip of the tail hangs out, he will take up the cat again, and dig the hole deeper, which is very strange; and he tells me, that he do believe he hath killed above 100 cats."

CHAPTER LXXVI.

A PARTICULAR account of bull-baiting is to be found in 'A Collection for the Improvement of Husbandry and Trade, by John Houghton, F.R.S.'

"Friday, Aug^{t}. 24, 1694. Num. cviii.

"A CONTINUATION OF THE HISTORY OF BULLS AND BULL-BAITING.

THE CUNNING OF BULL AND DOG.

"When he is at full growth and strong, he is often baited almost to death; for that great exercise makes his flesh more tender; and so if eaten in good time (before putrefaction, which he is more subject to than if not baited) he is tolerable good meat, altho' very red.

"Some keep him on purpose for the sport of baiting, cutting off the tips of his horns, and with pitch, tow, and such-like matter, fasten upon them the great horns of oxen, with their tips cut off and covered with leather, lest they should hurt the dogs.

"Because these papers go into several other countries, I'll say something on the manner of baiting the bull, which is by having a collar about his neck, fastened to a thick rope about three, four, or five yards long, hung to a hook, so fastened to a stake that it will turn round: with this the bull circulates to watch his enemy; which is a mastiff dog (commonly used to the sport) with a short nose, that his teeth may take the

better hold. This dog, if right, will creep upon his belly, that he may, if possible, get the bull by the nose; which the bull as carefully strives to defend, by laying it close to the ground, where his horns are also ready to do what in them lies to toss the dog; and this is the true sport.

"But if more dogs than one come at once, or they are cowardly and come under his legs, he will, if he can, stamp their guts out.

"I believe I have seen a dog tossed by a bull thirty, if not forty foot high; and when they are tossed either higher or lower, the men about strive to catch them on their shoulders, lest the fall might mischief the dogs.

"They commonly lay sand about, that if they fall upon the ground it may be the easier.

"Notwithstanding this care, a great many dogs are killed, more have their limbs broke; and some hold so fast, that by the bulls swinging them, their teeth are often broke out.

"To perfect the history of *bull baiting*, I must tell you, that the famed dogs have crosses or roses of various coloured ribbon stuck with pitch on their foreheads; and such like the ladies are very ready to bestow on dogs or bull that do valiantly; and when 'tis stuck on the bull's forehead, that dog is hollowed that fetches it off; tho' the true courage and art is to hold the bull by the nose 'till he roars; which a couragious bull scorns to do.

"Often the men are tossed as well as the dogs; and men, bull, and dogs seem exceedingly pleas'd, and as earnest at the sport as if it were for both their lives or livelihoods. Many great wagers are laid on both sides; and great journeys will men and dogs go for such a diversion. I knew a gentle-

man that bought a bull in Hertfordshire on purpose to go a progress with him, at a great charge, into most of the great towns in the west of England.

"This is a sport the English much delight in; and not only the baser sort, but the greatest lords and ladies."

The baiting of bears and other beasts as a public exhibition for profit, has been revived more than once during the last century, as appears from the following advertisements:—

"At the boarded-house in Marybone fields, on Monday, the 24th of this instant July, will be a match fought between the wild and savage panther and twelve English dogs, for 300*l.* This match was made between an English gentleman and a foreigner: the latter was praising the boldness and fierceness of the panther, and said, he would lay the above-named sum that he would beat any twelve dogs we had in England. The English gentleman laid the wager with him; the other has brought the panther, and notwithstanding the boldness of the creature, twelve to one being odds, he desires fair play for his money, and but one dog at a time. First gallery, 2*s.* 6*d.*; second gallery, 2*s.* No persons admitted on the stage but those belonging to the dogs. The doors to be open at three o'clock, and the panther will be upon the stage at five precisely."

"*Note.*—Also a bear to be baited, and a mad green[1] bull to be turned loose in the gaming place, with fireworks all over him, and bull-dogs after him; a dog to be drawn up with fireworks after him in the middle of the yard; and an ass to

[1] Game?

be baited upon the same stage."—*Read's Weekly Journal*, July 22, 1721.

"At the particular request of several persons of distinction, the celebrated white sea-bear, which has been seen and admired by the curious in most parts of England, will be baited at Mr. Broughton's amphitheatre, this day being the 29th instant. This creature is now supposed to be arrived at his utmost strength and perfection; and though there never yet was any one of this kind baited in Europe, it is not doubted, from his uncommon size, excessive weight, and more than savage fierceness, but he will afford extraordinary entertainment, and behave himself in such a manner as to fill those who are lovers of diversion of this kind with delight and astonishment.

"Any person who brings a dog will be admitted gratis."—*Daily Advertiser*, January 29, 1747.

"We hear there will be a large he tyger baited on Wednesday next, at Mr. Broughton's amphitheatre, in Oxford-road, being the first that ever was baited in England. He is the largest that ever was seen here, being eight feet in length. He is one of the fiercest and swiftest of savage beasts, and it is thought will afford good sport. The doors to be opened at nine, and the diversion begin at eleven."—*Daily Advertiser*, November 28, 1747.

"This day will be baited at the great booth in Tottenham-Court a large Norway bear, by two large dogs at a time. None to be admitted under 6*d.* or 3*d.* each."—*Daily Advertiser*, December 27, 1750.

A foreigner who travelled here about this time thus records his impressions of us:—"The English have games which are

peculiar to them, or at least which they affect and practice more than people do elsewhere. To see cocks fight is a royal pleasure in England. Their combats of bulls and dogs, of bears and dogs, and sometimes of bulls and bears, are not combats to the last gasp, like those of cocks. Everything that is called fighting is a delicious thing to an Englishman." Baron Bielfeld, in his letters from England in 1741, says,— "I shall not mention the combats of wild beasts, of dogs, and all sorts of animals, that are here to be seen. These entertainments are frequently given to the people, who are very fond of them." The translator adds a note to the effect: "We are not worse than our neighbours. There are at this time (1770) in Paris at least fourscore dogs kept in one yard, expressly for the purpose of fighting with each other, and with a number of wild beasts that are kept on the same spot, and for the same purpose."

The last of the noble race of Irish wolf-dogs passed away about this period. Pennant, it is probable, described one of these in his Tour in Scotland. Though he calls it a Highland dog; yet, as he speaks of its great rarity and large size, it could not have been the ordinary deerhound, noble creature though it is, for that breed was by no means uncommon. Pennant made his tour in 1769, and says:—

"I saw also at *Castle Gordon* a true Highland gre-hound, which is now become very scarce: it was of a very large size, strong, deep-chested, and covered with very long and rough hair. This kind was in great vogue in former days, and used in vast numbers at the magnificent stag-chases, by the powerful Chieftains.

"I also saw here a dog, the offspring of a wolf and *Pome-*

ranian bitch. It had much the appearance of the first, was very good-natured and sportive; but being slipped at a weak deer it instantly brought the animal down and tore out its throat. This dog was bred by Mr. *Brook*, animal-merchant in *London*, who told me that the congress between the wolf and the bitch was immediate, and the produce at the litter was ten."

Gough, in his edition of Camden, published in 1789, has this passage on the Wolfhound. Bishop Gibson affirmed that wolves still infested the wild and solitary mountains. "Under the article of greyhounds Mr. Camden seems to place the wolf-dogs, which are remarkably large and peculiar to this kingdom. The race is now almost extinct: there are not perhaps ten in the country. Greyhounds are mentioned in the Brehon laws." . . . "The Earl of Altamont, at his seat at Westport, in the county of Mayo, possesses a few of the true Irish wolf-dog, a species of animal peculiar to this kingdom, and formerly made use of for destroying that fierce animal the wolf, and even considered as worthy the acceptance of kings. But they are now nearly extinct. They are a large, noble, handsome animal, remarkably quiet, patient in anger till really provoked; but then truly formidable, their hair standing erect, and they never quit their hold but with certain destruction. They hunt both by scent and sight, and are generally about three feet high, sometimes larger; white, or white with a few black or brown spots."[1]

A sentence from Perkins' 'Cases of Conscience' displays the happy change of feeling and sentiment now existing on

[1] Wilson, 404, 405.

the sports of the amphitheatre:—"The baiting of the bear and cockfights are no mean recreations. The baiting of the bull hath its use, and therefore it is commended by civil authority."

The learned Doctor Parr was, in spite of his erudition, fond of a little sport in this way, as well as of his pipe:—"You see," said he, pulling up his loose coat-sleeve above his elbow, and exposing his vast, muscular, and hirsute arm to the gaze of the company, "you see that I am a kind of taurine man, and must therefore be naturally addicted to the sport."[1]

[1] Warner's Rec., vol. ii. p. 187.

CHAPTER LXXVII.

BULL-RUNNING and Bull-baiting were followed as an annual custom at Tutbury, in Staffordshire, whose ancient castle, overlooking the fertile valley of the Dove, was once the princely residence of John of Gaunt, and the prison of Mary Queen of Scots. The Duke of Devonshire held the manor or Priory lands by turning out a bull; which practice, it is said, was instituted by "time-honoured Lancaster," or perhaps even earlier than his date. The modern usage concerning this barbarous and cruel tenure, which continued till 1778, was as follows:—On the appointed day the people proceeded in a body to the church, and, the service over, dined. "After dinner," says the chronicler, "all the Minstrels repair to the Priory Gate in Tutbury; without any manner of weapons, attending the turning out of the Bull, which the Bailiff of the Mannor is obliged to provide, and is there to have the tips of his horns sawed off, his ears and tail cut off, his body smeared all over with Soap, and his nose blown full of beaten Pepper. Then the Steward causes Proclamation to be made, that all manner of persons, except Minstrels, shall give way to the Bull, and not come within forty foot of him at their own peril, nor hinder the Minstrels in their pursuit of him. After which proclamation the Prior's Bailiff turns out the Bull among the Minstrels, and if any of them can cut off a piece of his skin before he runs into Derbyshire, then he is

the King of Musick's Bull: But if the Bull get into Derbyshire sound and uncut, he is the Lord Prior's (Earl of Devonshire) again.

"If the Bull be taken and a piece of him cut off, then he is brought to the Bailiff's house and there collered and roped, and so brought to the bull-ring in the high street in Tutbury, and there baited with Dogs, the first course in honour of the King of Musick, the second in honour of the Prior, the third for the Town, and if more, for divertisement of the spectators; and after he is baited, the King may dispose of him as he pleases.

"This usage is of late perverted, the young men of Stafford and Derbyshires contend with cudgels about a yard long, the one party to drive the bull into Derbyshire, the other to keep him in Staffordshire, in which contest many heads are often broken. The King of Musick and the Bailiff have also of late compounded, the Bailiff giving the King five Nobles in lieu of his right to the Bull, and then sends him to the Earl of Devon's Mannor of Hardwick to be fed and given to the Poor at Christmas." In the adjoining counties it was not unusual, if two men quarrelled, for one of them to say to the other, "I'll meet you at Tutbury Bull-ring,"—which was a challenge to fight it out there. Lives were often lost.[1] At Ashbourn, bulls were let out for baiting,

[1] "In Staffordshire, where virtuous Worth
Does raise the Minstrelsy, not Birth;
Where Bulls do chuse the boldest King,
And Ruler, o'er the Men of String;
He bravely vent'ring at a Crown,
By Chance of War was beaten down,
And wounded sore" . . . . *Hudibras*, Canto 2.

and were called "Sporting Bulls" or "Game Bulls." In the same manner Bears were called formerly, "Game Bears;" and Cocks, "Game Cocks;" that is, "fighting cocks," &c., the term coming from their being used to make sport or game; and out of this the word is used to imply patient enduring courage. Bull-running was practised yearly at Stamford as far back as 1209, and down to a very recent time. Also in Berkshire, at Wokingham, a certain George Staverton, in 1661, because he was once chased by a bull, for revenge left by will property to buy a bull for ever for the poor of the town to bait and eat, and the offal and hide to be sold to procure shoes and stockings for the poor children. A second bull was provided for baiting, by the Poor Rates, and in 1801 the practice was there unsuccessfully preached against.

A bull was baited at Lincoln as late, or even later, than 1820, on the 5th of November, and in the mining districts of South Staffordshire bulls, and even bears, were occasionally baited down to 1836, or perhaps still more recently. Probably every town in England had at one time its bull-ring. A large open space in the oldest part of Birmingham, and under the walls of its ancient church, bears the name of "The Bull-ring," and one of its principal streets and main thoroughfares "Bull-street." Banbury, in Oxfordshire, is said to have had one which was once a Roman amphitheatre. In Canterbury, the place where the chief market of the city was held was in Edward IV.'s reign called the Bulstake.[1] Formerly in some towns a butcher, who sold the flesh of a bull in the

[1] Rolls of Parliament, vol. vi. p. 178 *a*.

market without having produced the animal on the previous market day to be baited, was liable to a penalty.

When a bull was baited he was usually tied to an iron-ring fixed into a post level with the ground in the middle of the street; a strong leathern collar went round his neck, and was connected with the ring and post by a chain or rope The atrocities perpetrated on such occasions were sometimes really demoniacal. In 1801, at Bury St. Edmonds, a bull's hoofs were cut off, and the wretched animal was forced to defend himself as he best could against the dogs set upon him, on his mangled and bleeding stumps. Fires were occasionally lighted under them to prevent their lying down from exhaustion, spikes thrust into their most tender parts, and their tails frequently twisted to dislocation, by the yelling and hellish miscreants who encompassed them. At the end of a bait young dogs were brought, with a view to initiate and encourage them, to lick the bloody nostrils of the bull.

In the House of Commons, 1802, a Bill was introduced to prohibit bull-baiting and bull-running, but was thrown out on the second reading. Sheridan, in his speech in its favour, said, "What sort of moral lesson would it be to the wife and children of the farmer, who sold his bull for the purpose of being baited, to see the poor simple, harmless animal, which for years they had cherished as a favourite, and learned to look on with affection, tied to a stake, worried by dogs, and his bleeding tongue torn out of his mouth by the roots? But cruelty to the bull was not the only cruelty exercised on these occasions. What sort of moral lesson, for instance, was it to the children of the farmer, who brings his aged bull-bitch, many years the

faithful sentinel of his house and farm-yard, surrounded by her pups, to prove at the bull-ring the staunchness of her breed? He brings her forward; sets her at the infuriated animal; she seizes him by the nose and pins him to the ground. But what is the reward from her owner, amidst the applauses of the mob to his favourite animal? He calls for a hedging-bill, and, to prove her breed, hews her to pieces without quitting her grip, while he sells her puppies at five guineas a piece!"

The kindness of a relative, who has laboured for many years in the cause of humanity, not only on behalf of the human, but also of the animal races, enables the author to give well-authenticated instances of the manner in which the docility and high courage of the dog have been grossly abused, and torture inflicted in the most wanton manner on another of the servants of mankind. His letter runs as follows:—

"Until bull-baiting was made illegal by Act of Parliament about forty years ago, it was, and long had been, the favourite diversion of the lower classes at Westbromwich, and the neighbouring towns and villages; and of all the canine species none were so highly prized as bull-dogs. In 1822 I *did* write a tract on the subject; and a copy of it happens to be preserved in a collection of various other tracts bound up together in one volume for safe keeping. On referring to this I find I have therein stated several appalling facts of diabolical cruelty which I know to be true, though future generations may find it hard to believe them. The enclosed extracts from the tract have been correctly made:—

"Perhaps you are aware that Martin's Act (as it was called from the name of the M.P. who introduced it in the Commons) proved insufficient for the suppression of the sport, because the '*bull*' was not therein mentioned by name, lest the express *mention* of him should have caused the Bill to be thrown out. But not long afterwards Mr. Pease, a Quaker, and M.P. (I forget for what place), boldly mentioned the bull *by name* in a Bill which he brought in for the same purpose, and, strange to say, it passed both Houses! So the shameful sport was brought to an end at last."

Here follow the passages and facts alluded to, taken from 'A Village Dialogue on Bull-baiting and Cruelty to Animals. By the Rev. Charles Townsend. Birmingham. Printed and sold by R. Peart, 38, Bull Street, 1822.'

"*Master Trueman. William Tenche. John Perell.*

"*Trueman.* But how stands the matter in the case of bull-baiting? Is this a proceeding conducted in a quiet, decent, and peaceable manner, such as suits the members of a civilized community? or is it not always carried on with savage ferocity, tumult, and uproar? And then what is its almost certain effect on the characters of those engaged in it, and those who witness it, but to promote in them the love of riot and disorder, and to excite and cherish the worst passions of the human heart? If you want to know for certain what are the moral effects of such practices on the minds of men addicted to them, only look round a moment amongst your own acquaintance of this sort. What kind of husbands and fathers do they make? Are their wives as cheerful and

Touch it if you dare.

happy as they have the means of making them? Are their children as well clothed, as well fed, and as well taught, as they might be? What sort of appearance does the inside of their houses generally present? Do neatness and comfort prevail there? or slovenliness, wretchedness, and penury? At the conclusion of a bull-baiting, where do the principal parties concerned in it most commonly resort? Do they go home to their families, or straight away to the alehouse, where drinking, gambling, and swearing are the order of the day? Then, let me ask, who but a bull-baiter ever turned his own infant out of the cradle to put his crippled dog in its place? Who else ever robbed his sucking child of the mother's breast, that a whelp of a favourite breed might be nourished with the food to which it was considered to have the best title of the two?

"How truly wonderful that any one can be brought to believe that the worrying and torturing of a miserable victim fastened to a stake, and deprived of the power even of flying from his tormentors—that this can be the food of that exalted principle, which, though undaunted by the fiercest attacks of the most formidable enemy, has yet all a woman's gentleness for the vanquished foe whose condition calls for mercy!

"*William.* Upon my life, John, I believe your old master will be too much for you at last. To be sure, you don't *look* as if you were quite pinned; but, for my part, I no more know than one of them there dogs what you'll say for us next.

"*John.* In the first place, I'll say, Billy, that *I* don't intend to die dunghill, if *you* do. As to what Master Trueman has just now been saying about Cato Street, and a

savage thirst of blood, I own I did not think it was in him to fire away so hot as he has done against the barbarity, as he calls it, of our old-established sport. However, I suppose he meant no offence to me, and so I shall take none. But I would just make free to ask him for what purpose he supposes bulldogs were created, if not to take bulls by the nose and put them in a bit of a chafe, so as to warm their blood, and make their flesh a little less like an oak-board, before a poor man, that can't afford to buy better meat, endeavours to set his teeth in it.

"*Trueman.* Ah, John, John, is it for *you*, that have seen so much of the dreadful torments endured by these poor animals, to speak so lightly of their sufferings? How little did I think, years ago, when you were the pride and hope of my school, not only for quickness and cleverness, but for those good and kindly feelings which are of far greater value, —how little did I think that I should one day have to mourn over the woeful ruin that bad company and evil habits have worked in your better nature! I can remember, as well as if it was but yesterday, how grave and thoughtful you looked, and full of concern, as you saw them one morning leading along by the school-door the bull that was going to be baited that day. He was as fine and noble a creature as my eyes ever beheld; and so gentle withal, that, as he passed along, unconscious of his cruel destiny, the little children were following him and caressing him without danger. It chanced that you saw him again on his return in the evening, his fore-part all covered with wounds, and his head so torn and mangled that it appeared nothing but a frightful unformed mass of blood, from which the mingled flesh and gore hung,

like thick icicles, quite to the ground. As soon as you beheld this piteous sight you turned as pale as death; your lip quivered; the tears began to chase one another down your cheeks like rain.

"*John.* It was natural enough that when I was a child I should feel as a child, but it was not to be supposed that I should be such a silly chicken-hearted creature all my life long.

"*William.* Well, John, there's reason in roasting of eggs. If you was too soft and tender *then*, mayhap you are too hard and tough *now;* and, to tell you truth, I did think a little more tender-heartedness would have done you no harm t'other day, when, you know, you stood so quiet and consenting while Jimmy Blood twisted the tail of the bull to put a little life into him, being as he was, so tired as to lie down, and let the dogs gnaw at him, as if he had been a piece of dead carrion.

"*Trueman.* But now, John, just consider for a moment that there are *some* acts of cruelty which you yourself, long as you have been habituated to scenes of horror, cannot even think of without the deepest abhorrence. I dare say you can remember what was the nature of your own feelings when you got into that fray with Tindol and Varney about their diabolical usage of the poor young beast they tormented to death about this time seven years. I know, when I called to see you next day, and you could not get out of your chair for the bruises you had got in the fight, you said, if you had been sure to have been killed the next moment, you would have done what you could to hinder those demons from doing what none but a demon could have thought of.

"*William.* What's all that, Mr. Trueman? I do not think I ever heard of this business before. It seems to be something that tells to the credit of my old acquaintance here: so I'd fain know something more about it.

"*Trueman.* Then you must know, William, that, at the time I was speaking of, there was a subscription entered into by a few men of this place for a bull to be baited at the wake; but the money raised was not sufficient to find them anything better than a poor young creature that was not much bigger than a full-grown calf. Accordingly, he was soon worn out with attempting to defend himself against the dogs, and at last lay like a log on the ground; allowing them to do what they would with him without resistance. But this being the case, it was of no use to go round with the hat to make a collection from the bystanders, old and young, who had crowded from all quarters to brutalise their minds by witnessing the sport; and so they who had risked their subscriptions to furnish the day's amusement began to fear they should never see their money again. What, then, were they to do? Their first expedient was obvious enough, which was to put some straw under him and set fire to it, in the reasonable expectation that he would not long remain where he lay to endure the torments of the flames. But, for once, they were mistaken; it appeared the poor thing was so completely exhausted, as to have lost all power of motion. Upon which, what did these men—if I may call them men—do next? Not disheartened by the failure of their first device, they had recourse to another, which they hoped might be more effectual towards accomplishing a seeming impossibility. They actually got a can of *boiling water and poured it into*

his ears![1] And it was in attempting to hinder them that John Perell had like to have had his bones broken, and to have been crippled for life.

"*William.* Now, I tell you what, Mr. Trueman, whether bull-baiting shall be stopped in other places as it is here or not, if ever you catch me having anything to do with it again I'll give you leave to cut my hands off, or burn me alive; that's all. I have often thought—ay, while I was in the thickest of the work myself, and shouting and swearing as loud as the best of them—I have often thought there was nothing wanting but the fire and brimstone to make such a scene a true picture of hell."

Two ballads are said to be in existence which give coarse but graphic pictures of similar scenes amongst the colliers and nailers of South Staffordshire. One of these, bearing the name of the 'Darlaston Bull-Bait,' is difficult to meet with; the other, styled 'Wednesbury Cocking,' concludes with these two verses:—

"The cockpit was near to the church,
An ornament unto the town,
On one side an old coal-pit,
The other well gors'd round.
Peter Hadley peep'd through the gorse,
In order to see them fight;
Spittle jobb'd his eye out with a fork,
And said, B—t thee! it serves thee right.

Some people may think this is strange,
Who Wednesbury never knew,
But those who have ever been there
Won't have the least doubt but it's true.

[1] A fact.

For they are savage by nature,
And guilty of deeds the most shocking;
Jack Baker whack'd his own father,
And so ended Wednesbury cocking."

A termination worthy of the occasion, and at any rate having the merit of consistency! At Darlaston, in the same neighbourhood, within the memory of man, as many as eight bulls have been baited in the course of one day. Most of the old bull-baiters have become extinct, and their breed of dogs also. The genuine animal is excessively rare; none ran so true as they to the very head of the bull, or maintained a hold with such indomitable endurance; but since the ferocious purpose for which they were cultivated has been put down, the bull-terrier has (for reasons given elsewhere) taken his place with the ruffians who find amusement in dog-fighting. A person states that, some forty years ago or more, he saw two bulls and one bear at the same time at the stake, and that Bruin, having moved a little too near a bull, was tossed by him as high in the air as the bear's chain would allow. It would be incorrect to judge from the foregoing information that these diversions were confined to the colliers and nailers only. The whole vice and brutality must not be attributed to the poor working-men; on the contrary, ladies and gentlemen, clergymen and magistrates, looked on and encouraged. Neither was this state of society confined to the mining districts. Fifty-two years ago bulls decked out with ribbons were taken down Oxford Street on Sundays, then along the Edgware Road to Kilburn, and there baited.

This sport was far from being always conducted with the gross amount of cruelty exhibited in some of the foregoing

instances. At certain places the same animal was periodically brought to the stake for many years together, and on those occasions was highly fed. Experience made him sage, and he defended himself with subtlety as well as strength. Only one, or, at the most, two dogs, according to the rules of fair play, were slipped on him at once, and these, as the saying is, had "their work cut out for them." A trained bull was often provided with a hole in the ground in which to place his muzzle; an advantage of which every fighting bull took good care to avail himself; for the clever and veteran dog would, as Wase remarks, crawl on his belly to attack. One celebrated game bull, once known as Bill Gibbons's Bull, when brought to the ring regularly pawed a hole, into which he clapped his nose out of harm's way, and received his foes on his horns, or stamped them down with his fore-feet. He was extremely difficult to pin, and on one occasion it was simultaneously attempted in vain by two of the very best dogs in England.

Those persons who go to the extreme in thinking that all people who have taken pleasure in witnessing these, and such like sports, have been actuated and impelled by cruel and sanguinary feelings only, do an injustice. Francis Horner gave it as his opinion that there was much good sense concerning boxing in Payne Knight's 'Essay on Taste;' and in that passage the latter says that a lover of cock-fighting would think it very strange to be told that he condemned his own taste for so heroic a diversion by expressing a dislike to see cocks killed in a poulterer's yard; and the frequenters of bull-baiting in England would by no means allow that a butcher's slaughterhouse could afford them equal or similar

amusement. To render such spectacles interesting there must be a display of courage, vigour, and address: for it is by sympathising with the energetic passions that the spectators are amused or delighted. Our boxing-matches are contests of the same kind; and the frequenters of them would probably feel as much horror and disgust as any other persons were they to see men deprived of the power of resistance, or opposed to very unequal force, beaten as the several combatants beat each other: but the display of manly intrepidity, firmness, gallantry, activity, strength, skill, and presence of mind, which these contests call forth, is an honour to the English nation, and such as no man needs be ashamed of viewing with interest, pride, and delight: and we may safely predict that, if there is an end of that sense of honour, gallantry, and spirit of fair play, in which they were conducted, and which distinguishes the common people of this country from that of all other nations,—being not only the best guardian of their morals, but one of the most powerful securities for our civil liberty amongst all classes, as well as for our political independence,—they will end their private quarrels by the knife instead of by the naked fist, and the lower order become a base rabble of cowards and assassins, willing instruments of the factious demagogue, and ready at any time to sacrifice the higher order and the empire to the envy, the ambition, or the hatred, of the foreigner.

CHAPTER LXXVIII.

AS an honourable and pleasing contrast to the abuse of the power and rule over the animal creation intrusted to mankind, it is gratifying to peruse the extract given below from Malcolm's 'Manners and Customs of London:'—

"Of the domestic customs with reference to animals, none more deserves commendation than the care and affection with which the Englishman repays the attachment and fidelity of his dog: thousands of distressed persons have shared their miserable meals with this description of grateful attendant; and the rich have been known to erect monuments to their memories. As these animals were inhabitants of England from time immemorial, the friendship of them and their masters commenced at the same unknown period. The only author I recollect to have censured this amiable intercourse is the fanatical Bunyan, who, in his 'Sighs from Hell, or the Groans of a damned Soul,' abuses Christians for giving to dogs the crumbs belonging to the poor. 'How many pounds (he inquires) do some men spend a year on their dogs, while the poor saints of God may starve for hunger! They will build houses for their dogs, when the saints must be glad to wander, and lodge in dens and caves of the earth.'

"Again, 'Some men cannot go half a mile from home but they must have dogs at their heels; but they can very will-

ingly go half a score miles without the society of a Christian.' This wretched sinner, who envied the participation of dogs in the favours of the rich, did not seem to be aware that brutal and uncharitable persons seldom or ever keep dogs, or, if they do, they are *kept in their places*, according to the vulgar acceptation of kindness. 'Love me, love my dog,' is an adage of great antiquity, and far more honourable to him who uses it than all the sighs vented by Bunyan for every person's sins but his own. For my own part, I dwell with satisfaction upon the certainty that all domestic animals (the dog, the cat, the singing bird, &c. &c.) are cherished, and have been cherished, by their kind masters and mistresses, before and since the Conquest. Nor is it less grateful to reflect that thousands of instances have occurred of the rough attachment of men and horses, not only in the higher ranks, but between them and their drivers in the lowest; though it must be confessed that too many of the domestic animals are most basely and cruelly treated; nor do I suppose the persons so acting would use Christians much better if they dared."

In pleading the cause of the dog, I cannot do better than add to the foregoing remarks made by Malcolm what has been well said by a supporter of the refuge at last established in this vast metropolis for the creatures accidentally lost or wilfully deserted in its streets.

"Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs."
Mark, vii. 28.

"The above answer, which moved our Saviour to pity, but which, many opponents to this work of undeniable mercy, and necessity, (while misapplying those words of our Lord which

drew it forth,) so cunningly keep out of sight, in order to give force to their own one-sided reasoning, ought to weigh with us, and to move our hearts to any act of mercy, although it be the lowest; as it did the heart of Him, who made His triumphal entry into Jerusalem, 'meekly riding' on the lowliest of our beasts of burden; who, being all love and tenderness, never showed anger; except in defence of His Father's Kingdom, against such Pharisees, and hypocrites, as were leading men from it; oppressing the weak; or turning His 'Father's House into a den of thieves!' They who so frequently exhibit ignorance of Scripture—by applying, as an objection to the 'Dog's Home,' those words of our Lord which elicited from His petitioner the above reply, so expressive of her humility, faith, and hope, cannot fail to be conscious that, if applied with any show of reason, to the actual feeding of dogs, they should be first brought to bear upon that vast multitude of these prime favourites of man, kept, reared, and well nourished in the numerous families constituting the population of Great Britain! and not so unfairly, and so pitilessly to the comparatively few helpless creatures, which, wanting speech, cannot plead for themselves, nor draw up a moving case, either true or false; and which, as they are perishing outcasts, have the greater need of that mercy, of which the Creator Himself sets us the example, in His goodness to all creatures; when, for every living thing that He has made, He has also made its 'proper' food; thereby showing that He intended nothing to starve! Surely, in the judicious administration of this 'proper' food no one can be accused of taking '*the children's bread:*' for canting can scarcely go so far as to affirm that offal and the flesh of horses

ever constituted the '*children's*' food! But even if we regard worthless refuse as '*crumbs from the children's table;*' surely now, from the multitude of Charities for the meeting all honestly unavoidable wants, and relieving every relieveable description of human misery, we may venture to conclude that '*the children are fed:*' and that if '*they are not,*' then the blame rests with maladministration, or lack of energy, and not with any deficiency of the means to feed them!

"Surely 'The Dog's Home' may now humbly follow in the track of the many provisions for man, and gather up the few '*crumbs*' which may be left, wherewith to show timely mercy, and rescue from the lingering tortures of starvation those of God's animals which we have so domesticated, as to be our companions, having taught them to follow us, to love us, and to depend on us, as we depend on God. They all owe their existence to us, in as much as they have been reared and cherished by us, or our '*children,*' up to that sad period of their history, when misfortune or cruelty threw them on the inhospitable streets, homeless, and ownerless, spurned and driven from every door, even in winter!

"Surely after so many selfish provisions of man to meet every want of his own race, the time must now be come, (if it is ever coming), when 'the merciful man' may indulge the yearnings of his heart, and be 'merciful to his beast!'

"Very few of the visitors in London, to whom a refined education may have imparted susceptibility to compassion, appear to fail in attachment to any creature, which may be attached to them. We see their fondness for the fortunate well-treated pet-dog in their carriage, or following them in their walks, and rides, or sometimes carried in their arms.

But are they aware of the lamentable contrast to their cherished pet, that miserable despised dog, mongrel, ugly, crippled or diseased (but equally capable of feeling); out of the way of which they carefully step, as it crawls languidly between them and the wall, or lies curled round on the mat outside the door of the shop which they are entering?

"It has lost home, and protector; and on that mat, its only refuge from the cold hard pavement, it is shivering out the remnant of its existence, exposed to persecution and injury from the cruel; it is dying by slow degrees, of every want to which these creatures can be subjected, trying to sleep there, the numbing sleep of death from cold, and the exhaustion of privation!

"Even when the suffering animal is driven off, few would be conscious of any difference in it from others; as it requires some experience, to detect that feeble tottering, which does not come on till the last stage of its misery; and which distinguishes the gait of the starving dog, from the strong run and bold carriage of well-fed dogs. The dog, honest, true, and incapable of deceit, knows not how (like artful man) to excite compassion by feigning, dissembling, or exaggerating!

"When it appears a dejected slow-moving skeleton, that is, with bones, easily felt, if not seen under its hair, with head and tail drooping, a piteous expression of face, and that mercy-imploring look in its eye which speaks to the heart with more than the power of words! (as Mrs. Stowe has expressed it)—'*that earnest appealing language, which is so pathetic in the silence of inferior animals*'—there is no pretence, no deceptive mendicancy; it really is all that it seems; deserted, starving, and spurned by everybody now; though

once a cherished favourite, loved and petted by some one among the '*children*' whose few '*crumbs*' it is begrudged!

"Is it not monstrously wrong, that the creatures we rear for our use, or pleasure, should, during the first period of their existence be treated with the utmost care, and fondness; to be afterwards subjected to the most violent constrast; an unjust and cruel change of condition; the fault of man alone, and not arising from the helpless creatures' own crime, or any outrage against nature, or society?

"As a remedy for this glaring shame, a Refuge for our lost domestic pets, whose misery is due to our cruel neglect, ought to exist! It is a just debt; and becomes more of a necessity, as London continues to spread; covering, with its labyrinth of streets, the fields and gardens of its former suburbs.

"Let an inhabitant of the quiet country find himself, at the busy period of the day, especially on a cattle-day, in the narrow, crowded streets of our vast city; and, what with the rattle of vehicles, the shouting of drivers, the pushing, hustling, and rushing at one moment, to be jammed up in a dead-lock the next, from want of all sensible accommodation for such a traffic; the straggling among cart-wheels, and horses' legs, of weary overdriven sheep, and bullocks (a barbarism from which Paris is free); the dashing about, at the risk of life and limb, of the jaded, overtasked, ill fed, often beaten drovers' dogs; with the hideously loud yelling of the drovers; the bewildered visitant, in gladly making his escape, will carry with him a reminiscence of the horrid scene, considerably more like an impression of the infernal regions, than a glimpse into the very heart of Christian civilization!

"Yet it is through such a confusing maze as this, that

thoughtless people, riding or walking, expect their dogs to follow them as they best can.

"Consequently, many, brought in from the suburbs, never find their way back; but are left to perish by the slow degrees of starvation and cold; and in a city too, which is scrupulously cleansed from all that refuse, or '*crumbs*,' which might afford any chance of subsistence; as in Eastern, and most foreign towns: while their sufferings are frequently added to by a crushed limb, or other injury, received while rushing about, in eager anxiety to find their lost owners: an anxiety which, succeeded by despondency, adds mental, to the bodily sufferings of a creature so sensible and sensitive! This is one great source of the many pitiable objects which, however they may escape the notice of the dull, selfish, or indifferent, so frequently meet the eye of the observant, intelligent, and considerate. But when we add to these, not a few, which have strayed of themselves from the neighbourhoods close around, and numbers of an inferior breed which, having gratified the temporary whims of the idle and thoughtless, who bred them; or having become old, ugly, or diseased, are purposely abandoned; we have that accumulation of sad proofs of man's selfishness, and abuse of his rule over the animals, which ought not to exist in a Nation arrogating the title of humane; and for which swarm of our suffering dependents, some compassionate persons have endeavoured to establish a place of refuge, until provided for, or owned. Without doubt, the keeping the streets clear of stray animals, whether horses, cows, sheep, pigs, or any other, which may be an inconvenience to the inhabitants, is the business of the Police.

"Then why should not dogs be included in their duty?

"The Police may some day discover their own interest in this matter, and secure to themselves some of the gains, moderated by legal restriction, which at present are appropriated by the extortionate dogstealers; whose calling would 'vanish' should the usual plea that 'they found the dog' be swept away, by its being made illegal for any, but the Police, to hold possession of a lost dog!

"And if we call to mind the sums (amounting from about five hundred to one thousand pounds a year in the *Times* newspaper alone) offered by advertisers for their lost favourites, enough of that remuneration which is so influential may be expected.

"No very expensive addition to a Police-station would be required; because the act of repeatedly clearing the streets, would operate towards the diminution of the occurrence; and because every dog, after being advertised by a placard outside the Station, for a reasonable period, should be offered for sale; or be destroyed by the quickest and least painful method, if unsaleable, or diseased, as is done in the city of Melbourne in Australia.

"Something of the kind should be done for the comfort of Rate payers; especially the payers of the Dog-tax; that stupid tax upon the finer feelings of our nature, fondness, affection, compassion, and mercy; which is paid only by those who can make the creature happy; but avoided by those, whose dogs are ill fed, ill treated, a nuisance to the neigbourhood; or kept for purposes of barbarity.

"What a comfort to all who have heart enough to love an animal so capable of returning love for love, to feel certain

that the well-loved pet of the family, the attached follower, the companion of their sports, the protector of property, or nightly guardian, the amusing romping playfellow of their children, yea, more! the frequent rescuer—as history proves—from death and danger; the helpless dependent, looking up to us, as we look up to God for every good, would, if lost be taken care of; and not be left to perish by the slow lingering death of cold, hunger, thirst, and the cruel worrying persecution by street blackguards—a far too frequent combination of dire evils, to which, were one human being known to be subjected, there would be a rush of the charitable to the rescue!

"It is in the absence of any legislative assistance that the present 'Home for Lost and Starving Dogs' has been undertaken, and carried out in the face of great opposition: having had to battle against the heartless, unfeeling, and indifferent; the interested, (which includes the dog-dealer and dog-stealer); the hypocrite, who parades his ignorance of the knowledge he pretends to by misapplying and misquoting Scripture; the scoffer, whose ridicule (history tells us), nothing, however serious or good, has ever escaped; and the foolish, whose first exclamation, on hearing of such an Institution, characterises his own state, being generally, 'How foolish!' or 'How absurd!' without being able to give any reason why men should not feed the animals they rear; and last, but not least, the mere philanthropist, who would selfishly grasp for his kind or the like of self—that is, for man alone—every one of God's blessings!

"Already have the workings of the 'Home' considerably cleared the streets in one quarter of London. But the evil

is ever growing: as the very poor, for whom our sympathies are so frequently enlisted, are reckless breeders of these starvelings! All who keep a dog, and therefore may lose a dog, should, if they really love their dog, subscribe something, if but a small trifle, towards the lost dog's home."[1]

[1] Hollingworth Street, St. James's Road, Holloway, N.

Man's return for benefits received.

CHAPTER LXXIX.

THE last combats between dogs and lions which have been exhibited in England were those which were shown at Warwick in 1825. There were two lions; and the first, Nero by name, had been rendered, by kindness, so docile and gentle a creature, evinced so much forbearance and such an entire absence of ferocity when attacked, that execration was directed at the mercenary being who, to gratify his avaricious propensities, exposed a noble animal he had often caressed, and from whom he partly obtained his livelihood, to be torn and worried with such heartless cruelty.

Though Nero only acted in self-defence, he inflicted fearful wounds on his antagonists; and the event proved that there is probably no animal in the world whose size, strength, and ferocity would deter the bulldog from attacking him. The details of these fights may be found in the interesting pages of the 'Sporting Magazine,' and Hone's 'Every-day Book.'

It is not possible to find more striking and conclusive proof of the indomitable and reckless valour of the dog, even when combating against overwhelming odds, than is demonstrated by those descriptions: neither would it be very facile to meet with instances in which the courage of that generous creature (given for the protection of his master, man) has

been more disgracefully abused by him, to whom his sagacity, bravery, and a host of virtues are devoted with the uttermost abnegation of self. This animal, called Turk, was a thoroughbred bulldog, brown in colour, and thirty-six pounds in weight. A short time previous he had fought and killed a larger dog than himself, and the back of his head was much swollen and nearly scalped. Three dogs were slipped on the lion at once, and flew on his head without the slightest hesitation. "After about five minutes' fighting, the fallow-coloured dog was taken away, lame, and apparently much distressed, and the remaining two continued the combat alone." "In two or three minutes more, the second dog, Tiger, being dreadfully maimed, crawled out of the cage; and the brown dog, Turk, which was the lightest of the three, but of admirable courage, went on fighting by himself. A most extraordinary scene then ensued: the dog, left entirely alone with an animal of twenty times its weight, continued the battle with unabated fury, and, though bleeding all over from the effect of the lion's claws, seized and pinned him by the nose at least half a dozen times; when at length, releasing himself with a desperate effort, the lion flung his whole weight upon the dog, and held him lying between his fore paws for more than a minute, during which time he could have bitten his head off a hundred times over, but did not make the slightest effort to hurt him. Poor Turk was then taken away by the dog-keepers, grievously mangled but still alive, and seized the lion, for at least the twentieth time, the very same moment that he was released from under him."

The battle lasted eleven minutes, during the whole of

which this dog displayed the most unparalleled and dauntless bravery, though mangled, and reduced to a shocking state by deep wounds of which he soon after died. It is to the credit of the spectators that they at last cried, "Shame! take him away!" but their mercy came too late to save the life of this unconquerable beast.

During 1790, six large Hungarian mastiffs were pitted at once against a lion in the amphitheatre at Vienna, but they by no means evinced the possession of anything approaching the courage of the English breeds of fighting dogs. The lion set an example of humanity and generosity, which may have not been lost on those who witnessed the spectacle.

CHAPTER LXXX.

THE BULLDOG.

THE earliest mention of this species, met with by the author, is in the letter of Prestwick Eaton, of 1631-32, given at p. 305. It doubtless was originally a short-nosed mastiff as described by Houghton, and so bred, that his truncated muzzle and jaws might maintain a firmer gripe, and prevent the bull from swinging him off. Shakspere often mentions the mastiff, but the bulldog never. In course of time a fancy arose for a smaller breed; perhaps owing to a desire to obtain the highest amount of courage united with the smallest amount of physical power: a sort of toy-dog of the day; the most diminutive which could pin a bull. The animal has degenerated greatly; the disgusting abortions exhibited at the shows being deformities from foot to muzzle, mere caricatures of the original race, and totally incapable of coping with a veteran bull. This may be readily seen by comparing them with engravings of the dogs painted some twenty-five or fifty years or more back, such as the portraits of Wasp, Child, and Billy, by H. B. Chalon; and of Young Storm and Old Storm, in the 'Sporting Magazine' of Oct. 1824. These two dogs weighed about 70 lbs. each, and had proved victorious in every battle. The father had twice killed his dog in the pit, and the son, only two years old, had

fought four combats of over an hour each. An old work describes the bulldog as somewhat smaller than a mastiff, but in form nearly allied to it; the body robust, and the lips pendulous at the sides.

The lowering eye, somewhat projecting, and heavy jaw; broad, massive, round skull; distended nostrils, and in some cases teeth constantly exposed; together with his deep, ample, and muscular chest, gave this redoubted and formidable animal a terrific aspect not belied by his undaunted courage and invincible obstinacy in combat. He rarely barked or even growled, but attacked in silence and in front—

> "The true-bred Masty shows not his teeth, nor opens,
> Till he bites"—

the head, and particularly the lower jaw or lip, being his favourite points of assault, as is generally the case with the best fighting dogs. This was known to our greatest poet, who makes Aaron say, in 'Titus Andronicus'—

> "That bloody mind, I think, they learn'd of me,
> As true a dog as ever fought at head."

The unconquerable tenacity of his hold is well known, and that the legs of these creatures have, by demons in a human shape, been amputated at the lower joint, and the indomitable animals have still fought on. Though the bulldog is often regarded merely as a sullen, ferocious savage, who doggedly follows closely the lumbering heels of a far more highly-developed ruffian than himself,—pondering, as he blinks his, perchance, only remaining eye, what next deed of violence he is to perpetrate,—nevertheless, he is generally an inoffensive

and quiet dog, good tempered, and harmless unless much provoked, though if fully roused he knows not half-measures, but prosecutes matters to a final issue. His ideas of friendship are in unison with those of Achilles—

> "A gen'rous friendship no cold medium knows,
> Burns with one love, with one resentment glows;
> One should our int'rests, and our passions be;
> My friend must hate the man that injures me."

The bulldog is indeed capable of strong affection, as the following anecdote, which the author heard narrated when admiring a noble painting of the dog by Opie, will prove. The Duke of ——, in his yearly journeys from Scotland to town and back to the north, was, for years, invariably accompanied by a favourite animal of this breed, who always rode with him in his carriage. The dog, becoming aged, was in consequence at last replaced by a younger comrade, and his master departed without his old friend. The old dog, who had watched all the preparations for the journey, became at once dull and melancholy, refused his food, and pined away. Blaine, the celebrated veterinary surgeon, was called in, but could find no apparent cause for disease: at last he said, "Is there anything on the dog's mind?" The creature died, doubtless heartbroken, at being thus cast off by the object of his love.

The ears of the bulldog are thin, and partly erect; the coat smooth, and his tail tapers like a carrot grown in good deep soil; but the latter peculiarity probably was not a characteristic mark of the old race, for it is not so delineated by the admirable and incomparable Bewick. This speciality is sometimes increased among the modern fancy by artificial

means. The colour, originally, was black or brindle,[1] but white became fashionable. One puppy of a litter was usually tried by the breeders at a bull, to prove the stoutness of the breed. An anecdote àpropos of this used to be current in South Staffordshire. A sporting character, having a bulldog whelp, and being anxious to see if he possessed the instinctive property of his race, asked a friend to go on his knees and hands in the parlour and imitate the bellowing of a bull; the whelp, let in and incited by his owner, flew on the friend and seized him by the nose. The latter, astonished and affrighted at the painful onslaught, roared for help, and endeavoured to choke off the assailant; on which his entertainer, in an agony of apprehension for the future career of his *élève*, exclaimed, in tones of mingled indignation and expostulation, "What, mon! What! Woot spoil the poop? Let him taste the bleude, mon—let him taste the bleude!"

Particular breeds of this animal were, not many years past, in high estimation. A near relation of the author, riding, when a young man about the year 1800, through Wednesbury, in the before-mentioned county, heard the church-bells ringing, and inquired the cause of the toll-gate keeper. "Why," answered the man, "Old Sal's brought to bed!" "Old Sal?" replied my relative, "what do you mean? who's Old Sal?" "Old Sal! Old Sal!" reiterated the fellow with mingled astonishment and contempt; "don't you know who Old Sal is?" He then explained that she was a celebrated bull-bitch, who, though aged, had never borne puppies before, but now had just done so, and was safely delivered. When a

[1] "Her mouth was black as bulldogs at the stall."—*Pope.*

bitch does not have a litter till late in life (often the case with so artificial a race as highly-bred bulldogs), there is considerable danger of miscarriage or her dying in whelping —hence the rejoicing and ringing for "Old Sal." Women, in that mining district, have been known to suckle a bulldog puppy at their breasts, when the bitch has died: and a girl, a very nice girl too, has ridden a bull to be baited. This dog was also much in request for the base and degrading practice of dog-fighting; a detestable vice, happily now much less in vogue than it was, but still practised in an unobtrusive way much more than many think. Some noblemen even took pleasure therein.

Lord Camelford's renowned dog Belcher fought 104 battles, and never met defeat. He belonged successively to Humphreys, Johnson, and Ward, the prize-fighters; the latter sold him to Mr. Mellish for twenty guineas, who exchanged him with Lord Camelford for a favourite gun and a brace of pistols, valued at 84 guineas. This dog was said to know a brave from a timorous man.

In the 'Sporting Magazine' of 1825 are such accounts as this:—

"DOG FIGHTING.

"The Westminster Pit was crowded on Tuesday evening, Jan. 18, with all the dog-fanciers in the metropolis, to witness a battle between the celebrated dog Boney and a black novice called Gas, lately introduced to the *Fancy* by Charley, to whom the dog belongs. The stakes were forty sovereigns, and everything was arranged to the satisfaction of the amateurs. The pit was lighted with an elegant chandelier,

and a profusion of waxlights. The dogs were brought to the scratch at eight o'clock in excellent condition, and were seconded by their respective masters. Boney was the favourite at 3 to 1, and so continued till within ten minutes of the termination of the contest—a confidence arising solely from his known bottom; for to the impartial spectator, Gas took the lead throughout. The battle lasted an hour and fifty minutes, when Boney was carried out insensible. He was immediately bled and put in a warm bath. There were nearly 300 persons present."

But the lion-fight at Warwick affords a more wonderful instance of the indomitable valour of the animal. The bull-terrier superseded the pure bulldog for the combats of the pit. The former, possessing much more quickness, consequently got the first hold, an important point, as all experienced fighters have a favourite place for attack. He also has greater strength of jaw than the degenerate modern so-called bulldogs, while he displays nearly the same tenacity of gripe; not shifting, unless for a better. "Sir," said a sporting coachman to us some years ago, going down to Chatham, "I've seen all London, from the Italian Opera-house down to the Westminster dog-pit, and a thoroughbred bulldog can't bite through a pound of butter."[1] In 'The Ladies' Travels into Spain,' written about 1680, we see that our dogs were imported into that country. "If the bulls defend themselves too long, and that the King would have others come out, they turn loose some English dogs; these

[1] "Those that have turned-up noses are weak in the mouth."—*Xenophon.*

are not so big as is generally seen there, but 'tis a breed something like those the Spaniards carry'd into the Indies when they conquer'd them; they are small and low, but so strong, that, when they once seize the throat, you may sooner cut them in pieces than make them let go their hold. They are very frequently kill'd; the bull takes them upon his horns, and tosses them up in the air like foot-balls." From the period of the Roman Empire to our own times, no country has produced such dogs as our own. Byron, writing to John Murray, from Ravenna, in 1820, remarked, "The bulldogs will be very agreeable. I have only those of this country, who, though good, have not the tenacity of tooth and stoicism of endurance of my canine fellow-citizens: then pray send them by the readiest conveyance."

Smart, the poet, who died in 1771, after suffering the accumulated miseries of poverty, disease, and insanity, wrote:—

"Well, of all dogs, it stands confess'd,
ır English bulldogs are the best;
ʏy it, and will set my hand to 't;
nbden records it, and I'll stand to 't."

Lovibond, also, in his poem on 'Rural Sports,' says:—

"A yet ignobler band is guarded round
With dogs of war—the spurning bull their prize;
And now he bellows, humbled to the ground;
And now they sprawl in howlings to the skies."

The old 'Sporting Magazine' records that, in 1797, a little dog following a cart was carried away by the Tweed, at Kelso, during a heavy flood. A large bulldog earnestly for some time watched him vainly struggling with the violence

of the torrent, and then, plunging in, with difficulty brought him to the bank. On another occasion, being teazed by a cur, he grasped him by the neck, carried him into the middle of the river, and there leaving him, returned unconcernedly to the shore. There is besides, somewhere in that periodical, a very graphic description, written by the owner, of one of these champions. Cuvier affirms that the cerebral capacity of this species is sensibly smaller than that of any other kind; but this, and the statement that his intelligence is less than that of all other breeds, must apply only to the present monstrosities, and dregs, of this almost extinct tribe. Among those who pass for judges of dogs are some persons who do not perceive that when the points, or marks of a peculiar breed, are carried to excess, they become deformities; and thus commendation is not unfrequently bestowed on bulldogs, spaniels, and terriers, who are nothing more than useless and helpless artificial creations, violating the laws of nature both as to beauty and utility. They are malformations. Mayhew, in his humane and able work on 'The Management of the Dog,' tells us that the complaint of the falling of the vagina is more common with high-bred bull-bitches than other dogs, though it may partly arise from confinement. This author also states that the bulldog is too fond, and even that it will fondle any stranger, though it displays little preference to its master, and that its temper is so uncertain that upon the slightest excitement it will fly on the hand that caresses it. With all deference for this admired writer, we are disposed in some measure to doubt the applicability of the latter observation to the breed generally, at least to the genuine race. That race is

descended from the ancient line of mastiffs, to whom the lines of an old author, describing warlike dogs, may be well applied. They seized the bold bull, and slew the ferocious boar, neither did the majestic lion them intimidate. Large of body, high of stature, broad of back, tawny of colour, and horrible of aspect, over their flaming, fierce, and fiery eyes and massive jaws the skin hung. Not swift, their force was within; but simple and strong, animated with hearts audacious, and blind to every danger, they vehemently and hardily assailed all wild beasts.

Gay has well hit off the old fighting dog of his own day:—

> "A Mastiff of true English blood
> Lov'd fighting better than his food;
> He glory'd in his limping pace,
> The scars of honour seam'd his face;
> In ev'ry limb a gash appears,
> And frequent fights retrench'd his ears."

But a story the author once heard of a bulldog rather corroborates the opinion as to the uncertainty of disposition attributed to them by the able writer before quoted; and which is a marked characteristic of the large mongrel breed of dogs which usually pass current as Newfoundlands, whatever it may be with the former. A certain person of somewhat nervous temperament often desired to possess a bulldog as a guard for his house from thieves, and he at last succeeded in purchasing what he was assured was a pure specimen. If ugliness was a guarantee for purity, he had indeed high testimonials, and carried continually about with him perpetual letters of introduction. His new master took the animal to his own room on retiring for the night, who in the course

of it established his quarters on the bed. His owner, on awaking in the morning at his usual hour, found him couched at the foot, and proceeded to throw off the clothes and get up. No sooner, however, did he move, than his new purchase, who had been watching him with great attention through his nearly closed eyelids, slowly opened one, and from his capacious throat emitted a portentous growl. On this his proprietor remained still, looking with some trepidation on his new ally; but after a little time, as the dog kept perfectly motionless, he imagined it was nothing, and made another movement towards rising. Immediately did his late acquisition unclose the other eye, and give forth a second, a deeper, and a fiercer growl. Convinced now, that mistake there was none, the unhappy man remained in a bodily, but not mental state of quietude, afraid even to reach at the bell-rope; until the servant, wondering at his master's delay, came to the door, and, learning how matters stood, got a piece of meat, and with it succeeded in coaxing Bully from the room.

In conclusion, the author can truly say, that, if this imperfect work shall be, though only in a small degree, the means of inducing kinder, juster, and more considerate treatment of the gallant and gentle animal who forms the subject of its pages, he will reflect on his labours with pure and unalloyed satisfaction, and regard them as an expiation of his own shortcomings towards these most faithful of servants and sincere and enduring of friends. Many a peaceful and secure repose has the knowledge of their unceasing vigilance and incorruptible fidelity ensured him. Living under canvas,

and surrounded by unfriendly men in remote districts, the implicit reliance placed on their protection has made him lie down in perfect tranquillity. Their affection has soothed moments of unhappiness—their unfeigned welcome cheered many a return. If broken by sickness, or foiled by fortune, *their* warmth failed not—*theirs* was no half-faced fellowship, no cold medium—his friends were their friends; his enemies their enemies. Reader, fare-*thee*-well! and mayest thou possess a human friend as true, sincere, firm, gentle, and enduring as that affectionate and self-sacrificing creature for whom this work has endeavoured to enlist thy sympathies.

INDEX.

The *Roman numerals* indicate the *volumes*, the *Arabic numerals* the *pages*.

A.

ABBOTS, priors, and other churchmen, their privileges and restrictions relative to the chase, ii, 3, 4. 10, 11. 36–38.

A BECKET, Thomas, ii, 38.

ACHEEN, dog-loving and drunken propensities of the king of, ii, 305.

ADDISON on the dog, i, 329. On Sir Roger de Coverley's hounds, ii, 339, 340.

AERIAL dogs, ii, 279.

AFRICA, uselessness of English dogs in, i, 300. Details regarding the native dogs, *see* Baldwin, Mr. Burchell.

AGLIONBY on the Puerto Rico dogs, i, 318–320.

AGRIPPA, Cornelius, and his dog, i, 131. A 'Stygian pug,' *ibid, note.*

ALANS, Alaunts, &c, breed and character of dogs anciently so called, ii, 80–84. 116–118.

ALBANIAN dogs a match for lions and elephants, i, 190, 191.

ALCOCK, Sir Rutherford, on the 'run-a-muck' tendencies of the Japanese Samourai, i, 280. Incidents accompanying the burial of his Scotch terrier, 282.

ALEXANDER the Great, and the lion-killing dogs, i, 190, 191. 285.

ALFRED the Great (Elfred), his early proficiency as a hunter, i, 348. 350.

ALLEYN, Edward, founder of Dulwich College, and his partner Henslow, their bear-garden, ii, 196. Office purchased by them, 197. Their petition for Sunday bear-baitings, 198–200. Terms of their patent, 200. A bull-baiter's letter to Alleyn, 202. Items of cost of his bear-garden, 204. Combat between his dogs and a lion, 209–211.

ALTAMONT, earl of, breed of dogs possessed by, ii, 361.

AMIDAS, king of Tunis, barbarous practice of, i, 194.

ANDAMAN islanders, dogless and godless, i, 284.

ANDRONICUS the tyrant and his guardian-dog, i, 191.

ANECDOTES of dogs: the prisoner's dog, i, 94, 95. Life saved by a formerly shipwrecked dog, 96–98. A bull-terrier improving upon his experience, 98, 99. His friend the spaniel, 100. A white setter and his truant freak, 100. Faulty reasoning of a school-dog, 101, 102. The Australian dog and the lost saddle, 102. A dog's consciousness of his master's approaching death, 103. A dead sportsman discovered by the cries of his dogs, 103, 104. Conduct of a strange dog towards a dead rider, 105. Dog funeral-mourners, 105, 106. 130. Newfoundland dog and his lost master, 108. A decapitated queen's dog, i, 115. Neighbours called in to his dead mistress by a dog, 116. Dead soldiers guarded on the battle-field by their dogs, 117–119. Timely services of a dog to his invalid master, 120. A nobleman saved from fire and a prince from his enemies by the sagacity of their dogs, 120–122. A cat rescued and nursed by a dog, 122, 123. The terrier that found a

friend for a starving pointer and her litter, 123–126. 'Foul-weather,' a poetic account of a rescued crew, 126–128. Church and chapel going dogs, 131, 132. Course taken by an excommunicated bloodhound, 132, 133. A lapdog at prayers, 133, 134. Dog and robin, 134. A parent-dog's philoprogenitiveness, 135. Dogs finding their way home by unknown roads, 135–138. Message-and-letter-carrying dogs, 146–149. 167. A Newfoundland dog under surgical operations, 150–153. After-conduct of a repentant cat-killer, 171, 172. A nurse-hiring mother, 172. The surgeon's dog, 'Strike and I bite,' 172, 173. A time-measuring pointer, 173. Cause of jealousy in a child-loving dog; his generosity on a special occasion, 173, 174. Fatal mistake of an Arras mastiff, 175. Miscellaneous anecdotes, proverbs, &c, 178–180. 205. An Irish beggar's dog, 331. Fruitless heroism of Prince Owen's dog, ii, 19. A faithful watcher of his dead master, 20. Murders detected and avenged by greyhounds, 101–106. How 'Trueman' detected a gang of marauders, 180–182. Anecdote illustrative of the power of scent, 183. Behaviour of a dog whose master fell into a deep ditch, 242. Sir John Harington's dog 'Bungey,' 255–258. Use made of a king's dog, 293. A wholesale killer and burier of cats, 355. Death of a dog from a broken heart, 392. Vagaries of a Kelso bulldog, 396, 397. A master made prisoner by his dog, 398, 399. *See* Dogs. Eccentricity. Sagacity.

ANEURIN, ancient Celtic poet, on dogs, i, 357.

ANGLO-SAXON kings, their love for the chase, forest-laws, &c, i, 348–350. Narrow escape of one of them, 350. Dialogue with a king's hunter, 351. Extracts from charters and laws, canonical injunctions, &c, 353–356.

ANN of Denmark, queen of James I, instances of the king's consideration for, ii, 294, 295.

ANNAND House, a border-garrison, ii, 159.

APOLLO, Roy de Leonnois, his queen

and his dog, legend of, ii, 70. 101–103.

ARABIAN bitch, story of an, i, 182. African Arab hunters, 310.

ARCHBISHOP, a gamekeeper shot by an, ii, 294.

ARCTIC regions, dogs in the, *see* Esquimaux dogs. Hayes. Kane. M'Clintock. Sledge dogs. Wrangell.

ARGUS, the dog of Ulysses, i, 5–8, 13. ii, 257.

ARIOSTO'S Orlando Furioso: passages relating to dogs from Harington's translation, ii, 259–262.

ARISTOTLE'S notion relative to hydrophobia, i. 201.

ARMESTRANGE, Johne, and his "xlviii maist nobil theivis," ii, 162.

ARUNDEL, earl of (*temp.* Hen. II and III), results of his quarrels with the bishops, ii, 36, 37. *See* 292.

ASHBOURN, bull-baiting at, ii, 364.

ATHENS, forced abandonment of the dogs at, i, 10, 11.

ATKINSON, Mrs, on Tartar preference of dogs before women, i, 275.

AUBREY OF MOUNDYDIER, the murderer of, brought to justice by his dog, ii, 104–106.

AUSTRALIAN native dogs, i, 294. Their ravages among flocks, 295. Peculiarity of their skulls, 296. How destroyed, 297. Specimens in England, 345.

AVON river, Hants, its ancient name, ii, 83.

B.

BABYLON, dogs of, i, 284.

'BACBYTERS' and their canine parallels, ii, 93.

BACON, lord, on a doggish instinct, ii, 282.

BADGER-DRAWING dogs, ii, 251–253.

BALCHRISTY coursing club and its famous hare, i. 85.

BALDWIN, archbishop, ii, 19.

BALDWIN, Mr, African traveller, his reception by the native curs, i, 300.

BALIOL.
One of his party 'in a hole,' 301. His verdict on the Kaffirs: 'Poor Gyp,' 302.

BALIOL, Edward, king of Scotland, legend of the great stag-chase of, i, 204–206.

BANBURY bull-ring, anciently a Roman amphitheatre, ii, 365.

BANDOG, or tie-dog, why so called, ii, 223. Described by Dr. Caius, 225. Characterised by Shakspere, 275. Cotgrave's definition, 321. Desirable points in the bandog, 340. *See* Mastiffs.

BANKES, Richard, partridge-taker to Charles II, ii, 349.

BARBOUR'S poem 'The Bruce': description of a pursuit by bloodhounds, ii, 85–90.

BARLO, bishop of St. Asaph, on the state of the Borders, ii, 167.

BARLOW'S "Severall wayes of hunting, hawking, and fishing," ii, 352.

BASCHE, or Bagsche, the king's hound, the "Complaynt" of, i, 37–45. 84. *See* Lyndsay.

BAVENT, Sir Robert de, falconer to Edw. I, his wages and fees, ii, 54.

BEACONSFIELD parishioners, their behaviour at church in 1624, ii, 208 *note*.

BEAGLE, Shakspere's mention of the, ii, 273. Use of the name by James I, 301. "May be carried in a man's glove," 323. Mitten-beagle, 330. Sir Roger de Coverley's beagles, 339. Possible error of Addison's, 340. The little beagle, 343. *See* ii, 14. 51 *note*. 313.

BEAR-BAITING and bear-gardens: the sport in 1174, ii, 18. A Sunday amusement, 146. 195. 197. 208. Plays prohibited on bear-baiting days, 192. A "Queast of Bearz," 193, 194. Royal bear-baitings, 197. Hentzner's description of the *modus operandi*, 207. Bear *versus* lion, horse and dogs, 213. One baited to death, 214. Shaksperian allusions, 269. Charles I and the sport, 316. Bear-keeper's pay, 350. Pepys at the bear-garden, 353. Doings at Broughton's amphitheatre, 359. *See* ii, 362. *See* also Alleyn.

BEAULIEU Abbey, dog-protecting charter granted to, ii, 10, 11.

BECKFORD on Hunting, ii, 339.

'BELCHER,' the famous bulldog, ii, 394.

BELISARIUS duke of Nerito, i, 194.

BELLAI, cardinal du, Anne Boleyn's gift to, ii, 189.

BELLENDEN, John, his term for greyhound, ii, 71. On "Syndry Scottis Doggis," 170.

BELLINGHAM, lord deputy, cause of his reproach to merchant Hancock, ii, 189.

BELOU, William, characteristic petition of, ii, 314–316.

BERCELET, or bertelet, derivation of the word, ii, 21. 50 *note*.

BERICOTE manor, service annexed to the tenure of, ii, 17.

BERNAIS, meaning of the word, ii, 27 *note*.

BERNERS, dame Juliana, on the doom of the greyhound, i, 84. On the "propritees of a good grehound," ii, 136. *See* ii, 71.

BERNERS, lord, ii, 72.

BERTELET, *see* Bercelet.

BERWICK, complaints laid before the Commissioners of, ii, 160.

BETH GÊLERT, W. R. Spencer's ballad of, i, 45–49. Historical and topographical associations connected with the tradition, 49–51.

BEVERLEY, a Sunday bear-baiter turning the tables upon a churchgoer at, ii, 146.

BEWICK, Thomas, anecdote of a sheep-dog by, i, 164, 165. On the habits of dogs passing through strange places, 165. On a great stag-chase, 206. On the kibble-hound, ii, 141 *note*. His delineation of the bandog and the bulldog, 341. 392.

BIELFELD, baron, on English sports, ii, 360.

BIRDS of Diomedes, their discrimination between Greeks and barbarians, i, 185.

BISHOPS.

Bishops, continental, in old time, why forbidden to keep dogs or birds of prey, ii, 36.

Blacklock, Thomas, the blind poet, i, 64. Two of his poems on dogs, 68, 69.

Black-mail, what it was, and when declared illegal, ii, 165. *See* 168.

Blagrave, Edward, offence charged against and penalty inflicted on, ii, 12.

Blaine, veterinary surgeon, on the death of a duke's dog, ii, 392.

Blakemore Forest, Dorset, ii, 32.

Blatherwyke, William de, or de Foxhunte, hunter to Edw. I, ii, 44. His various wages, fees, &c, 46–48.

Blavet, le sieur, a modern Orpheus, i, 176.

Blaze, Elzéar, anecdote of Pope and his dog related by, i, 13.

Blind Harry's poetical version of the pursuit of Wallace by a bloodhound, ii, 90, 91.

Bloodhounds: called also lime hounds, limiers, sleuth, or slough hounds, ratches: alternative adopted by an excommunicated churchgoing one, i, 132, 133. Earliest mention of these dogs, ii, 39. Their office in a French pack, 60. 249. Poetical accounts of their use in pursuit of Bruce and Wallace, 85–92. Correspondence relative to the desire of James V. of Scotland and Queen Margaret to possess horse-riding bloodhounds (*ratches*), 148–155. Need for them in Scotland in olden time, 156 *et seq.* Various authors on their uses, way of going to work, power of scent, &c. 170–173. State regulations for employing them on the borders, 173–175. Pictures of the dog in verse and prose by Somerville, Scott, and other poets, 175–179. Peculiarity ascribed to him, 179. Discovery by one of a gang of poachers and sheep-stealers, 180–182. Boyle's remarks on their scenting powers and proofs of same, 182–184. Dr. Caius "of the doggo called a bloudhounde," 234–236. Shakspere's only allusion, 275. Wase on the animal, 345. *See* ii, 33 *note.* 49 *note.* 239 *note.* 288.

Blount on dogs, ii, 5 *note.* 21.

BUCKHOUNDS.

Boar hunting and baiting, ii, 17. 34. 297. 304, 305.

Boece, Hector, on hunting, ii, 147. On "syndry Scottis doggis," 170, 171. *See* ii, 172. 230. 231.

Boillieu, *see* De Boillieu.

Boleyn, Anne, her gift to cardinal du Bellai, ii, 189.

Bonny Heck, last dying words of, i, 86–89.

Borderers and mosstroopers, their ravages, and efforts made to subjugate them, ii, 156–169. 171. 173–177.

Bourne, Giordie, mosstrooper, confession of enormities by, ii, 163.

Boyle, Robert, on bloodhounds, ii, 182–184.

Boxing matches, a word on behalf of, ii, 376.

Brach, or bracheta, derivation and explanations of the word, ii, 17 *note.* 21. 272.

Bray manor, privilege claimed by the tenants of, ii, 13.

Bridlington Priory, privilege granted to the canons of, ii, 2.

Britons, dogs of the, notices by ancient authors, i, 345–348. *See* Wales.

Brocas, William, master of buckhounds to Henry VI, ii, 71. His petition to the king and answer thereto, 130–132.

Broderip's notion concerning wolves and arctic dogs, i, 239.

Broughton's amphitheatre, bear and tiger baited at, ii, 359.

Broun, John, 'bareward' to Richard III, ii, 134.

Browne, Sir Henry, cockmaster to Charles I, ii, 350.

Browning, Elizabeth Barrett, her poems on her dog Flush, i, 59–64.

Bruce, Robert, allowance of greyhounds to the imprisoned wife of, ii, 52. Poetic account of his pursuit by bloodhounds, 85–90. 92. 345.

Buckhounds, royal packs of, ii, 129. 309. 348. Petition, in 1449, of a master, 130. Answer thereto, 131. Miscellaneous particulars concerning him and other masters and hounds, 132–135.

BUCKINGHAM.

BUCKINGHAM, George Villiers, first duke of, doggy name bestowed by James I on, ii, 301.

BUENOS Ayres, wild dogs of, i, 316. Native mode of destroying them, 317. Their ravages among cattle, *ibid.*

BUISSON, Dr, on a remedy for hydrophobia, i, 199, 200.

BULL-BAITING, a Sunday sport, ii, 146. Practised before royalty, 191. Notice by foreigners, 207. Particular accounts of, and brutalities practised in the sport, 356, 357. 363–366. Dicta of Perkins and Dr. Parr, 361, 362. Unsuccessful effort to abolish it, 366, 367. When, and by whose exertions, put an end to, 368. A village dialogue on the subject, 368–373. Partakers of the sport, 374. Bill Gibbons's bull, 375. *See* Bear-baiting.

BULLDOG, first occurrence of the name of, ii, 306. 390. Rarity of the bull-baiting dog, 374. Fight of lions and bulldogs, 387–389. Degeneracy of the breed, 390. Characteristics of the genuine animal, 391. A touching anecdote, 392. Anecdotes of another character: a young *élève:* Old Sal, 393. Exploits of the dog Belcher, 394. A famous dog-fight, *ibid.* Dog and lion: dogs in Spain: poetical eulogies: 395, 396. Water feats, 396, 397. A master made prisoner by his dog, 398, 399.

BURCHELL, Mr, African traveller, on the usefulness and fidelity of the dog, i, 303–305. On the nurture and capabilities of, and affection of the natives for, their greyhounds, 305–310.

BUNGEY, a famous dog, *see* Harington.

BUNYAN, John, his denunciation of dog-keeping, ii, 377.

BURGHLEY, lord, gout-remedy recommended to, ii, 219. Thanking Leicester for a hound, *ibid.* Letters to him, 220.

BURGH-UPON-SANDS church; state of the times indicated by its architecture, ii, 156.

BURNS, Robert, on the dog's devotion to man, i, 64, 65. Origin of his poem of 'The Twa Dogs,' 65. The poem, 66. His dog Thurlow, 67. Fondness for animals, 68.

CANTERBURY.

BURY St. Edmunds, barbarous cruelty to a bull at, ii, 366.

BUTLER'S 'Hudibras,' passages from: Cornelius Agrippa's dog, i, 131 *note.* Bear-baiting tactics, ii, 194. Recognition of their foes by dogs and cats. 283. Bull-baiting in Staffordshire, 364 *note.*

BYRON, lord, and his dog Boatswain, i, 24. End of and epitaph on the dog, 25. Boatswain's treatment of Gilpin, another dog, 27. His lines on the Pariah dogs of the East, 313. A criticism on Southey and a practical illustration, 339. His requisition for English bulldogs, ii, 396.

C.

CADWALLADON, fratricide committed by, defence of the victim by his dog, ii, 19.

CAIRO, *see* Egypt.

CAIUS, Dr, his treatise *De canibus Anglicis*, ii, 222. On the 'mastive or bandogge,' and other dogs, 225–229. His list of English dogs, and their distinctive points, 233, 234. On bloodhounds, 235. Terriers, 236. Gasehounds, 237. Greyhounds, 238. Limiers, 239. Tumblers, 240. A 'Tyncker's cur,' 241–243. Iceland curs, 243. 'A newe kinde of dogge,' 244.

CAMDEN, William, reference to Beth Gêlert by, i, 50. On greyhounds, ii, 361.

CAMELFORD, lord, his famous bulldog, ii, 394.

CAMERARIUS, poems and stories from, i, 90. 130. 185–195. 322–326. ii, 221.

CAMPBELL, Thomas, poetic reference to the bloodhound by, ii, 179.

CAMPBELL, Col. Walter, on the Nicobar Island dogs, i, 284. On the South Indian dog, 287.

CANINE madness, *see* Hydrophobia.

CANTERBURY archbishopric, number of parks and chases once attached to, ii, 36. An archbishop shooting a gamekeeper, 294.

CANTERBURY Bulstake, ii, 126. 365.

CANUTE.

CANUTE'S game laws, i, 373–375.

CAREY, ranger of Marybone park, his wages, &c, ii, 348. *See* Cary.

CARLETON, Dudley, on baiting in more senses than one, ii, 208.

CARTERET, Miss, burlesque of a poem on, i, 54, 55.

CARTWRIGHT, George, explorer of Labrador, story of a lost traveller and his dog by, i, 107, 108. His enormous appetite, 109. Character of his book, 110. Anecdotes and fate of the Esquimaux brought by him to England, 110, 111. Reception of himself and their sole survivor by the natives on his return with her, 111–113. His verses on their virtues, 114.

CARY, Elizabeth, her petition on behalf of her son Peter bitten by 'Cupid,' ii, 351.

CARY, Robert, afterwards earl of Monmouth, on the doings of borderers and mosstroopers, ii, 163, 164. 166. *See* Carey.

CAT rescued from wanton cruelty, and nursed to recovery by a dog, i, 122, 123. Companionship of cats with dogs, 132, 133. Repentance of a dog for killing one, 171, 172. Parallel by a French writer between the two, 177. A cat-killing and burying dog, ii, 355.

CATTLE-destroying dogs of Buenos Ayres, i, 317.

CHARADE, by Porson, i, 89.

CHARLES I, his reason for preferring greyhounds to spaniels, i, 10. His attempt relative to the forest laws, ii, 11. His and his queen's dogs, and dog officers, regulations concerning same, &c, 309–312. Petition of an ill-used servant, 314. His love for bearbaiting and wild animals, 316.

CHARLES II, his staff of dog and bird keepers, bear masters, &c, ii, 348–350. His fondness for lapdogs, Cupid's misbehaviour, and Widow Carey's petition, 350, 351.

CHARLES IX of France, on St. Louis' staghounds, i, 200. His battue of protestants, ii, 247.

CHARM against canine madness, ii, 253.

COLESHILL.

CHAUCER, Geoffrey, ii, 71. 97. Various notices of dogs in his 'Canterbury Tales,' 77–81.

CHERTSEY monastery, privileges of the chase granted to, ii, 4.

CHEVY Chase, origin of the famous adventure of, ii, 166.

CHICHESTER, bishop of, excommunicates a poaching earl, ii, 37.

CHILDREN and dogs, i, 203. 241. 242 *note*.

CHINESE pariah dogs, their loathsomeness and uses, i, 272–274. Their treatment of an Englishman in Chinese attire, 276. Hunting dogs, 277.

CHIPPEWAYAN dog-superstition, i, 289.

CHURCH-AND-CHAPEL-GOING dogs, i, 131, 132. A high-church dog letting himself down, 132, 133.

CICERO'S deduction from the natural endowments of dogs, i, 203. His penalty for dogs that bark in the daytime, ii, 226.

CLAMORGAN, Jean de, on Alans, ii, 84. On the wolf, 253.

CLANDOUEUS, *see* Clovis.

CLAVEL, John de, fine inflicted on, ii, 41.

CLAYDON, Sir W. de, forest-complaint against, ii, 5. Suspended from office, 6.

CLIFFORD, Lord, evading a royal demand for his 'verie fleete hound,' ii, 300, 301.

CLOVIS, Clodoveus, or Clandoueus, reply of king Apollo to, ii, 70. Crime for which he put his son to death, 101–133.

COCKAINE, Sir Thomas, on the training of foxhounds and the conduct of a fox hunt, ii, 141–143.

COCKFIGHTING a regal amusement, ii, 350.

COKE, Sir Edward, on the number of royal forests, *temp.* Chas. I, ii, 12. On a certain royal privilege, 37. His dictum relative to the otter, 41.

COLE'S dog, proverbs relating to, i, 178. 179.

COLESHILL Wood, Flintshire, tragic incident in, ii, 20.

COLERIDGE.

COLERIDGE and Cartwright's book, i, 110.

COLLARS of pet dogs in olden time, ii, 134, 135.

COLLEGES, exemptions granted to, ii, 8.

COLLINSON, captain, his eulogium on an Esquimaux dog, 222.

COLUMBUS, regions where dogs were found by, i, 208.

'COMMON HUNT' of the City of London, nature of his office, &c, ii, 217, 218.

COMPTON, Sir Thomas, and lord, his duties relative to the royal hounds, ii, 287. 291. 310.

CONEYS, *see* Rabbits.

CONWAY, lord, offices imposed by kings James and Charles upon, relative to their love of the chase, ii, 292. 300. 309.

COOKHAM town, privileges claimed by the tenants of, ii, 13.

CORBET, Peter, king's wolf-killer, ii, 40.

CORBET, Thomas, king's falconer, his wages, &c, ii, 55.

CORMORANTS, ii, 297. A discussion concerning the king's cormorant-keeper, 298. A nonagenarian keeper petitioning for restoration to his office, 348.

COSMO III, Grand Duke, on Irish wolves, ii, 352.

COTGRAVE, Randle, lexicographer, on the varieties of the Allan, ii, 83. Passages relative to dogs, dog-similes and proverbs, various kinds of dogs, &c, 319–321.

COTTON, sergeant, speaking too freely in the presence of a sneak, ii, 298, 299.

COURSING, Sir Walter Scott on, i, 83–86. The sport poetically described, ii, 281. Lands fittest for it, training of the dogs, &c, 331–335. Its laws, *temp.* Q. Eliz. 270. 336–338. 'Law given to the hare, 339. The sport in Addison's days, 339, 340.

COWLEY, Abraham, i, 57.

COWPER's story of the dog and the water lily, i, 78.

CRAB-catching dogs of Puerto Rico, i, 319.

DAWBENEY.

CRABBE, George, his portraiture of Fang the miser's dog, i, 52, 53. On the virtues of the dog, 54.

CRANBOURNE, lord, 'the king's beagle,' ii, 301.

CRIES to dogs in old times, ii, 124. 249. *See* Cry.

CROMWELL, Henry, 'honest and hatless,' i, 7.

CROMWELL, Oliver, outwitting a couple of mastiffs, i, 267. His uncle's gift to James I, 300. His famous dog and presumed love for the chase, 348.

'CRY OF HOUNDS,' meaning, and figurative use of the words, ii, 272 *note*. *See* Cries.

CUNNINGHAM, Allan, on Burns's dog, i, 67.

CURTAIL, or curtall dog, why so called, ii, 275. Poetical allusions, 276. 282.

CUSTINE, Madame de, on the relative virtues of dogs and cats, i, 177.

CUVIER on the cerebral capacity of the bulldog, ii, 397.

'CYNEGETICON,' *see* Gratius.

D.

DACRE OF THE SOUTH, lords, ii, 82.

DANVERS, Sir John, and his dog, i, 123.

DANVERS, William, huntsman to Edw. III, manorial service rendered by, ii, 43. 133.

DARLASTON bull-bait, ii, 373.

DARRELL, Sir Sampson, why fined for building a mill on his own ground, ii, 13.

DARRINGTON, or Dorington, Sir John, queen's bear-master, ii, 196. 197. 198. Purport of his commission, 200.

DAVENANT, Sir William, on the lime-hound, ii, 346.

DAVIES, James, bear-garden set up by, ii, 350.

DAVIS, John, yeoman of buckhounds, his wages, ii, 350.

DAVIS, Sir J. F, on Chinese dogs, i, 277.

DAWBENEY, Sir Giles, 'maister of the herthunds,' ii, 134.

DAWSON.

DAWSON, Robert, on the Australian dog, i, 294–296.

DE BOILLIEU, anecdotes of Labrador dogs by, i, 104, 105. 155.

DEER and red deer, ii, 13. 34. 35. 284. 305. 352.

DEERHOUNDS, *see* Buckhounds. Stags.

DENMARK, fidelity of a dog to a king of, i, 10. Early existence of Danish dogs, 209.

DESERTION to the enemy by dogs, i, 130. 189, 190.

DESMOND, countess of, on insecurity of life in Ireland in the 16th cent. ii, 218.

D'EVREUX, letter and gift from Edw. II to, ii, 57–59. *See* note 4 on p. 113.

DIGBY, Sir Kenelme, on the aversion of dogs to their enemies, ii, 283.

DIOGENES, his tub and his dog, i, 183.

DIOMEDES, the clever birds of, i, 185. His horses, ii, 353.

DOGS, relationship between man and, i, 1. Source of the intensity of their affection, 2. Lesson taught by them, 3. Indispensable to man, 4. Tobit's dog, 9. The "Dog's Grave" at Salamis, 10. Incapable of deceit, 14. Faultiness of legislation regarding them, 56. Man their god, 64. Poetic story of a dog's effort to save his drowning fellow, 73, 74. Catalogue of canine attributes, 92–94. Traitor-dogs, 130. 189, 190. Alleged supernaturally endowed dogs, 130, 131. Hereditary tendencies, 156. Abolition of dog-carts, 167. Slaughterous results of the dog-tax, *ibid.* Cause of a tendency to wolfish habits, 169. Power and uses of scent, and fatal instance of its supposed failure, 174, 175. A dog-king and barometer, 179. Wonderful dogs of the East, 180. Dogs that discriminated between Greeks and barbarians, 185. Piety-loving and sacrilege-hating dogs, 186. Tricks of a blind dog, 189. A hater of Italians and Jews, 193. Marks of a good dog, *ibid.* Dogs employed as assassins, 194. Cruelty, inutility, and danger of worming, ear-and-tail-cropping, &c, 201. Class of persons seldom injured by dogs, 203, 204. Early and wide-spread existence of the dog, 208–210. An African traveller's tribute to his virtues, 303–305. Difference between English and Irish dogs, 329. Home for lost and starving dogs, ii, 378–386. *See* Alans. Anecdotes. Australian dogs. Bandog. Beagle. Bloodhound. Buckhound. Bulldog. Coursing. Curtail. Eccentricity. Esquimaux dogs. Gasehound. Greyhound. Harriers. Hounds. Hydrophobia. Indian dogs. Ireland. Japanese dogs. Lions. Maiming. Mastiffs. Newfoundland. Sagacity. Scent. Scotland. Sheep. Shepherds. Spaniels. Terriers. Wolves.

DUPUY.

DOG-DAYS and the dog-star, i, 180.

'DOG'S AMBITION,' the, a poem, i, 80–82.

DOG'S-FLESH, eaters of, i, 299. Localities where eaten, 315.

DOGS suckled by women, i, 298. 305.

DOG-WORSHIP and cognate superstitions among various races, i, 288–291.

DOGE OF VENICE, i, 179.

DORUDILLA, king, his laws relating to hunting dogs, ii, 147.

DRAKE, Nicholas, bow-bearer to Prince Henry, ii, 302.

DRAYCOT, Sir Philip, on the hunting of Henry VIII, ii, 144.

DRAYTON, Michael, poetic description of hounds and coursing by, ii, 281, 282.

DRINKING-FOUNTAINS, a philo-dog suggestion relative to, i, 314.

DROWNING, cases of preservation by dogs from, i, 96–98. 126–128.

DUCANGE on Alanian dogs, ii, 82.

DUCKHUNTING dogs, i, 160.

DUDDELEY, lord R, Shane O'Neill's gift and solicitation to, ii, 218.

DU FOUILLOUX on Allans, ii, 84. His poem 'Le Blason de Veneur,' 248. On the raindeer, 347. *See* 98. 247. 250. 253. 346.

DUNCAN, Rev. Henry, on Burns's love for dogs, i. 64.

DULWICH College, source of foundation of, ii, 204.

DUPUY, Monsieur, on a case of hydrophobia, i, 199.

E.

EARTHQUAKES, how accounted for in Kamtschatka, i, 179. Their effect upon dogs, 282.

EARTHSTOPPING in early times, ii, 44.

EAST INDIA COMPANY, presents sent to Indian princes by, ii, 303.

EATON, Prestwick, abroad, sending for dogs from England, ii, 305, 306.

ECCENTRICITY of character in dogs, instances of: Doll the spaniel, i, 139–141. Bolt, a Scotch terrier, and his queer antipathies, 141–146. A pin-swallowing terrier, 156. *See* Anecdotes.

EDGEWORTH, Maria, her gift to a sister-authoress, i, 21.

EDMUND DE LANGLEY, duke of York, son of Edw. III, ii, 44. 62. 71. 81. 84. Occasion of his work 'Master of the Game,' 96. Poetic eulogium upon him, *ibid.* Character of and passages from his book, 97, 98.

EDWARD THE CONFESSOR, an ardent huntor, i, 348. 350. One of his forest charters, 355. Penalties imposed by him for breach of his forest laws, 372. Bearbaiting payments to him from Norwich, ii, 16.

EDWARD I, great slaughter of bucks by, ii, 40. Penalties levied by him for infraction of game-laws, services exacted from manorial tenants, &c, 40–43. Records of his reign relating to field-sports, game preserving, huntsmen, &c, 46–56.

EDWARD II, ii, 43. 44. Letters proving his fondness for field sports, ii, 57. A Lancaster petition to him, 72.

EDWARD III, i, 205. His sporting train on his march to Paris after the battle of Poitiers, ii, 72, 73. His hunting establishment, and matters pertaining thereto, 74–76.

EDWARD IV, ii, 125, 126.

EDWARD VI, his gift of horses to Henry of France, ii, 144. A matter in which he was in danger of being disappointed, 189.

EDWARD, king of Scotland, *see* Baliol.

EDWARDES, William, on the reception of king James's presents by an Indian king, ii, 304, 305.

EEL-CATCHING dogs of Normandy, i, 158, 159.

EGREMONT, charter of exemption granted to, relative to dogs, ii, 3.

EGYPT, the homeless dogs of, i, 4. Dog-superstitions in ancient times, 289. 311. Habits and treatment of dogs by man and each other, 311–314. Dog-eaters, 315.

ELDINHOPE, why a bloodhound was kept at, ii, 177.

ELIZABETH, queen, a rebel seized at the instance of, ii, 145. Her hunting establishment, entertainments to foreign ambassadors, &c, 191–194. 196. Sunday bearbaitings in her time, 197. Why she displaced a mayor, 205. Coursing laws of her reign, 270. 336–338.

ELLIOTT, master of harriers to Chas. II, his wages, ii, 348.

ELLIS, Rev. W, on the dog-eating customs of Hawaii, i, 299.

ELYOT, Sir Thomas, on the various kinds of hunting, ii, 140.

ENGAINE family, dog-keeping manorial services rendered by the, ii, 22. 39. 42. 43.

EPIRUS, famous dogs of, ii, 343.

EPITAPHS and elegies on dogs, i, 8. 20. 25. 68. 69. 74. 76. 138.

ERASMUS, fact mentioned by, ii, 207.

ESKDALE-SIDE, wild boar hunting on, ii, 17.

ESQUIMAUX in London, i, 110. Effects of hunger among them, 243, 244. Their notion as to the father of the human family, 289. Their love for dog's flesh, 315. *See* Cartwright.

ESQUIMAUX dogs, their nature, usefulness to, and harsh treatment by, the natives, &c, i, 210–214. Instances of their ferocity towards human beings, 214–217. Feeding time, 218. Toodlamik, a favourable sample of the breed, 219–221. 231. Disease resulting from Arctic darkness, 228–230. Trained bear-hunters, 236–238. Dogs of Smith's Sound, 238. 240. Dog eating dog, 240, 241. Baleful effects

ESSEX.

of salt meat, 241. Family likeness of the dogs to wolves, 241-243. *See* i, 277. Hayes. Kane. M'Clintock. Sledge-dogs. Wrangell.

ESSEX, royal forest of, ii, 22. 23.

ETON College, petition granted to, ii, 8.

EXPEDITATION, *see* Maiming.

F.

FALCONS, falconers, &c.: a Plantagenet king's orders for the keeping of his 'girefalcons,' ii, 24. Various early documentary notices, 50. 51. 53. 55. A gift of falcons, hawks, &c., 145. Dogs most useful in the sport, 245, 246. Establishment of James I, 292.

FAME, how pictured by an old author, ii, 134.

FARNWALL, Taddy, one of king James's deer killed by, ii, 292.

FAWDOUN, the Irishman slain by Wallace, ii, 91.

FAWNTE, William, purveyor of bulls for baiting, his characteristic letter to Edward Alleyn, ii, 203.

FERRETS, employment of, *temp.* Edw. I, ii. 49.

FIDELITY of dogs, *see* Anecdotes.

FINLANDERS, war-dogs used by the, i, 183.

FIRE, a nobleman saved by his dog from, i, 120, 121.

FISH-catching dogs, i, 158–160.

FITZHARDINGE, earl, epitaph on his dog 'Louis' by, i, 138.

FITZ-STEPHEN, on wild animals in the woods near London, ii, 18. *See* 38.

FLAMBARD, Ralph, privileges granted to hospital founded by, ii, 3.

FLAMMA, Gualv. de la, on the Milan horses and dogs, ii, 82.

FLEMING, the traveller, on Tartar and Chinese dogs, i, 272. On a dog-and-hawk hare-hunt, 274, 275.

FLETA on the forest laws, ii, 72. 75.

FLODDEN fight, tactics of the borderers at, ii, 166.

FLUTE-PLAYING, a dog's criticism upon, i, 176.

GASTON.

FOIX, Gaston de, *see* Gaston.

FORBES, lord, saved from fire by his dog, i, 120.

FORESTS, forest laws, laws of the chase, &c, under Anglo-Saxon and Anglo-Norman kings, i, 348. 353–355. An oppressive forest-keeper, 373. Manwood's forest laws: dog-maiming regulations, &c, 374–385. ii, 2–13. Grant of forest liberties by king John, ii, 1. Last forest created, 12. Ancient dog-gauge at Browsholme, 14. Last of the forest courts, 15. Fleta on the forest laws, 72. 75.

FORTUNE, Robert, Chinese traveller, i, 275. His disguise, 276. On the dogs of China and Japan, 277–279.

FOUILLOUX, *see* Du Fouilloux.

'FOUL WEATHER,' a poem on the preservation of a crew by a dog, i, 126–128.

Fox and dog, question of identity between, i, 334. King John's commands to his fox-hunters, ii, 30, 31. Oldest record relative to fox-hunting, 44. The sport in France in the days of Louis XIII, 45. Particulars concerning it in the reign of Edw. I, 46–48. The fox characterized by an early writer, 99. Sir T. Elyot on the sport, 140. Cocksaine's directions, 141–143. Notes by other authors, 251–253.

Fox, bishop, of Durham, class of priests excommunicated by, ii, 168.

FREVILLE, French poet, on his two pets, i, 70, 71. On the oath of Socrates, 204.

FROISSART, on the appliances for war and sport provided by the English king, his present to Gaston de Foix, &c, ii, 72–74. An inaccurate story, 94.

FUNERAL-ATTENDING dogs, i, 105, 106. 130.

G.

GAME laws, *see* Forest laws.

GASCOIGNE, George, ii, 246.

GASEHOUND, description by Dr. Caius of the, ii, 237, 238.

GASTON Phœbus count de Foix, ii, 44.

GAY.

62. Dark spot on his character, 73. His book on the chase, 73. 97. 101. 250. His eulogium on hunters and hawkers, 98.

GAY, John, lines on Pope's dog by, i, 12, 13. Lines on the mastiff, ii, 398.

GAZELLE-HUNTING greyhounds of the North African Sahara, i, 305–310.

GÊLERT, *see* Beth Gêlert.

GERNON, Radulphus, hunting privilege granted to, ii, 23.

GESNER'S *De canibus Anglicis*, ii, 222. 233.

GIBBONS, Bill, his famous bull, ii, 375.

GIBSON, bishop, on wolves, ii, 361.

GILLESPIE, Major, on the dogs of Buenos Ayres, i, 316, 317.

GILPIN, Bernard, ii, 168.

GILSLAND, service exacted from farmers in, ii, 159.

GIRALDUS de Barri, ii, 18. Anecdotes of dogs related by him, 19. On the difference between a dog's and a wolf's tongue, 20.

GIUSTINIANI, Venetian ambassador, on Henry VIII's love of hunting, ii, 143.

GLASTONBURY Abbey, fief due to the king on the death of an abbot, ii, 37.

GLENGARRY'S dog-gifts to Sir Walter Scott, i, 20, 21.

GOATS in the arctic regions, i, 224.

GOLDSMITH, Oliver, his Elegy on a Mad Dog, i, 76.

GOODLAKE, Thomas, on the breed of Gêlert, i, 51. Letter from Sir W. Scott to him, 83–86.

GOOGE, Barnaby, on the bandog or mastiff, ii, 340.

GOUGH, Charles, and his faithful dog, tragic story of, *see* Helvellyn.

GOUT, an Irish archbishop's remedy for, ii, 219.

GRAHAMS, Grahmes, or Grames, borderers and mosstroopers, ii, 160. Their pernicious activity, &c: ruse by which Jock Grahme saved his brother from the gallows, 161.

GRAHAM, Thomas, killed by a fall from his horse; conduct of a strange dog on the occasion, i, 105.

HALES.

GRATIUS'S 'Cynegeticon,' prose and verse from Wase's translation of, ii, 342–344.

GREENLAND superstitions relative to dogs, i, 289. 291.

GREY, Henry de, king Richard's gift to, ii, 21.

GREYHOUND, why preferred to the spaniel by Charles I, i, 10. Cause of its supposed intellectual inferiority to other dogs, 83. Sir W. Scott's opinion, 84. Why doomed to an early death, *ibid.* Instance of one hiring a nurse for her whelps, 172. The North African Sahara breed, their nurture, value, regard paid to them, 305–310. Ancient Gaulish breed, 345. The slain Welshman and his faithful greyhound, ii, 20. King John's directions concerning greyhounds and other dogs, 25–30. Greyhounds on sepulchral monuments, 53. Heron greyhounds, *ibid.* Early French eulogium on greyhounds, 70. Etymology and derivation of the name, 71. Their food, its daily cost, &c, *temp.* Edw. II, 72. Froissart at fault, 94. Murders detected and avenged by them, 101–106. 'Of greyhounds and her nature,' 114–116. Juliana Berners on their 'propritees,' 136. The Irish greyhound or wolf-dog, 145. 218. Running for wagers *temp.* Hen. VIII, 188. Mischief done by one belonging to Anne Boleyn: charge for bread for the king's dogs, 189. A 'jaque,' what it was, and when worn, 232. Dr. Caius 'of the dogge called the grehound,' 238. Greyhound and mastiff in 'Orlando Furioso,' 262. Penalty on certain persons for keeping greyhounds, 307. An unlicensed sportsman in trouble, 317. *See* Coursing.

GUIANA, voiceless dogs of, i, 318.

GUPILERETTIS—fox-dogs, ii, 22.

GYFFORD and Twety on the season for fox-hunting *temp.* Edw. II, ii, 44. Work written by them, 95.

GYLL, Ralph, royal lion-keeper, command of James I to, ii, 212.

H.

HALES, Dr. Stephen, Pope's anathema on, i, 12.

HAMILTON.

HAMILTON'S lines on a dog, i, 71.

HAMILTON, Sir William, i, 315.

HAMPTON Court Forest the last forest created, ii, 12.

HANCOCK, James, why reproached by the Lord Deputy, ii, 189.

HARDYNG, John, chronicler, on the means taken to capture Bruce, ii, 92. His panegyric on Edmund de Langley, 96. *See* 125.

HARE of Balchristy, Scott's story of the, i, 85.

HARE-HUNTING, an old author on, ii, 98. Poetical directions for, 137–140. Sir Thomas Elyot on the sport, 140. Sir Roger de Coverley's hare-hunting, 339. *See* Coursing. Harriers.

HARES and rabbits, hybrids produced from, i, 335.

HARFORD, John, mayor of Coventry, his misadventure and its consequences, ii, 205.

HARINGTON, Sir John, on the wonderful doings of his dog Bungey, ii, 255–257. Epigrammatic and other verses by him on dogs, 258, 259. 260–262.

HARRIERS, ii, 41, 42. 113 *note*. 124. 129. 284. 289. 313.

HARRISON, William, on British dogs, 222–225. His philippic against pet dogs, 228. On Iceland dogs and an Icelander's wife, 229, 230.

HARRISSON, Lieutenant, anecdote of a dog belonging to, i, 136, 137.

HARTS-HORN tree, legend of, i, 205, 206.

HASTYNGES, Rauff, keeper of lions to Edw. IV, his wages, ii, 125.

HATFIELD House, bearbaiting at, ii, 192.

HAWAII, puppies suckled by human mothers in, i, 298. Feasts on dogs'-flesh, 299.

HAWES's picture of Fame, ii, 134.

HAWKING, *see* Falcons.

HAYES, Dr, Arctic explorer, his fight with the dogs, i, 214–216. An error of his, 217. His description of a dog-breakfast, 217–219.

HEAD, Sir Francis, on Irish dogs, i, 330.

HEDGE-PRIESTS of the Borders, and their occupation, ii, 168.

HIPPOCRATES.

HELVELLYN: tragic story of Gough the lost traveller and his faithful dog, i, 13. Scott and Wordsworth's poetical versions of the incident, 15–19. A prosaic dalesman's account, 19, 20. Parallel cases, 108–188.

HENRIETTA MARIA, queen of Charles I, ii, 309.

HENRY I, charters granted or confirmed by, i, 373. ii, 18.

HENRY II, charters granted and confirmed by, ii, 17, 18. Characterised by Giraldus, 18. Famous dog given to him, 19. His defeat in Wales, 20.

HENRY III, i, 373. Event commemorated in a picture painted for him, ii, 19. Orders, &c, issued by him relative to horses, dogs, and hunting matters, 33–39.

HENRY V, statute confirmed by, ii, 9. Book written for his instruction, 96. Dedication of same, 97.

HENRY VII, dog-protecting charter granted by, ii, 10. Why he caused certain dogs to be killed, 224.

HENRY VIII, war dogs sent to emperor Charles V by, i, 187. Creator of a royal forest, ii, 12. His fondness for hunting and exploits therein, 143, 144. His regulations, privy purse expenses, &c, relative to his dogs, &c, 185–189.

HENRY prince of Wales, at lion, dog, and bear fights, ii, 213–216. *See* 255. 302.

HENRY IV. of France and his pannier of dogs, i, 178.

HENSLOW, Philip, nonplussed in his attempt to seize a dog for the king, ii, 202. *See* Alleyn.

HENTZNER, Paul, on English amusements, ii, 206, 207.

HERESBATCH'S Whole Art of Husbandry, ii, 340.

HERETTIOR or Heyrettor, dogs so called, ii, 35, 56. Etymology of the name, 35 *note*.

HERODOTUS on the dogs of Babylon and Egypt, i, 284. 311.

HINDOSTAN, *see* India.

HIPPOCRATES, a default noted by, ii, 243.

HOBBIES.

HOBBIES, Irish, ii, 145.

HOLINSHED'S Chronicles, references to or citations from, ii, 222. 230, 231. 308.

HOLLAR, etchings of animals by, ii, 352.

HOOPER, Mr, on the Tuski and their dogs, i, 214. 262.

HOPKINS, captain, anecdote of a dog belonging to, i, 134, 135.

HOPKINS, Manley, on Hawaiian customs, i, 298.

HORNER, Francis, commendatory opinion of, ii, 375.

HORSE, tricks of a, i, 189. One taking part in a 'triall of fight' with other animals, ii, 213. A savage one baited to death, 353, 354.

HOT TRODD, pursuit by, ii, 158.

HOUGHTON Forest, an earl punished for poaching in, ii, 37.

HOUGHTON, John, F.R.S. in 1694, on bull baiting, ii, 356.

HOUNDS, early French description of, ii, 60–63. Of their 'maners and tatches,' 100. Of their 'siknesse and corrupcions,' 106–108. 'Of rennying houndes,' 109–114. Of kennels, leading out to 'scombr,' &c, 121–124. 325–329. Hounds of divers kinds and colours, 322–324. *See* Dogs. Buckhound. Greyhound.

HOWDAM House, on the Borders, how to be fortified, ii, 159.

HOWEL THE GOOD, laws of, i, 357. ii, 76.

HUME, David, on Rousseau's submission to his dog, i, 178.

HUME, Home, or Howme, Sir Patrick, keeper of harriers and hawks to king James, his duties and emoluments, ii. 284. 289. 291.

HUNGARIAN mastiffs pitted against a lion, ii, 389.

HUNSDON, lord, on the ruling passion of a rebel earl, ii, 220.

HUNTSMEN'S privileges among the ancient Welsh, i, 359–362. Praise of a hunter's life, ii, 97.

HUTTON, Luke, his 'Black Dogge of Newgate,' ii, 283.

HYBRIDS: *see* Hare. Lioness. Wolves.

HYDROPHOBIA, spontaneous, cases of, i, 196, 197. Places where it is rare or unknown, 197. 313. Cases in the Arctic circle: popular delusions, 197, 198. Deaths in a year in London and in England, 199. Preventive treatment adopted by Dr. Buisson, 199, 200. Chief causes of, and errors prevalent regarding the disease, 201. Superstitious remedies, 202. 'Of the siknesse of houndes,' ii, 106–108. A 'charme of wordes,' 253.

JAMES I.

I.

ICELAND, disease spread by dogs in, i, 330. Counterblasts of old authors against them, ii, 229. 243. *See* 303.

INDIAN dogs in ancient times, i, 284. Exploits of their modern successors, 285–287. Parsee superstitions regarding them, 287. Their treatment of English dogs: village or pariah dogs, 292. Fate of human corpses among them, 313.

INDIAN princes, reception of gifts of English dogs by, ii, 303–305.

INFECTION, a Koreki charm against, i, 315.

INGLEWOOD Forest, slaughter of bucks by Edw. I in, ii, 40.

IRELAND, damage done by worthless dogs in, i, 329. Galway dogs; a touching anecdote, 331, 332. Sheepdogs, 332. Bulldogs, 363. Presents of Irish dogs, &c. to royal personages, ii, 145. 218. Insecurity of person and property, 218. A 'Jaque,' 232. An omission of Spenser's, 263. Origin, notices, &c. of the wolfdog or greyhound of the country, i, 57. 341. ii, 82. 344. 351, 352. 360, 361.

ISLE OF DOGS, traditional origin of the name, ii, 217.

ITALIANS, animosity of a dog to, i, 193.

J.

JACKE, or 'Jaque,' a dog's coat of mail, ii, 232.

JAMES I, Sunday bearbaiting interdicted by, ii, 198. 208. Alleyn and Henslow's petition; purport of patent granted by him to them, 198–201.

JAMES V.

Another petition of Alleyn's, 203. Fights of lions, dogs, bears, and horses commanded and witnessed by him, 209–213. His extreme fondness for the chase, 284. 292. His proclamations, orders, &c, concerning dogs, payments to huntsmen, masters of hounds, &c, 285–291. His costly hunting establishment, tenacity of his chase rights, &c, 292. Learning the truth from his dog Jowler, 293. Only instance in which he was a hard rider, 294. A buck's-blood bath: his consideration for his queen, 294, 295. A loving letter to Buckingham, with a P.S. 295, 296. His boar-hunts, 297. His use of the term Beagle, 301. His camels and elephant, and their cost, 302. His statute for preserving deer, hares, &c, 305.

JAMES V. of Scotland, ii, 147. Peculiarly trained bloodhounds required by him, 148. His correspondence respecting same and like topics, 148–155. Executing justice on marauders, 162.

JAPANESE dogs, i, 274. Their reception of foreigners, 277. How treated by the natives, 278. 280. Lapdogs and "fancy" dogs, 279. 281. Superstitions relative to dogs, 290. *See* Alcock.

JEHAN-GUIRE, the Great Mogul, presents of British dogs to, ii, 303. His cruel treatment of malefactors, *ibid.*

JOHN, king, his dealings with forests and forest laws, i, 373. 377. ii, 11. Why he liberated the murderer of a priest, i, 376. His love for horses, hawks, and hounds, ii, 18. Record extracts of licences, grants, maintenance of dogs, &c, 22–33.

JOHN OF GAUNT, ii, 74. 363.

JOHN OF LORN'S canine accomplice in the pursuit of Bruce, ii, 85–89.

JONES, Mr, lost in Labrador, fidelity of his dog, i, 108.

JOWLER, king James's dog, made to tell the truth to his master, ii, 293.

K.

KAEMPFER on Japanese reverence for dogs, i, 290.

LEASH-HOUNDS.

KAMTSCHATKADALES, a legend of the, i, 179.

KANE, Dr, Arctic explorer, on the Esquimaux dog, i, 224. Hairbreadth escapes on sledge-journeys, 226–228. 230, 231. 232–235. On dog-diseases engendered by Arctic darkness, 228–230. Bear-hunting adventures, 236–238. On dog-cannibalism, 240, 241. On the likeness between Arctic dogs and wolves, 241, 242. Saving a *bonne bouche* for himself, 243. Last of his famine experiences, 244.

KANGAROO-HUNTING dogs, i, 294.

KAYE, or Caius, *see* Caius.

KELSO, doings of a bulldog at, ii, 396.

KENILWORTH, 'a queast of bearz' at, ii, 192–194.

KENNELS: 'How ye Kenel &c shuld be makyd,' ii, 121, 122. Markham's directions, 325–329.

KIBBLE hounds, ii, 141. Bewick's description, *ibid.*, *note.*

KILLIGREW, Thomas, question referred to, ii, 350.

KNAPPE, or Cnappe Park, orders for hunting in, ii, 29, 30. 32.

KNIGHT, R. Payne, on the dog of Ulysses, i, 7. On animal-killing amusements, ii, 375.

KNOLLYS on what king James loved better than church, ii, 284.

KYPIER Hospital, bishop Hugh's dog-protecting charter to, ii, 3.

L.

LABRADOR, *see* Cartwright. De Boilieu.

LADIES' pets, a diatribe against, ii, 228.

LAMB among the lions, ii, 212.

LANE, Mr, on the treatment of their dogs by the Egyptians, i, 314. On dog-eaters, 315.

LANEHAM'S account of bear-baiting and other sports before Q. Eliz. ii, 192–194.

LANGLEY, Edmund de, *see* Edmund.

LASCELLES, Edmund, anecdote of king James's dog related by, ii, 292, 293.

LEASH-HOUNDS, ii, 41 *note* 4.

LEDYARD.

LEDYARD, the traveller, on Siberian dogs and dog-farmers, and Russian jealousy in regard to dogs, i, 270. His panegyric upon women, 271.

LEE, Sir Henry, and his mastiff, i, 13. 175.

LEECE, Lyse, Lisse, probable meaning of, ii, 9, 10, *notes*.

LEGISLATIVE penalties on offences against persons and property contrasted, i, 56.

LEICESTER, sporting fame of an abbot of, ii, 38.

LEONNOIS, roy de, *see* Apollo.

LELAND, John, on Bethkellarth Priory, i, 50.

LESLEY, John, bishop of Ross, on the ravages of the borderers, ii, 162. 166. On the scent of the bloodhound, 172. On the wolfdog, 232.

LIBER ALBUS, ii, 93. Liber Niger, 125.

LIDDESDALE, borderers in, ii, 158. 164.

LIMARIUS, meaning of, ii, 33 *note*.

LIMIERS, an old name for bloodhound, ii, 33 *note*. 49 *note*. 60. 239 *note*. 249. *See* Bloodhound.

LINCOLN, bull-baiting at, ii, 365.

LION-BAITINGS in the Tower, *temp.* James I, ii, 209–213. 214–216. Fight of lion, horse, bear and dogs, 213. Fight of lions and dogs at Warwick, 387–389.

LIONESS and mastiff, instance of hybrids from, i, 337.

'LIVRE du Roy Modus et de la Royne Racio' on dogs, their qualities, &c, ii, 60, 61. On dog maladies, 62. Verses on the chase with hounds and hawks, 63–66. Why stag-cunning is beaten by dog-cunning, 66–68. A comparison to the disadvantage of the rich and the clergy, 68, 69.

LLEWELYN THE GREAT, eulogium on, i, 51. Story of him and his dog Gêlert, *see* Beth Gêlert.

LLOYD on the Tasmanian dog, i, 197.

LOCHMABEN and the borderers, ii, 171.

LONDON, hunting-ground of the citizens of, ii, 18. Immunity granted to gentlemanly dogs, 93.

MANORIAL.

LOUIS XIII, foxhunting triumphs of, ii, 45.

LOVELACE, lord, Attorney-General Noy's answer to a claim of, ii, 12.

LOVIBOND, poet, verse on bull-baiting by, ii, 396.

LUCAN on Egyptian dogs, i, 313.

LUCY, Richard, charter granted by, ii, 3.

LUDLAM's lazy dog, i, 179.

LYELL, Sir Charles, on early remains of the dog, i, 210.

LYMEHOUND, *see* Bloodhound.

LYNDHURST, alleged Rufus relic at, ii, 13.

LYNDSAY, Sir David, his character as poet and courtier, i, 37. His "Complaynt and Confessioun of the Kingis auld Hound," 38–45. Object of the poem, 45. 84. Of "doggis," ii, 71.

LYNEDOCH, lord, subsequent career and end of a dead soldier's dog brought from Talavera by, i, 118.

M.

MACAIRE—Makarie—the murderer detected by his victim's dog, ii, 104–106.

M'CLINTOCK, Sir F, on the voracity of the Arctic dogs, 264. Service rendered by 'Harness Jack,' 265. On the native liking for dog's flesh, 266, 267. Fate of a muzzled dog, 267. On the sufferings and vagaries of his sledge-dogs, 268, 269.

MAHOMET'S permission relative to dogs, i, 313.

MAIMING, expeditating, or 'lawing' of dogs, laws, exemptions, &c, relating to, i, 379–385; ii, 1–15.

MAKARIE, *see* Macaire.

MALTESE dogs, "Sybaritical puppies" and their petters satirized by an old author, ii, 228, 229.

MALVERN Church, monumental sculpture in, ii, 53.

MALVEYSIN, Sir Robert, ii, 5.

MANNY, Sir Walter, ii, 76.

MANORIAL services. *See* Tenures.

MANWOOD.

MANWOOD, John, on a point adjudged under the forest laws, ii, 74. *See* Forests.

MAPES, Walter, on the forest-greed of William the Conqueror, ii, 16.

MARGARET, queen of Scots, writing for dogs that will ride on horseback, ii, 149. Her correspondent's reply, 152.

MARKHAM, Gervase, ii, 271. On hunting-dogs, composition of kennels, various kinds of hunting, coursing with and breeding of greyhounds, &c, 322–335. Laws of coursing, 336–338. *See* 342, 343.

MARR and Morton, treacherous act of, ii, 220.

MARTIN'S Act against cruel sports, weak place in, ii, 368.

MARY, queen, her pet dogs, ii, 190.

MARY queen of Scots, her dog found upon her corpse, i, 115. Her conduct in her last moments, 116. Her English prison, ii, 363.

MASCON, dog-prohibition laid on bishops by the Synod of, ii, 36.

MASSINISSA, king, the wonderful dogs of, i, 186.

'MASTER of the Game,' *see* Edmund.

MASTIFFS, tie-dogs or bandogs, early used for baiting, ii, 16. Notices by old authors, 120. 340–343. Pitted against lions and other wild animals in the Tower, 209–215. 223–227. Mastiff and greyhound in Orlando Furioso, 262. Definitions of lexicographers, 321. *See* Bandog.

MAXWELL, Robert, playing the informer's part, ii, 297–299.

MAYHEW on the temper of the bulldog, ii, 397.

MELBOURNE, Australia, sensible dog-law in, ii, 384.

MELLISH, Mr, price received for a famous dog by, ii, 394.

METHODIST dog, a, i, 131.

MEUTE de chiens, *see* Moota.

MILAN, barbarous custom of a duke of, i, 194. Horses and dogs, ii, 82.

MINERVA Iliada, clever dogs at the temple of, i, 185.

NEW SOUTH WALES.

MODUS et Racio, *see* Livre du Roy Modus.

MONMOUTH, duke of, alleged mode of his discovery, ii, 179.

MONTAGUE, duke of, dog-shooting act of the, ii, 14.

MONTAIGNE, i, 9.

MONTEITH, earls of, their mosstrooping descendants, ii, 161.

MOORE, Thomas, on Byron's dog Boatswain, i, 26.

MOOTA Canum, Meute de chiens, explanations of the terms, ii, 25 *note*. 41 *note*.

MORE, Sir Antonio, painting by, ii, 190.

MORETON, John, earl of, dog-protecting charter granted by, ii, 1.

MORTON, earl of, ii, 161.

MOSSTROOPERS, *see* Borderers.

MURDER, outrage, &c, prevented or brought to light by dogs, i, 13. 121. 186. ii, 19. 100–103. 104–106. 217. *See* Anecdotes.

MURRAY, king's coachman, place petitioned for by, ii, 350.

MYCILLUS, a Latin poet, lines on the dog, ascribed to, i, 90.

MYNOURS, Henry, master of otter-hounds, dog-taking licence granted to, ii, 290.

N.

NAPOLEON I moralizing on a dog guarding his dead master, i, 171.

NEVILLE, Henry de, ii, 25. Hugo, 23. 26. 27. 34. Roger, 28.

NEW FOREST, ii, 34.

NEWFOUNDLAND dogs: Byron's 'Boatswain,' i, 25–27. Watching the dead, 108. A 'Foul Weather' exploit, 126–128. A funeral follower, 132. A bird-fancier, 134. A lady's favourite, his fortitude and his eccentricities, 149–155. Philip Thicknesse's dog, 156.

NEWMARKET, interdiction of Charles II relative to, ii, 351.

NEW SOUTH WALES, dogs of, i, 296.

NEWSTEAD.

NEWSTEAD Abbey and Lord Byron, i, 24–26.

NEWTON, Adam, on king James's hunting, ii, 297.

NEW ZEALAND dogs, i, 298.

'NICK OF THE WOODS,' i, 23.

NICOBAR Island dogs and cocoa-nuts, i, 284.

NICOLSON, George, on the hunting of James I, ii, 284.

NICOLSON and Burn, on the employment of *slough dogs*, ii, 173.

NIDISDALE and Anandale marauders, ii, 162.

NINEVEH bas-reliefs, i, 284.

NORFOLK, duke of, *temp.* Q. Eliz, laws of coursing established by, ii, 270. 336–338. Their character, 339. Reply of a later duke to a request for one of his rare spaniels, i, 176.

NORTHUMBERLAND, earl of, the rebel, his ruling passion, ii, 220.

NORWICH, early payments for bears and bear-dogs, ii, 16.

NOY, Attorney-General, decisions of on hunting claims, 'lawing' of dogs, &c, ii, 12, 13.

O.

O'NEILL, Shane, presents sent to Q. Eliz. by, ii, 218.

OPIE, John, painting by, and anecdote connected therewith, ii, 392.

OPPIAN, dogs described by, ii, 113 *note*.

ORANGE, prince of, saved from capture by his dog, i, 121, 122.

ORION'S dog, poetic quotations on, i, 180.

O'ROURKE, Brian, seized as a rebel, ii, 145.

ORTELIUS, Abraham, on English dogs, English ladies, and Irish 'brutes,' ii, 206.

OSBORN, on king James's extreme love of the chase, ii, 184.

OTTERS and otter-dogs, Sir E. Coke's dictum on the otter, ii, 41. King James's otter-hunting orders, 285. *See* i, 338. ii, 28. 52. 76. 284. 348, 349.

PHILIPS.

OWEN, murdered, heroic conduct of his dog, ii, 19.

OXFORD Scholars, petition to Parliament relative to disorderly conduct of, ii, 126–128.

P.

PADUA, barbarous practices of a prince of, i, 194.

PARIAH dogs of the East, i, 272–274. 292.

PARIS GARDEN, bear-baiting at, ii, 208. The Paris Garden bandog, 308. *See* Bear-baiting.

PARK, Mungo, i, 272.

PARR, Dr, 'a kind of taurine man,' ii, 362.

PARSEE superstitions relative to dogs, i, 287. Result of a Parsee riot, 288.

PARTRIDGES, laws for preservation of, ii, 307. Royal orders, *temp.* Charles II, 349.

PAULUS Jovius on the barbarous practices of certain rulers, i, 194.

PEASE, Mr, M.P. anti-bull-baiting bill carried by, ii, 368.

PEEL-HOUSES on the borders, object of, ii, 156.

PENNANT, Thomas, reference to Beth Gêlert by, i, 50. On the wolf-dog, ii, 360.

PEPYS the diarist at a bull-baiting, ii, 353. Anecdote of a cat-killing dog, 355.

PERKINS'S 'Cases of Conscience' on bear-baitings and similar sports, ii, 361, 362.

PERSIAN superstition relative to dogs, i, 290.

PERUVIAN superstition relative to dogs, i, 291. Habits of the Puna dogs, 320, 321. Cruel huntings of the natives by the Spaniards, 322–326.

PHILIP and Mary and their dogs, painted by Sir Antonio More, ii, 190.

PHILIPS, Ambrose, Swift's lines in ridicule of a poem of, i, 54, 55.

PHILIPS, Katherine, poetess, her parentage, &c, i, 56, 57. Praise bestowed upon her by eminent contemporaries,

PICTS.

57. Her poem on the Irish grey-hound, 57, 58. Same modernized, 58, 59.

PICTS and Scots, murderous encounter between, relative to a stolen dog, ii, 230.

PIGS and truffles, i, 164. Diseases spread by pigs, 330.

PLAGUE of London, number of dogs destroyed during the, ii, 352.

PLATO on dogs and on the oath of Socrates, i, 193. 204.

PLUMPTON, Sir Robert, curious service attached to tenure of land held by, ii, 129.

PLUTARCH, on the deserted dogs of Athens, i, 10, 11. On hydrophobia, 201.

POACHER'S dogs, i, 167.

POETS AND POEMS quoted: *see* Ariosto. Barbour. Blacklock. Blind Harry. Browning. Burns. Butler. Byron. Campbell. Chaucer. Cowper. Crabbe. 'Dog's Ambition.' Drayton. 'Foul Weather.' Freville. Gay. Goldsmith. Harington. Homer. Lovibond. Lyndsay. Philips, A. Philips, K. Pope. Pratt. Prior. Roscommon. Scott. Shakspere. Skelton. Smart. Somerville. Spencer. Spenser. Swift. Tickell. Wolcot. Wordsworth.

POINTER and her litter saved from starvation by a terrier, i, 123–126.

POLAR bears and Esquimaux dogs, i, 235–238. *See* Esquimaux dogs.

POOR-RATES, charged with a bull for baiting, ii, 365.

POPE, Alexander, on Ulysses' dog Argus, i, 7, 8. On his own dog and dogs in general, 9. On man's duty to the lower animals, 11. On Dr. Hales's anatomization of them, 12. His love for his dog "Bounce," *ibid.* Gay's lines on him and his dog, 13. Saved from burglars by his dog: portrait of the two, *ibid.* His lines on the Indian and his dog, 14. On reason in dogs, *ibid.* His epigram on the prince's dog, 15. 'Saved candle and gaunt mastiff,' ii, 226.

PORSON, professor, charade by, i, 89.

POTT, Mr, sent with presents of hounds

RAYNEZFORD.

and horses to the French king, ii, 285. 288. 291. *See* 287. 302. 311. 312.

PRATT, Samuel, poetic tribute to the dog by, i, 28–30.

PRESENTIMENT in a dog, an instance of, i, 129.

PRESERVATION of life by dogs, i, 96–98. 120–122. 126–128. 143.

PRIESTS interdicted from sporting, i, 335.

PRIOR, Matthew, lines on the dog by, i, 79.

PROCTER, Mr, saved from drowning by his dog Neptune, i, 96, 97. Neptune's end, 98.

PROVERBS drawn from or relative to dogs, i, 178, 179. ii, 320.

PTAMPHONIENS, a dog the king and barometer of the, i, 179.

PUERTO RICO, sheep-killing and land-crab-catching dogs of, i, 318–320.

PUNA dogs, i, 320, 321.

PURITANE, a 'damnable opinion' of a, ii, 317.

PYKERING, Sir William, wager won from Henry VIII by, ii, 188.

PYRENEES, shepherds' dogs in the, i, 328.

PYTCHLEY manor, service attached to the tenure of, ii, 43.

R.

RABBITS (or Coneys) and Hares, hybrids produced by, i, 335. Ferreting rabbits, ii, 48, 49. Dog specially suited for catching them, 240.

'RACKE,' deaths through drinking of, ii, 305.

RAINDEER, how taken in Siberia, i, 254. Why less used in sledging, 255. How hunted by the ancients, ii, 346. Remarks on the identity of the animal, 347.

RALEIGH, Sir Walter, improbable story of canine infidelity told by, i, 130.

REINDEER, *see* Raindeer.

RAVENDALE, petition of the prior of, ii, 38.

RAYNEZFORD, Humfrey, king's huntsman, 186–188.

RED.

RED deer, *see* Deer.

RICHARD I, Cœur-de-lion, his gift of hounds and hawks to Saladin, ii, 21.

RICHARD II, ii, 93. An error of Froissart's, 94.

RICHARD III, patent confirmed by, ii, 125. His hunting establishment, 133.

RICHARDSON'S portrait of Pope and Bounce, i, 13.

RICHARDSON, Mr. H. D. on Sir Walter Scott's dog Maida, i, 21. On wolf and dog, 335.

RICHMOND, duke of, and James V, letters between, ii, 148, 149, 150. 154, 155.

ROBBERY and murder prevented by a dog, i, 13. *See* Murder.

ROBIN and Newfoundland dog, i, 134.

ROCHE, Philip, employment and licence given to, ii, 145.

ROCHESTER, bishops of, ii, 36. One a hunter at fourscore, 38.

ROCHESTER, lord, his vicious horse, ii, 353.

ROCHFORD, lord, wager won by, ii, 188.

ROE, Sir Thomas, dog-gifts taken to, and horrible scene witnessed by, in the East, ii, 303.

ROMERO'S attempt on the prince of Orange frustrated by a dog, i, 121, 122.

ROSCOMMON, Wentworth, earl of, on the death of a lady's lapdog, i, 69.

ROSE, William Stewart, on Rufus's stirrup, ii, 13. On mastiff and deerhound, 262.

ROSS, Donald, his account of the exploits of his dog 'Sharpie,' i, 146–149.

ROUSSEAU'S two governors, i, 178.

ROUTLEDGE, Thomas, border proclamation concerning, ii, 174.

ROWLEY'S Witch of Edmonton quoted, ii, 178. 283.

ROUY, Monsieur, his experiments with hares and rabbits, i, 335.

RUSSELL, George, serjeant of hawks to Charles II, ii, 349.

RUSSELL, lady Mary, bear kept by, ii, 207.

RUSSIAN jealousy relative to dogs, i, 270. South Russian shepherd's dogs. 327.

RUTHAL, Thomas, bishop of Durham, on the tactics of the borderers at Flodden, ii, 166.

RUTLAND Forest, fines inflicted for running dogs in, ii, 49, 50.

RYMER'S FŒDERA, definition of dogs in, ii, 313.

SCOTLAND.

S.

SAGACITY in dogs, instances of, i. 136. 'Sharpie,' messenger and letter carrier, 146–149. Strange dogs passing through towns and villages, 165. A messenger dog yielding to temptation, 167. Cunning of a poacher's dog, 167, 168. A snake-killer, 169. *See* Anecdotes.

SAINT André, Marshal, and English hunting, ii, 144.

SAINT Hubert's stole, its effect in cases of hydrophobia, i, 202. Hounds from St. Hubert's Abbey, ii, 247.

SAINT Louis' staghounds, i, 200.

SAINT Mary Redcliffe church, monumental effigy in, ii, 53.

SALADIN, courtesy of Cœur-de-lion to, ii, 21.

SALAMIS, the "dog's grave" at, i, 10. Its origin, 11.

SALISBURY, Robert Cecil, earl of, king James's pet name for, ii, 301.

SALKELD, Mr, sheriff of Cumberland, a mosstrooper's trick upon, ii, 161.

SALT MEAT, its effects upon Esquimaux dogs, 241. 264. Salt never used by the North Siberians, 249. 255.

SAVERNAK Forest, ii, 6. 34.

SAY, Galfridus de, hunting privilege granted to, ii, 23.

SAYER, Sir Edmond, Noy's reply to a claim of, ii, 12.

SCAVENGER-DOGS, i, 270.

SCENT in dogs, its power and offices, i, 174, 175. Dogs devoid of scent, 275. Boyle on this faculty, and anecdote in verification, ii, 182–184.

SCIENCE, an outrage on, i, 315.

SCOTLAND, early laws of the chase in,

SCOTT.

ii, 147. Correspondence of James V. and others, respecting hunting dogs, bloodhounds, &c, 148–155. Ravages of borderers and mosstroopers, and measures taken concerning, and repressive measures resorted to, 156–166. 173–175. 'Of Syndry Scottis Doggis,' 170–172. Poetic sketches of border hounds, 175, 176. 177–179. Murderous affray between Scots and Picts relative to a stolen dog, 230, 231. Scotch terriers, 237 *note*.

SCOTT, Sir Walter, his poem on the Helvellyn tragedy, i, 15, 16. History of his dog 'Maida,' the original of 'Bevis,' in Woodstock, 20–22. On the virtues of the dog, 22. Dog portraitures in his various novels, 23. 'Lufra,' in the Lady of Lake, 23, 24. On 'Bonny Heck,' coursing greyhounds, and a famous hare, 83–86. On the providential conduct of lord Forbes's dog, 120, 121. Prose and verse on the bloodhound, 176–178. *See* ii, 179. 192.

SEATON Manor, service annexed to the tenure of, ii, 42.

SETTER, anecdote of a, i, 100. The best setter, ii, 335.

SHAKSPERE, a frequenter of the Bear Garden, ii, 201. Allusions in his plays to bears, dogs, the chase, &c, 201 *note*. 229 *note*. 243 *note*. 266–279. 283. Probable source of some of his allusions, 280.

SHANTUNG terriers, i, 274.

SHEEP-DESTROYING dogs, ravages of and chases after, i, 169–171. Their cunning on such occasions, 207. Similar devastators in various regions abroad, 295, 296. 318. In Ireland, 329.

SHEEP-GUARDING dogs, *see* Shepherds' dogs.

SHEFFIELD castle and lordship, service annexed to the tenure of, ii, 43.

SHEPHERDS' dogs: anecdote told by Bewick, i, 164, 165. Their power of scent, 175. Marvellous doings of a fabulous breed in the East, 181. Their uses in Russia and the Pyrenees, 327, 328. In Ireland, 332. Drayton's verses on a shepherd and his dog, ii, 282.

SHERIDAN'S denunciation of bull-baiting, ii, 366.

SPANIELS.

SHERWOOD Forest, expeditation of dogs in, ii, 11. Chase of wolves, 129.

SHERWOOD'S definition of Alan, ii, 82,

SHREWSBURY, earl of, ii, 141. 144.

SIBERIAN dogs and dog-farriers, i, 270. Siberian experiences, *see* Wrangell.

SIDNEY, Sir Philip, on the destruction of flocks by wolves, ii, 221.

SIDNEY, Sir Robert, ii, 205.

SIMON, Mr, on diseases propagated by dogs, i, 330.

SKELTON, poet and satirist, allusions to dogs by, ii, 70. 146.

SLEDGE-DOGS and sledge-journeys in the Polar regions, i, 227. 230–235. 240, 241. 245–252. Material of, and best season for using, the sledge, 255, 256. Capt. M'Clintock's dogs and their whims, 268, 269. *See* Kane. Wrangell.

SLEUTH, Slough, Slow, or Slughounds, *see* Bloodhounds.

SMART, the poet, on the English bulldog, ii, 396.

SMITH, Dr, a metaphorical baiter, ii, 208.

SNAKE-KILLING by a terrier, i, 169.

SOCRATES, his reason for swearing by the dog, i, 193. 204.

SOLDIERS, dead, guarded on the battle-field by their dogs, i, 117–119.

SOMERSET, king John's commands to the sheriff of, ii, 28.

SOMERVILLE, William, on Ulysses' dog Argus, i, 13. His verse-picture of the bloodhound, ii, 175, 176.

SONNINI, on the homeless dogs of Egypt, i, 4.

SOUTH American dogs, *see* Buenos Ayres. Peru. Puerto Rico.

SOUTHEY, Robert, his reminiscences of Cartwright, the Labrador traveller, i, 109–111. On church-going dogs, 131. Byron's criticism on an incident in 'Roderick,' 339. *See* also i, 135. 169. 176. 339, 340.

SOUTH-SEA dogs, i, 206.

SPAIN, bull-baiting in, ii, 395, 396. Fiendish cruelty of the Spaniards to the Peruvians, i, 322–326.

SPANIELS: eccentricities of 'Doll,' i, 139–141. Peculiar breed monopolised

SPELMAN.

by a duke of Norfolk, and anecdote *àpropos* thereto, 176. Not suffered in forests, ii, 15. Description by an old author, 119. Cost to queen Mary of 'a litle spanyell,' 190. 'Spaniell whelpes' a remedy for gout, 219. Spaniels gentle, or comforters, 'Sybariticall puppies,' 228. Bosom friends to sick people, 229. Need for them in falconry, 245, 246. Poetic allusions, 263. 273, 274. *See* 335. 352.

SPELMAN, number of royal forests according to, ii, 11.

SPENCE, Jos. on Pope's dog "Bounce," i, 12.

SPENCER, Hon. W. R. his ballad of Beth Gêlert, i, 46–49.

SPENSER'S 'Faëry Queen,' dog-similes from, ii, 263–265.

'SPORTING MAGAZINE,' its value as a record of natural history subjects, ii, 180. Extracts and references, 338. 387. 390. 394. 396.

STAGS and Stag-hunting: a famous chase *temp.* Edw. III, i, 204–206. Early French explanation of how stag-cunning is overcome by dog-cunning, ii, 66–68. Chaucer's description of a stag-hunt, 78. Henry VIII 'kyllyng of staggys,' 144. Markham's eulogium on the sport, 330. *See* Deer.

STAMFORD bull-baitings, ii, 365.

STARVATION of a pointer and her litter, how prevented by a terrier, i, 123–126.

STAVERTON, George, occasion of his perpetual bull-baiting bequest, ii, 365.

STEWARD, or Stuart, Sir William, bear-master to James I, ii, 197. 198. 200.

STOW, John, on bear-gardens and their doings, ii, 194, 195. On lion and bear and dog fights, *temp.* James I, ii, 209–216. On the name of the Isle of Dogs, 217.

STRAFFORD, Thomas earl of, viscount Wentworth, on the rarity of dogs in Yorkshire, ii, 313.

STRYPE, John, ii, 217.

SUFFOLK, earl of, small respect paid to the interposition of, ii, 202.

SUICIDE of dogs, i, 156. A case at Honfleur, 157. In the Arctic regions, 230.

THORESBY.

SUIDAS on dogs, i, 194.

SULLY, upon a dog-loving caprice of Henry of Navarre, i, 178.

SUNDAY bear and bull baitings, ii, 146. 195. 197. 208. Occasion of a bear-baiter's pleasantry, 147. Alleyn and Henslow's complaint of their prohibition, 198, 199.

SWIFT'S burlesque lines on a lady's spaniel, i, 54. Their supposed origin, 55. His inscription on Mrs. Dingley's dog's collar, 56. A bloodhound simile, ii, 178.

SWISS dogs in early times, i, 209.

SYKES'S local records, dog anecdote from, i, 105.

SYR TRYAMOURE, ancient romance of, i, 31. Story of the dog who buried his murdered master and killed the murderer, 32–37.

T.

TALBOT, a dog's name, ii, 80. Breed of dogs so called, 180. 182. 323.

TANCARVILLE, count de, question refered to, ii, 63.

TARRAS Moss, a refuge for outlaws, ii, 158.

TARTARS defeated by dog-shaped men, i, 181. Tartar dogs, 272. 'Noseless' hunting dogs, 275. Dogs before women, 275, 276.

TASMANIAN dogs, i, 297.

TAYLOR, Jeremy, i, 57.

TAYLOR, John, the water-poet, on Cole's dog, i, 178.

TCHUKTCHES, and their dogs, 254.

TENURES of land and manors based on the keeping and supplying of dogs, destruction of wolves and vermin, and other like services, ii, 17. 38, 39. 41–43. 129.

TERRIERS: life-saving services of one to a pointer and her puppies, i, 123–126. A snake-killer, 169. Ancient description of the breed, ii, 236. Occasionally fatal end of a Scotch terrier's labours, 237 *note*. Mode of training them and putting them to their work, 251, 252. *See* Eccentricity.

THORESBY, Ralph, on an adventure of Oliver Cromwell's, ii, 267.

TICKELL.

TICKELL'S lines on the bloodhound, ii, 178, 179.

TIME-MEASURING dogs, i, 173.

TOBIT'S dog, i, 9. ii, 257.

TOWNSEND, Mr, on the dogs of New South Wales, i, 296.

TOWNSEND, Rev. Charles, his "Village Dialogue on Bull-baiting," ii, 368–373.

TREHERNE'S remarks on expeditation of dogs, ii, 14.

TRUFFLE-HUNTING dogs, i, 160. Their breed, 161. The process described, 161–166.

TRUMBULL, Sir William, story of a dog related by, i, 10.

TSCHUDI, Von, on the habits of the Puna dogs, i, 320, 321.

TUMBLER, the, a coney-catching dog, ii, 240.

TURBERVILLE, ancient writer on dogs, ii, 98. On the spaniel, 245, 246. His 'Noble Arte of Venerie' and Blazon of the Huntsman, 246–248. On the bloodhound, 249, 250. On fox and badger hunting, 251-253. On the wolf and on dog-madness, dog-leashes, &c, 253, 254.

TURNSPIT dogs, i, 166.

TUSKI tribes and their dogs, i, 214. 262.

TUTBURY bull-baitings, church services before, and cudgellings after, ii, 363, 364.

TWETY, *see* Gyfford.

TYNCKER'S cur, a, ii, 241.

TYRINGHAM, Sir Thomas, master of buckhounds to James I, ii, 284. His duty when the Court went hunting, 290.

TYRRELL, Sir Timothy, master of buckhounds to Charles I, 309. 311, 312.

U.

ULYSSES and his dog Argus, i, 5–8. ii, 257.

UPMINSTER manor, service annexed to the tenure of, ii, 42.

USBEK wives and Usbek dogs, i, 276.

WARENNE.

V.

VALENCE, Sir Aymer de, forest-law-complaint against, ii, 5. Leading the pursuit against Bruce, 85.

VELTRARIA and Veltrars, ii, 18. 27. Elucidatory remarks, 27 *note*.

VENABLES, Mr, successfully resisting the seizure of his dog for the king, ii, 201, 202.

VENERIE, *see* Turberville.

VENICE, doge of, i, 178.

VIENNA, lion and dog fight at, ii, 389.

VIVISECTION, a protest against, i, 315.

VON TSCHUDI on Puna dogs, i, 320, 321.

VULCAN'S temple and its pious dogs, i, 186.

W.

WAITE, Major, snake-killing exploits of a dog of, i, 169.

WALES, proverb based on the story of Gêlert in, i, 50. Destruction of sheep by dogs, 207. Institutes of Howel the Good relative to huntsmen, dogs, &c, 357–368. Other laws concerning animals, abusive wives, &c, 368–371. The "kilgh' dourgon," what it was, ii, 76. Welsh harriers, 113 *note*.

WALLACE, Sir William, pursued by bloodhounds, ii, 90, 91.

WALLER, Edmund, ii, 342.

WALPOLE, Horace, on canine virtues, i, 203.

WALRUS, chase of the, i, 239. Use of its skin, 256.

WALTHAM Holy Cross and forest, ii, 13. 23. 189.

WAR-DOGS employed by the Finlanders, i. 183. Case of desertion to the enemy, 130. 189, 190. Other instances of the employment of war-dogs, 186, 187.

WARDE, Sir Christopher, master of hounds to Richard III, ii, 71. His wages, subordinates, life-hold manors, &c, 133, 134.

WARENNE, earl of, hunting privilege granted to, ii, 23.

WARWICK.

WARWICK, dog-rent paid to William I, ii, 16. Lion and dog fight there, 387–389. 395.

WARWICK, earls of, ii, 5. 191.

WASE's translation of the 'Cynegeticon' on mastiffs, the Irish wolf-dog, hunting of the deer, &c, ii, 342–347.

"WATER dogge," the, ii, 355.

WATER spaniels, allusions of dramatists to, ii, 274, 275. 308. *See* Spaniels.

WEDNESBURY Cocking, ballad on the, ii, 375. Church bell ringing for 'Old Sal,' 393.

WELDON manor, tenure of, ii, 43.

WHARTON, lord, his measures for repressing the borderers, ii, 164, 165.

WHITE, Rowland, on Queen Elizabeth's amusements, ii. 205.

WHITE mail as distinguished from black mail, ii, 165.

WHITFIELD, Derbyshire, service annexed to the tenure of, ii, 39.

WIDOW led to her soldier-husband's grave by a dog, i, 119.

WIKES priory, privileges confirmed to, ii, 17.

WILDFOWL-CATCHING dogs, i, 160.

WILDMAN, Col. and Newstead, i, 26.

WILKINSON, Sir Gardner, on Egyptian dog-worship, i, 289.

WILLIAM the Conqueror's hunting-ground, i, 372. Forest-law penalties, 373. Denunciation of his forest-creating practices, ii, 16.

WILLIAM Rufus, alleged hunting relic of, ii, 13.

WILLIAMS, Dr, cat-killing-and-burying dog of, ii, 355.

WILLIAMS, John, king's game preserver, his complaint against the Dorchester poacher-protectors, ii, 316–318.

WILSON, Thomas, works ordered by, for the pleasure of James I, ii, 293.

WINCHESTER, bishop of, privileges granted to, ii, 3.

WINCHESTER, Saier earl of, hunting service levied by king John on, ii, 22.

WINDMILL, erection of, why made penal, ii, 13.

WINDSOR, privileges granted to the colleges of Eton and St. George at, ii, 8. Sample of forest-court proceedings, 12, 13.

WIVES, abusive, Welsh penalty on, i, 370.

WOBURN Abbey, historical picture at, ii, 190.

WOKINGHAM, occasion of a bull-baiting bequest to, ii, 365.

WOLCOT, Dr. John (Peter Pindar), epitaph on the old shepherd's dog, i, 76.

WOLF-DOG of Ireland, ii, 361. *See* Ireland.

WOLSEY, cardinal, ii, 146. 166.

WOLVES, last killed in the United Kingdom, i, 206. Marks of similarity between them and the arctic dog, 239. 246. Wolf and dog symbolism, 288. Question of their identity, 334–336. 341–344. ii. 345. Touching anecdote of a tame wolf, 338. His tamability further discussed; i, 340. ii, 98. 253. Royal warrants, grants, land tenures, &c, touching their destruction, ii. 17. 40–43. 129. A wolfish comparison, 68. Irish wolves, 352. *See* Ireland.

WOMEN, Ledyard's panegyric upon, i, 271.

WOOD, John, yeoman of the bears, duties of, ii, 297. 349. His fees, 350.

WOOD, Richard or Robert, king James's cormorant keeper, ii, 297. An informer's report of a slander upon him, 298. His petition when a nonagenarian, 348.

WOODMAN, Thomas, serjeant of the bears, his emoluments, ii, 350.

WORDSWORTH, William, poem on the Helvellyn tragedy by, i, 17–19. Poem on a dog who strove to save his fellow from drowning, 73, 74. Tribute to the same dog's memory, 74, 75. On the legend of Harts-horn-tree, 205.

WORMING dogs, cruelty and inutility of, i, 201.

WRANGELL, Polar Sea and North Siberian explorer, on the Polar bear, i, 235. On the breed, sagacity, &c, of the sledge-dogs, 246. On fatal maladies among them and their distressing results, 248. 250–252. Indoor life of the natives, 248–250. Privations endured by them, 253. On the choice

WULFHUNTE.

of dogs, and other needful preparations for long sledge-journeys, 256–259. Dangers incurred and sagacity of the dogs in surmounting them, 260–262.

WULFHUNTE, Alan de, tenure of land held by, ii, 129.

WYCHERLEY, William, i, 8, 9.

WYCHEWODE Forest, huntings in, ii, 35.

WYKHAM, William de, incongruous office held by, ii, 75.

ZOUCH.

X.

XANTHIPPUS, the dog of, i, 11.

XENOPHONS, point settled by the, ii, 71.

Y.

YORK, king John's dog-purveying warrant to the sheriff of, ii, 27.

Z.

ZOUCH, lord, his keeper shot by an archbishop, ii, 294.

THE END.

LONDON: PRINTED BY W. CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET.
AND CHARING CROSS.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 18 July, 2018